



EMPEROR'S DOMINATION

BOOK 04

Yan Bi Xiao Sheng

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Emperor's Domination

(帝霸)

by

Yan Bi Xiao Sheng

(厌笔萧生)

Synopsis

One million years ago, Li Qiye planted a simple water bamboo into the ground.

Eight hundred thousand years ago, Li Qiye had a koi fish pet.

Five hundred thousand years ago, Li Qiye cared for a little girl.

.
. .

In the present day, Li Qiye woke up from his slumber;

The water bamboo reached the apex of cultivation;

The koi fish became a Golden Dragon;

The little girl became the Nine Worlds' Immortal Empress.

This is a tale regarding an immortal human who was the teacher of the Demon Saint, Heavenly Beast, and Immortal Empress.

Copyright © 2016 by Lisa Hayes

First Edition: October 2016

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Bao @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 301: Gui Fushu

Li Qiye instantly challenged Gui Fushu the moment he stepped onto the stage. He announced for Gui Fushu to accept his death, and this caused many people present to take a cold breath; they thought that this brat was too arrogant!

Gui Fushu's expression became ugly. After joining the Ancient Kingdom as a genius, who ever dared to defy him like this?

After hearing such boisterous words, some Zenith and Grand disciples shook their heads and expressed: "This brat is too arrogant — too crazy."

Even a few spectating Sacred disciples' glaring eyes narrowed: "This kid is naive, Gui Fushu is capable of joining the Sacred Era Hall. He only joined the Zenith Era Hall because of a certain matter."

Gui Fushu stepped onto the stage with a cold and dark aura that resembled a great fiend, then he looked at Li Qiye with hostility.

"How do you want to die? Should I tear your limbs apart or mince you into pieces?"

Li Qiye didn't care about him and slowly said: "You talk too much. You should take action rather than move your lips."

Gui Fushu's ghastly aura soared as he shouted: "Ignorant fool!"

His initial ghastly aura suddenly turned into layers of immortal lights that had a faint emperor's air.

In an instant, Gui Fushu unleashed an unbelievable and too-swift-to-see speed. With a loud boom, Gui Fushu slammed into Li Qiye, causing him to crash into the dragon stage.

“Boom!” A deafening explosion occurred as Li Qiye's body flew into the stage, causing its magical runes to flash. This stage was maintained by invincible characters with inerasable universal laws. Otherwise, even a huge mountain would shatter after being hit with such force.

After his successful attack, Gui Fushu arrogantly stood there and proclaimed: “Just a mere firefly yet still dares to compete with the moon's brilliance!” His breath exuded an emperor aura along with the wonderful lights, rendering others in awe.

“Brilliance Immortal Pursuit, Immortal Emperor Yao Guang's Longevity Law!” Even Sacred Era students changed their expressions as they gazed towards the suppressive emperor aura. As for the Grand Era and Zenith Era disciples, an Emperor Law was something far beyond their reach.

“Presumptuous brat, it would be strange if he didn't die after suffering a blow from an Emperor Law.” A Zenith Era disciple was quite pleased to see someone suffer: “Senior Fushu has a peerless Emperor Law, he's more than enough to lord over the fella.”

Even though they were just words of flattery, the hearts of many

people sank. A five palace One Celestial Enlightened Being with an Emperor Law was a great threat even to a Five Celestials Enlightened Being.

At this time, a lazy voice rang out as Li Qiye stood up and wiped the dust off his body: “Firefly? Are you referring to yourself?”

“I’m only warming up, yet you still boast without any shame.”

“Die!” Seeing Li Qiye fine and well, Gui Fushu shouted. He then rushed forward; at this moment, his speed exceeded all imagination like a bolt of lightning as he slammed into Li Qiye’s body.

Such speed and impact resulted in discoloration on many people’s faces. This was pure speed without any technique nor merit laws. Sometimes, pure speed alone was more frightening than even merit laws.

Gui Fushu cultivated the “Brilliance Immortal Pursuit” which resulted in him being incredibly fast.

Li Qiye stood firm against Gui Fushu’s swift impact. His body suddenly exploded as divine laws started their hymn; the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique awakened and immediately suppressed the heaven and earth.

“Bang!” A deafening blast exploded as Gui Fushu crashed into Li Qiye and blood sprayed everywhere. However, the one struck

flying away was not Li Qiye, and the spilled blood was not from him either, it was from Gui Fushu's body!

The moment his godly physique came out, Li Qiye became an immovable divine mountain heavier than the earth as it oppressed the nine worlds. Although Gui Fushu was fast, him slamming into Li Qiye was the same as attacking a mountain, thus it resulted in his current state.

Gui Fushu flew in the air and performed a somersault to stabilize before gliding in the air with his divine wings made out of light.

Li Qiye smiled and said: "Want to escape?"

Before Gui Fushu landed, Li Qiye took a step forward and a Kun Peng rushed up in the sky with an emperor aura as Li Qiye chased after Gui Fushu. His heavenly foot stomped down on Gui Fushu's body.

Gui Fushu was shocked. In the blink of an eye, his divine wings flapped, leaving behind a vacant shadow. Using an unbelievable speed, he used his peerless Emperor Law to its maximum potential and dodged Li Qiye's foot, then he created a distance between the two of them.

"Still want to run!?" Li Qiye smiled. The Kun Peng jumped into the sky and the Space Variant appeared. Suddenly, the disparities in space no longer existed. Although Gui Fushu's impressive speed amazed even the geniuses from the Sacred Era Hall, but before he could escape, Li Qiye already blocked his path and fiercely struck

him with a whip-like kick.

Stunned within the moment, he couldn't escape even if he wanted to. He then instinctively summoned a defensive life treasure. He was very fast, but Li Qiye was even faster.

“Bang!” Li Qiye's kick — with a force of millions and millions of pounds — caved downward. The life treasure shattered and the sound of crushed bones appeared. Gui Fushu's body heavily slammed into the dragon stage while his purple blood stained the ground.

After hearing the sound of bones being crushed, all the spectators took in a cold breath and were absolutely horrified. They felt as if it was their own bones being shattered.

“The Kun Peng's Six Variants...” At this time, one great Sacred Era genius focused his gaze towards the Kun Peng above Li Qiye's head and murmured in astonishment.

“Crack crack—” At this time, the sound of bones reconnecting appeared. Gui Fushu stood up as his blood-stained body was issuing clacking sounds while his bones came together again and his wounds recovered.

“Such a frightening Emperor Law, the ‘Brilliance Immortal Pursuit’.” The spectating disciples from both the Grand Era Hall and Zenith Era Hall were quite shocked at his swift recovery. This recovery rate would make it near impossible to kill him.

Gui Fushu then roared: “Little animal, you have angered me!” His body then split into four exact copies. The four of them stood at the same place; one couldn’t tell which one was real and which ones were fake.

“Are they illusions?” After seeing the four Gui Fushus standing together, a student quietly whispered.

Another one opened his heavenly gaze but he couldn’t distinguish the real one from the fakes.

“All four are real.” A disciple from the Sacred Era Hall shook his head and said: “They are not illusions.”

This great genius also used an unmatched heavenly gaze, but he still couldn’t see the real one, so he was certain that all four were real.

A disciple who had some knowledge regarding Gui Fushu’s clan exclaimed with surprise: “Harmonizing Tetra Ghosts! Rumor has it that this is the ultimate art of the ghost clan — one can turn into four while maintaining the same power as the original form.”

Everyone’s hearts started to thump after hearing this. One Gui Fushu was scary enough, so what about four?

“Little animal, accept your death!” The four Gui Fushus surrounded Li Qiye as five palaces rose above their heads. The five Fate Palaces then turned into a domain for each of the clones that

eventually resonated together like a vast kingdom!

“Rumble!” The sound of the grand dao appeared with a deafening bang. The four domains turned into a kingdom to trap Li Qiye. Inside this kingdom, the four domains slowly lifted a giant statue with a grim visage of a ferocious ghost!

“How is this possible, five palaces turning into a kingdom!” After seeing this scene, all the students were frightened. One had to know that Fate Palaces were extremely important to cultivators, and four Fate Palaces could turn into a domain while eight Fate Palaces could turn into a kingdom! Gui Fushu only had five Fate Palaces so he could only form one domain; it was impossible for him to create a kingdom, yet he actually managed to accomplish this unbelievable feat.

“This is called five desolates, not a kingdom. The Harmonizing Tetra Ghosts combining four domains might look like a kingdom, but its power is far below a real one.” An uber talented disciple explained.

“Bang-bang-bang!” The four giant ghost statues spewed out a ghastly energy, filling the sky. In just a moment, the four statues borrowed the power of Gui Fushu’s five desolates to wake up and become four invincible evil ghosts.

The ghastly energy surrounded Li Qiye and turned into boundless divine tidal waves. In but a split moment, it not only encompassed Li Qiye but also turned into ominous chains that wanted to bind him.

Inside the five desolaces, no matter where Li Qiye went, he would be submerged within this ghastly energy. The ominous and evil chains were like maggots attaching to bones; Li Qiye would never be able to escape.

Chapter 302: Slaughtering Ghost And Slaying Phoenix

The most dreadful things to cultivators were their enemy's four palaces domain or eight palaces kingdom. Once trapped inside, it would mean that one has fallen into their enemy's absolute territory, and their enemy had a definitive advantage. A single thought from the enemy could change the heaven and earth — one thought to flip the eight desolaces upside down! It would be extremely difficult to escape such a situation, and in the majority of these cases, one could only await their death once they were trapped inside an absolute territory.

“Open!!” Li Qiye then uttered a loud roar as his godly physique trampled the shaking earth. A terrifying crack appeared from the five desolaces territory. This greatly shocked Gui Fushu. However, even so, Gui Fushu hastened the four evil ghosts as they spewed out countless ghastly chains that forever stuck to their targets.

“Even if your Physique is invincible, you will still die under the might of my five desolaces and divine ghosts!” The four Gui Fushus roared. In a flash, the four ghosts became even stronger as millions of miles in this realm were covered with the ghastly aura.

“Zhang—” The countless chains and their ominous ringing took Li Qiye by surprise and enveloped him inside.

The five desolaces grand territory was Gui Fushu's absolute territory; in this place, Li Qiye was always at a disadvantage. What was even more terrifying were the endless chains; with just a bit of carelessness, one would be locked by them.

“Today, I want to tear your limbs apart!” The four evil ghost statues pulled the large chains that bound Li Qiye. The four of them yanked hard, and Li Qiye’s body started to issue creaking noises. If this continued, then he would be torn into five pieces! [1](#)

Many students gasped when they witnessed Li Qiye’s body starting to crack as his four limbs were almost severed. Even Sacred Era geniuses would not clap their chest and boldly proclaim that they could escape from a five desolates grand territory. Inside this absolute territory, Gui Fushu was a god, and his will could massacre all else.

“Heh, this little animal courted death; Brother Gui’s five desolates territory can kill him as easily as crushing an ant.”

On the other stage, Chi Xiaodie — who was fighting against Huangfu Feng — was startled to see Li Qiye trapped inside a territory and became distracted. Huangfu Feng took advantage of this and kept pushing Chi Xiaodie back.

Gui Fushu’s voice descended down from the sky with divine prestige: “Little animal, die!”

“Zhang—” The chains locking Li Qiye was stretched to their utmost limit, wanting to rip Li Qiye apart.

“Just a minor art, do you think it can trap me?” The imprisoned Li Qiye was not anxious at all and was as calm as ever. He then

leisurely spoke: “I’ll show you what an ultimate art really is!”

A heavy clanking sound fell down as a chain crawled out from Li Qiye’s chest. What appeared was a lock made from the fire of the sun. It fortified him and, in an instant, regardless of how fierce the four ghost statues were pulling him, they couldn’t move him, let alone tear him to pieces.

Li Qiye then uttered out a cry: “Open for me!”

“Ommm—” At this time, multiple suns began to rise right behind Li Qiye until there were nine suns in the sky, illuminating the heaven and earth. Gui Fushu’s five desolates territory was immediately shrouded by the nine suns.

“Boom!” In the blink of an eye, a ruthless sunfire descended down; an endless ocean of flame covered the five desolates. This flame could destroy the domains on the ground and all the stars in the heavens. The power of this extremely pure flame was able to annihilate anything it touched to ashes.

Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law — the technique once hailed as the strongest in the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, the technique that also enjoyed notorious fame since the ancient times. Amongst the techniques in this world, it was ranked within the top five!

“Boom!” The ocean of flames incinerated the five desolates territory and the four ghost statues were rendered into ash.

“Ah—” Gui Fushu’s miserably shrieked as his territory became cinders. The refined flames spread from the territory and into his real body. The moment the territory became ashes, his body also turned into dust. In just a second, the three clones were destroyed, leaving his real body behind, but his real body also couldn’t escape this sky-burning flame.

After an explosion heard by all, Gui Fushu’s body was burnt to a crisp.

“Ahhh—” The shrill scream kept on going. His charcoal body fell down from the stage. His death was certain after being burnt to this degree.

Li Qiye easily walked out after the absolute territory was destroyed. The nine suns floated behind Li Qiye’s back with a monstrously hot temperature. Although all the extreme Yang fiery essence was condensed inside the nine suns, this temperature was still enough to burn all existences.

All the disciples stared in horror when they saw the nine suns floating right behind Li Qiye. It was as if, with but a single whim, he could incinerate this heaven and earth. If these nine suns descended, none of them would be able to escape this calamity! However, none of them knew what technique this was.

Unbeknown to all, an old man was standing right outside of the Dragon Arbiter Stage, and he lost his colors as he murmured: “The Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law! The strongest legendary technique of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect — ranked in the top five techniques of this world!”

“Hall master—” All the students were in awe after they saw this old man, including even the best of geniuses! This old man was the Sacred Era Hall Master. He was completely unfathomable and no one knew how strong he was. He had personally trained countless masters and tyrants.

“A real eight palaces kingdom might have a little chance to trap me...” Li Qiye emotionlessly glanced at the piece of charcoal on the ground — what was left of Gui Fushu.

At this time, all the students were completely speechless. Even the Sacred Era disciples put on solemn expressions. Everyone recognized Gui Fushu’s strength; even they, devilish geniuses, couldn’t escape unscathed from the five desolates territory, but today, he was burnt to death by Li Qiye!

“Clang, Clank, Clang...” However, on another stage, there was a great battle. Huangfu Feng turned into a huge Golden Bird; its two wings were capable of blotting out the sun while its claws were able to tear apart treasure weapons.

The Golden Bird in the air sometimes attacked with its wings, then its sharp claws, and let us not forget its razor sharp iron beak... It was extremely fierce, just like a prehistoric evil bird coming back to life.

Although Chi Xiaodie created many amazing weapons with her eyes, none of them could kill Huangfu Feng. On the contrary, she was on the defensive and kept on being pushed back. At the

beginning, they fought quite evenly, but when she was distracted by Li Qiye's unfavorable position from earlier, her mind was in disarray and Huangfu Feng took the initiative.

Many people were surprised to see Chi Xiaodie's divine eyes being capable of creating weapons that seemed like real things that held great power. What technique was this?

Li Qiye shook his head and said: "Lacking battle experience." Then, he commanded: "You are only exerting twenty to thirty percent of your divine gaze's strength; there is more than enough power, but not enough finesse. Creating them is only the beginning. I'll give you a hint, use both of the weapons with Yin Yang harmony!"

Chi Xiaodie became spirited after hearing Li Qiye's advice. The constantly pushed back Chi Xiaodie suddenly took a deep breath and maintained her ground. Her eyes turned bright as the divine pupils emitted a blinding golden brilliance.

"Zhang—" Chi Xiaodie's left eye turned into a crescent moon while her right eye turned into a sun. The sun and moon thunderously flew out towards Huangfu Feng.

"You are at your wit's end!" Huangfu Feng's shining Golden Bird form folded its wings to the front to form two defensive divine gates.

"Boom!" After a loud bang, the sun and moon slammed into her golden wings, and they merely forced her to move a few steps back.

“This illustrious bloodline, it is indeed worthy of the great Golden Bird Physique from the legends.”

“Whooosh!”

The wind crazily cried out as Huangfu Feng flapped her wings and suddenly shattered the sunfire and moonlight.

After doing so, she contemptuously sneered and said: “Only a minor art... Ah!”

However, before finishing her sentence, her laughter came to an abrupt halt as her body fell down from the sky. At this time, other people finally saw — very clearly — that there was a very tiny wound at her soulbone area as blood slowly dripped from it. At this time, a small dragon made from Yin and Yang soared out from her soulbone. With a more careful observation, one would find that this was not a small dragon, but a saber and a sword. The saber was a crescent Yin blade while the sword had a Yang edge; the two of them intertwined together and were as small as a silk thread, but they contained an endless power from the Yin and Yang.

Although these two weapons were quite modest in size, they were capable of destroying everything! They were created from Chi Xiaodie’s divine gaze.

Momentarily, the stage was in complete silence as everyone couldn’t help but take another look at this scene. Li Qiye had killed Gui Fushu, and now, Chi Xiaodie also slew Huangfu Feng. No one

could have predicted such an outcome.

Everyone thought Huangfu Feng would kill Chi Xiaodie in this battle and Li Qiye — this nobody, wouldn't be able to compete against Gui Fushu.

However, the ending took everyone by surprise!

Notes:

[1\]](#) Raw here is dismemberment by five horses, which is a punishment in ancient china.

Chapter 303: Great Child Yao Guang

“Nice!” After the silence passed, Grand Era disciples started to cheer; of course, the loudest ones were Chi Xiaodie’s sisters.

They were proud because both Chi Xiaodie and Li Qiye were from the Grand Era Hall. The two of them killing two geniuses from the Zenith Era Hall became a source of pride.

“Thousand Martial Divine Gaze Dao!” Sikong Toutian, who was mixed amongst the crowd, finally remembered the name of Chi Xiaodie’s technique and murmured. He then thought about a legend, an extremely ancient legend.

The Sacred Era Hall Master also slowly said with emotion: “Thousand Martial Divine Gaze Dao! One of the two greatest arts from the Hundred Battles Godking. I didn’t expect the Chi Clan’s descendant to completely inherit this supreme art of their ancestor.”

After hearing this, many disciples became shocked and even the devilish Zenith Era geniuses lost their colors. Everyone knew that the Chi Clan and the Lion’s Roar Gate were ranked as a low first rate sect; they were nothing compared to the Immortal Emperor lineages. They didn’t expect that the ancestor of the Chi Clan was the Hundred Battles Godking, someone who was bestowed the title of Godking. Just the name alone was indicative of his frightening invincibility in the past.

While everyone was in a daze, the ash remnants of the burnt-to-

a-crisp Gui Fushu suddenly cracked like a butterfly emerging from a cocoon. At this moment, the unthinkable happened as Gui Fushu crawled out from the ashes. He was reborn from his own body as he was soaked with water and immortal lights. His body was smooth and delicate as if he had just casted off his burnt skin.

“This, how is this possible!” A person exclaimed in horror after witnessing such a creepy scene.

“Amazing, the ‘Brilliance Immortal Pursuit’ is indeed an Emperor Law created by Immortal Emperor Yao Guang. As long as there is a remaining strand of soul, then even if the body is destroyed and the True Fate gets shattered, there would still be a chance for rebirth.” The Sacred Era Hall Master said with some astonishment.

Many students felt the creeps after witnessing the display of this skill. Didn’t this mean that it would be very hard to kill someone who cultivated this merit law? Anyone would be in trouble when facing such a difficult-to-kill opponent.

In a flash, Li Qiye slightly shifted his body and immediately caught Gui Fushu by the neck. Gui Fushu had just been reborn and was very weak; he essentially was not a match for Li Qiye.

“Killing someone is not anything more than dropping a head down to the ground.” The Sacred Era Hall Master spoke: “It is not a big matter to spare him, yes?”

“I’ll think about it.” Li Qiye still gripped Fushu with one hand,

then he looked at him and said: “Earlier, you asked me how I wanted to die?”

“You...” Seeing Li Qiye’s nonchalant eyes, Gui Fushu became frightened. His always-arrogant air has been replaced by true fear at this moment. He couldn’t help but shout: “You, you, if you dare to kill me, my Brilliance Ancient Kingdom will not let you go! There will be no place for you in the Eastern Hundred Cities if you become enemies with the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom!” [1](#)

The scared Gui Fushu hastily used his background to try and intimidate Li Qiye.

“Oh?” Gui Fushu’s words caused Li Qiye to laugh. He stared at him carefully and said: “Brilliance Ancient Kingdom.” He paused for a bit while tilting his head as if to ponder, then he continued on: “What the hell is this Brilliance Ancient Kingdom? Do you think this thing can scare me?”

At this moment, the Sacred Era Hall Master could only sigh. After seeing Li Qiye’s expression, he knew that Gui Fushu would die for sure and no one would be able to change his mind. He had seen countless people, so how could he not see that Li Qiye couldn’t be deterred by intimidation?

“All of my kingdom’s great people are here. Even if you run to the end of the earth, you will still surely die!” Gui Fushu screamed loudly.

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and leisurely said: “If you didn’t

threaten me, then maybe I really would have let you go in consideration for your rebirth. But now, since you dared to intimidate me, my trembling hands are shaking nonstop, I'm afraid that they might accidentally strangle you to death."

"It is best if you let him go!" At this time, a voice came about as a sacred light emanated for a million miles. A person came walking in the air as if there were hundreds of saints opening a new dao path — as if he was protected by all the wise sages. His arrival seemed like a heavenly prince descending from the heavens.

This was a young man surrounded by divine light. He had a slender stature and an unrivaled handsomeness; between his brows was a natural precious jade that seemingly had endless charm.

"Great Child Yao Guang, Zu Huangwu!" A student uttered after seeing this young man basked in divine light.

Even the students from the Sacred Era Hall changed to a more austere appearance. Great Child Yao Guang — Zu Huangwu, he was definitely a devilish genius. There were even rumors that he had reached the Ancient Saint realm.

"Zu Huangwu is almost here." Grand Era students lost their colors after seeing his arrival and were suppressed by his aura. Even Zenith Era students were in awe.

In the Eastern Hundred Cities, not too many people were willing to oppose Zu Huangwu. This was not only because of his great

background, but because he himself was an unfathomable character.

“One person with two Emperors’ teachings.” A student murmured with dread in his heart.

Grand Era disciples could not mess with such a high above devilish genius. In their minds, Zu Huangwu was an untouchable mountain. In the same generation, the gap between them and Zu Huangwu was the distance between the heaven and earth.

Rumor has it that Zu Huangwu cultivated the supreme Emperor Laws from both Immortal Emperor Yao Guang and Immortal Emperor Fu Mo. Moreover, he managed to combine these arts, thus even the previous generation Ancient Saints were fearful of him. [2](#)

There was a saying in the Eastern Hundred Cities: if a Heavenly Sovereign doesn’t come out, then no one could stop Great Child Yao Guang!

There was a playful person who ranked the geniuses of the Eastern Hundred Cities. If Goddess Mei Suyao was number one, then Zu Huangwu was number two.

A young student looked at the divine Great Child Yao Guang and murmured: “A stone body cultivated into flesh; such an achievement at a young age — truly amazing. No wonder why the elders of the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom think that he can reach for the Heaven’s Will.”

Zu Huangwu was from the Stone Golem Race, but he had managed to cultivate into a body made out of flesh a long time ago to incorporate himself into the grand dao.

The Stone Golem Race was one of the largest races in the contemporary times. In the ancient past, people used to list them under the Demon Race; however, they did not consider themselves to be demons and formed their own tribe. Moreover, their natural talents were great and they possessed an extremely powerful stone body! This was why, since the ancient times, the Stone Golem Race not only possessed a firm solidarity, but they were also very powerful. They were completely unlike the Demon Race that had too many complex varieties — both good and bad.

The members of the Stone Golem Race were born with stone bodies, but if they wanted to truly set foot onto the path to the peak or even aim for the Heaven's Will, then they had to cultivate their stone bodies into flesh because flesh was the best body in this world to store and accept the world's essence.

This was why, although it was a huge advantage to maintain the stone body, it was a soaring significance to cultivate into a flesh body. The more body parts that became flesh meant that the person was more powerful and had a greater future potential.

Zu Huangwu was a great genius without a doubt. He not only possessed the teachings of two Emperors, but the more frightening part was that he created his flesh at a very young age. The only remaining part of his body that was still stone was his jade bone amidst his brows which couldn't be refined into flesh.

At this time, his jade bone looked like an ornament, causing his frightening self to be a lot more attractive.

“Let him go. Then, my Ancient Kingdom will not pursue this matter any further.” With a torch-like gaze and soaring divine light, Zu Huangwu was like a prince from the heavens, causing others to feel admiration. No matter the young genius, anyone who stood before him and saw such an appearance would feel shame from an inferiority complex.

At this time, all eyes were on Li Qiye while they held their breaths. Grand Era students were sweating for Li Qiye. Chi Xiaodie killing Huangfu Feng and Li Qiye defeating Gui Fushu was a glorious matter for the Grand Era Hall, and it garnered much pride and joy to its students.

However, Zu Huangwu appeared and this caused the Grand Era students to become worried for Li Qiye. No good results could come from being enemies with Zu Huangwu and the Ancient Kingdom.

The Zenith Era students were sneering. Huangfu Feng and Gui Fushu both came from this place, but they had lost, resulting in a grim visage on all of its students. It was as if they were slapped by the Grand Era Hall. At this moment, with the appearance of Zu Huangwu, they all felt that Li Qiye was dead for sure.

“Foolish thing, daring to provoke the Ancient Kingdom... I’m afraid he will die without a grave.” A Zenith Era student sneered.

With one hand still holding Gui Fushu, Li Qiye glanced at Zu Huangwu while remaining calm and at ease, then he nonchalantly spoke: “What if I do not let him go?”

“Kill without mercy!” Zu Huangwu’s eyes squinted; a frightening divine glow shot out like the rays at sunrise all the way to the high sky.

“Little thing, let me go! Otherwise, it will not end at just killing you! My Brilliance Ancient Kingdom’s hundred races will destroy your sect and annihilate your nine kins!” After seeing his martial brother’s arrival, Gui Fushu became more courageous and shouted.

The Brilliance Ancient Kingdom was the nation with the most races within the Eastern Hundred Cities. Thus, it was not unreasonable for people to call it the Hundred Races Kingdom. In fact, both of the Immortal Emperors from the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom were not human. Immortal Emperor Yao Guang was from the Stone Golem Race, and Immortal Emperor Fu Mo was from the Heavenly Devil Race, which contributed to the kingdom’s colloquial name.

Notes:

[1\]](#) This is what my teaser was referring to, an empty and meaningless threat to Li Qiye

[2\]](#) Fu Mo = Evil Subduing, Yao Guang = Brilliance

Chapter 304: The Brilliance Ancient Kingdom Is Nothing

Although his life was in someone else's hands, Gui Fushu was still so arrogant. This upset many students, especially those from the Grand Era Hall. However, after thinking about his backing, they could only helplessly sigh. At this moment, the smart decision would be to spare Gui Fushu. In the end, Li Qiye had already defeated him and won some reputation. Sparing him and not becoming enemies with the Ancient Kingdom was the wisest choice.

A Grand Era student spoke: "Brother Li, it is better to be friendly, it was just a spar." He provided stairs for Li Qiye to easily step down on.

Since Li Qiye won honor for the Grand Era Hall, they were very united at this moment. Everyone knew that Li Qiye was riding a tiger, thus it was hard to get off without losing some face. If he killed Gui Fushu, then Zu Huangwu would ruthlessly kill him. In order to provide him an easy way out, the Grand Era students quickly beseeched and hoped that he and Chi Xiaodie could escape unscathed from this turmoil.

Another Grand Era student tried to convince him: "That's right! Senior Li, everyone was just sparring, so why is there a need to fight to the death?" They tried to save Li Qiye some face.

But then, a Zenith Era student sneered and commented: "Haha, a group of lowly peasants still knows how to work together to find an easy way out."

The Grand Era students were outraged by this comment, but they endured this anger and still tried to persuade Li Qiye. To them, the most important thing was to protect Li Qiye and get him out safely.

Great Child Yao Guang looked at Li Qiye and contemptuously spoke: “My patience is limited.”

Gui Fushu listened to the Great Era students who tried to convince Li Qiye. Although his life was within Li Qiye’s grasp, he was no longer afraid; he started to jeer: “Haha, you are finally looking for stairs to step down on now? Too late! Little animal, at the moment, it is time for you to apologize to me!”

“With just you? With just the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom? What about it?” Li Qiye leisurely smiled: “Not mentioning this Great Child whatever Yao Guang, even if your ancestor personally comes, I would still kill you!”

“Boom!” The nine suns soared and the refined sunfire covered the heaven and earth.

“No!!” As he was being burnt, he couldn’t believe that this was actually transpiring and screamed. Even with his senior brother here, Li Qiye still killed him!

After this loud scream, Gui Fushu became cinders in an instant as ashes flew from Li Qiye’s hand — not leaving even a corpse behind. The nine suns ruthlessly burned him; even the heavens would be incinerated, let alone a dead corpse.

At this moment, everyone froze. Zu Huangwu personally came with the Ancient Kingdom as his backing, but he still couldn't save Gui Fushu. Li Qiye easily burnt him to ashes in front of everyone.

This was such a dominating action. Earlier, the arrogance Gui Fushu showed was not worth a coin compared to Li Qiye. Li Qiye didn't care for Zu Huangwu nor the Ancient Kingdom even after the Great Child's threat in front of everyone. This was a slap to the face for both Zu Huangwu the Ancient Kingdom!

At this time, many people were still shocked while the Zenith Era disciples couldn't help but become astonished.

"You want to die!" Zu Huangwu's blood energy suddenly filled the sky. A divine light as sharp as a sword and universal laws started to ring under his one palm. This one palm then suppressed down from above and was capable of oppressing even kings!

"Omm—" Ten thousand miles became frozen. Immortal sword-like hails suddenly appeared. In just a second, pillars of gigantic glaciers stabbed out from the earth. These sword-like ice pillars that carried a powerful sword energy stopped Zu Huangwu's giant palm.

A pleasant voice rang out: "So? Zu Huangwu, only your Ancient Kingdom can bully people, but other people cannot retaliate?" A girl stepped forward while swaying her paper fan. It was a girl that was dressed up as a man, a girl with a charming aura that wooed the hearts of countless girls. Who else could this be but Bing

Yuxia?

Her sudden cross-dressing appearance and taking action to stop Zu Huangyu caused many students to look at each other.

Bing Yuxia — the descendant of the Ice Feather Palace. Even though the Ice Feather Palace always maintained its distance and low profile, no one dared to look down on it.

Li Qiye glanced at her and calmly said: “Little Girl, this has nothing to do with you. If other people want to cause trouble for me, then I will personally break their bones.”

Bing Yuxia glared back at him as she closed her fan to step onto the Dragon Arbiter Stage with a soul-stealing bearing, then she said: “Who said I wanted to help you? I only want to challenge the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom, nothing more!”

“Miss Bing, you may want to rethink it!” Zu Huangwu’s eyes shot out a frightening divine glint as if it could devour the mountains and rivers. Even his enemies had no choice but to acknowledge his amazing air.

Bing Yuxia collapsed her fan into her palm and freely said: “Zu Huangwu, what do I need to think about!? Everyone said that you cultivate arts from two emperors. Today, I want to see how you combine them together. I want to see if your emperor art is unbeatable, or is my Heaven Cutting Seal better!” [1](#)

Bing Yuxia challenging Zu Huangwu caused many people to look at each other in amazement. However, thinking about it again, the Eastern Hundred Cities didn't only have Zu Huangwu, Ba Xia, and Hu Yue. Regarding fame, these three were the most prestigious, and it often caused others to turn pale after hearing their names. Some people felt that this world would become their stage in the future.

But in fact, how could Bing Yuxia be any weaker than them! The previously mentioned three were always arrogant and didn't put anyone in their eyes. They challenged many geniuses to show off their might. Today, Bing Yuxia wanting to take them down a notch was not a surprising matter.

Like Bing Yuxia said, was the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom the only bully in the Eastern Hundred Cities? And was no one else allowed to bully them back?

The Sacred Era students were also silent. Even though Bing Yuxia joined the Idle Era Hall, her power and style exceeded many Sacred Era geniuses.

Zu Huangwu was not afraid of a challenge and said: "Fine, I want to see just how formidable the Ice Feather Palace's Heaven Cutting Seal is!" He became serious as his blood energy soared high above like a true dragon. He took one step forward and the stars began to move. The earth started to shake as if a divine beast was awakening. His mighty aura caused many disciples to shiver.

"Bang bang bang!" The heaven and earth started to shake. In the beginning, everyone thought that Zu Huangwu was powerful to

the point where he could cause trembles, but the shaking became more and more severe.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The earth cracked, and even the Dragon Arbiter Stage began to split as a huge gap appeared before everyone. Many students were witnessing this horrible scene where many mountains and ancient temples in the Heavenly Dao Academy began to collapse.

“What’s happening!?” At this moment, many students were frightened as they flew up high to avoid the sudden shattering of the earth!

“Clanggk!” Suddenly, a clear bell sound emanated throughout this heaven and earth. Countless immortal lights thrust upward from the academy’s endless territory. In just a second, many grand dao universal laws as huge as the stars locked the earth and suppressed the changes underground to stop this cataclysm.

Without a doubt, while the heaven and earth were collapsing, the supreme dao foundation beneath the academy suppressed this sudden change.

“What happened?” Many students were in shock, especially those with a weaker cultivation from the Grand Era Hall and the Idle Era Hall; they felt that doomsday was approaching.

Many Sacred Era students’ eyes became deep as if they had

understood something.

The Sacred Era Hall Master said in a serious tone: “Go back to your halls, it is best not to go out for the time being.”

Several students looked at the hall master, wanting to find out what happened, but the hall master said nothing and told the students to go back to their halls.

Zu Huangwu glared at Bing Yuxia, then Li Qiye. He no longer wanted to fight and turned around to leave.

Bing Yuxia then murmured: “It is almost time.” Then, she decisively left.

The uneasy students quickly went back to their halls and hoped that their hall masters would be able to make clear of what transpired.

Li Qiye also planned to leave, but the Sacred Era Hall Master came to him and said: “Young Noble Li, the ancestor wants to meet you.”

Li Qiye looked at him and told Chi Xiaodie: “You guys go back first, I will be right back.”

The Sacred Era Hall Master took Li Qiye deep into the academy. This place was detached from the five halls’ territories, and only great characters from the academy could enter.

Inside an ancient hall, Li Qiye saw Old Daoist Peng from the Lastingness Courtyard. Despite his unkempt look, he belonged to the ancestor level of the academy. The Sacred Era Hall Master took Li Qiye here, then he bowed and quietly left.

Old Daoist Peng looked at Li Qiye, shook his head, then he said right away: “I’m afraid the Realm God will not make it.”

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and asked: “What do you mean? Is its lifespan corroding, or is it something else entirely?”

Old Daoist Peng said with a dignified look: “It’s not because of the lack of lifespan.”

Notes:

[1\]](#) Seal here is hand/fist/palm, not a talisman seal.

Chapter 305: Working Together

With a dignified expression, Old Daoist Peng explained: “The Realm God seems to be entering a crazed state. Earlier, it suddenly became furious and my brothers had to join forces to barely appease it!”

Earlier, the cataclysm in the Heavenly Dao Academy was caused by the Realm God. If it actually went crazy, then would it have destroyed the academy or even the entire Eastern Hundred Cities?

Li Qiye spoke with a serious demeanor: “Your portal is going to open soon so the Realm God is sensing the Void Gate.”

Little Autumn originating from the Void Gate was merely a speculation of the Myriad Images True God, but the Realm God definitely came from the Void Gate. Unfortunately, it left the Void Gate when it was very little. Outside of knowing that it was carried out of the Void Gate by the academy’s ancestor, it didn’t know its relationship with the Void Gate.

Old Daoist Peng then said: “Right. The Realm God also guessed that the portal wants to open for sure, but during the previous times the portal opened, it never sent the Realm God into such a frenzy. It cannot control itself so it can only seal itself in order to avoid entering an enraged state and destroying the academy.”

“Your academy... Its success is due to the Realm God, but its failure will also be due to the Realm God.” Li Qiye gently shook his head and pondered for a bit before saying: “It seems like this time

is different from normal circumstances. Maybe this will be a chance to understand your academy's portal."

Old Daoist Peng also sighed and said: "My little brothers have discussed it; we will welcome everyone once the portal is open and allow everyone to go in."

Li Qiye laughed then said: "Oh? You guys also got some news?" The academy standing strong for so long was not without reasons!

Old Daoist Peng smirked and replied: "In this world, there is no wall that can block all wind. A few people want to scheme against my academy, and this is no secret. If they come, then we will open our door to welcome them."

Li Qiye touched his chin and asked: "Your academy won't start the killing with their juniors, right?"

"That's hard to say." Old Daoist Peng smiled with narrowed eyes: "Opening the doors of our academy to this world is already enough; if some people still remain unsatisfied, then they can't blame us for raising the butcher's blade!"

The academy was definitely not an overly moralistic existence. It had experienced many bloody battles after lasting for so long. Normally, it considered itself an academy and accepted students from all over the world to dispel their questions. However, when necessary, the academy would wash the eight directions in blood!

“Some people have already gathered a few Emperor Weapons and even invited True Weapons.” Old Daoist Peng chuckled and continued: “Heh, a few people actually thought that our calamity is approaching. At the end of one’s road, many people will want to take a bite out of such a fat piece of meat! However, when that time comes, coming will be easy, but leaving will not be as simple.”

“What is your plan?” Li Qiye had faintly guessed it. A few old men sensed a strange atmosphere and thought that the academy was awaiting its death while the inevitable disaster approaches.

“In my opinion, I don’t want you to enter the portal. For those who desire the academy and crave for the portal without any mediation, inside the portal will be their hell!” Old Daoist Peng’s eyes turned cold as he warned Li Qiye.

Do not be fooled by his cynical and carefree appearance, Old Daoist Peng had experienced countless waves and storms. During the moment of action, he would be absolutely decisive and ruthless with cold blood.

“You guys want to start the mass killing inside the portal?” Li Qiye understood the academy’s intention — this was locking one’s door to beat the dogs.

Li Qiye pondered for a bit before shaking his head and said: “In order to untie the knot, one must find the knot-tier. Your Realm God’s restlessness must be directly resolved inside the portal.”

“Locking our doors to beat the dogs is what we have been forced

to do due to the circumstances.” Old Daoist Peng shook his head and said: “What you said is not unreasonable, but the Realm God’s lifespan is also nearing its end; leaving the Blood Era Stone is not good for it. If it enters the portal, it will suffer an even greater effect and will enter a state of complete madness. Then, no one will be able to help it. However, inside our ancestral ground, our ancestors left behind supreme divine mantras to suppress the Realm God’s inner demon.”

Li Qiye shook his head and said: “This is why you should have let the Realm God return to the earth earlier. Constantly prolonging its lifespan until now is not necessarily a good thing.”

Eventually, Old Daoist Peng wryly smiled and reminded Li Qiye: “Be ready, a bloody battle is inevitable. Being involved in this affair... No matter who they are, they will not be able to get out unscathed.”

Li Qiye burst out in laughter before calmly saying: “Those who cannot escape unscathed will not include me. But you are right, this bloody battle is unavoidable. Your academy wants to catch everything with one net, massacre all your enemies, and trample ten thousand countries.”

These words caused Old Daoist Peng’s eyes to squint as he said: “Massacre all the enemies and trample ten thousand countries!” He then stared at Li Qiye and continued on: “You are funny, my academy has always been peace-loving, so how could we do such a thing?” [1](#)

“Old man, don’t play innocent with me. I understand your

academy's strength and past more clearly than you. If it really loved peace, then it wouldn't have existed until this day." Li Qiye glanced at the old daoist and said: "I won't chat with you any longer. You can either attempt this difficult task once or wait for the Realm God to destroy the academy in a frenzy. After that, the academy will have to face those enemies with bad intentions..."

"I know the academy has several old undyings like you, but do you think that you all can withstand several offensives? Especially when the Realm God succumbs to its inner demon? At that time, even Magu would not necessarily be able to calm the Realm God. Mull over it carefully!"

Li Qiye's words struck the old man's heart. With an unfathomable cultivation, he was an old undying that had lived for a long time despite his unkempt appearance. He was an ancestor of the academy! Other people would ignore Li Qiye's caution, but Old Daoist Peng seemed to realize something.

He took a deep breath, then he gazed at Li Qiye for a while before saying: "This is not a laughing matter. Once we massacre ten thousand enemies, the academy will face the entire world."

Li Qiye deliberately spoke: "Since when is the academy afraid of facing the entire world? This is the current situation. Even if you don't want to, the world will be against you! Everyone craves this land that has been occupied by the academy, and everyone wants a piece of the pie when it is about to meet a disaster. Who wouldn't want to take a bite? Rather than wait for the disaster before slaying your enemies, it is better to preemptively annihilate your foes and then think about it more after."

Old Daoist Peng slowly added: “A few Immortal Emperor lineages and Ancient Kingdoms are not so easy to mess with, especially existences like Heavenly Protectors.” There was no doubt that he was tempted by this advice.

Li Qiye smiled freely and said: “Have you ever seen these Heavenly Protectors travel around the world? And even then, so what if they are Heavenly Protectors? I know that, at this moment, the Realm God cannot enter battle, but after killing your enemies and dealing with the Realm God’s issue, I do not need to say more about the ensuing events?”

Old Daoist Peng remained silent, thus Li Qiye went on with a smile: “I can help the academy with regards to this. First, I want to borrow a few things of the academy to use, and second, I want payment. However, the problem is whether you have the authority to make the decision in the academy or not? And do you trust my abilities or not? If you cannot personally make the decision, then forget it.”

“What will you do?” Old Daoist Peng’s tone sank and said: “As long as your requests are reasonable, then everything is negotiable!”

Old Daoist Peng agreed with Li Qiye’s scheme; it was better to make the first move.

“This is more like it. All I ask of you is to perform a play with me.” Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and revealed an especially cheerful

smile that was as bright as the morning sunshine with his white teeth.

Old Daoist Peng stared at Li Qiye's white teeth and bright smile, and he didn't understand why he, a being that had lived for so long, felt a creepy sensation as if he had just seen a fierce beast opening its mouth to devour humans.

After returning to the Grand Era Hall, Chi Xiaodie's sisters were still hanging around. Dozens of girls in one place created quite a festive mood with pleasant words and soft coquetry. These pretty girls were beautiful and had different styles — this was quite a scene to behold.

All the girls who were smiling and joking around suddenly became silent after his arrival. While staring at him, all of them were frozen and no one spoke for some time.

Previously, these sisters were teasing Li Qiye for they felt that he was only a cute little demon with a talkative mouth. They thought that he was Chi Xiaodie's little cousin so they couldn't help but gather together to make fun of him.

At this time, their view of him had changed. This boy that was seemingly younger than them was a lot more terrifying than even their imaginations. Killing Gui Fushu and provoking Zu Huangwu — how dominating and arrogant were these feats? They couldn't see how this young man had such a frightening power.

They felt fear and didn't dare to tease Li Qiye like before. Some of

them asked Chi Xiaodie about his background earlier, but she maintained secrecy about this matter.

Eventually, the neighboring princess said towards Chi Xiaodie: “Xiaodie, we’ll be going first.”

Li Qiye did not ask them to stay and said with a smile: “Take care, Big Sisters. If you have time, then come here and play.”

This time, the girls couldn’t banter with Li Qiye anymore; they said their goodbyes and took their leave while Chi Xiaodie sent them away.

After they left, only the neighboring princess stayed behind. She was Chi Xiaodie’s closest sister and she asked: “Xiaodie, tell me the truth, is he really not your fiancée?”

Notes:

[1\]](#) Ten thousand here is just a poetic way to say many/a lot. Very common in ED

Chapter 306: Great Disaster Begins

Chi Xiaodie didn't know whether to laugh or cry. Her heart secretly sighed, and she shook her head before answering: "No such thing."

After hearing this response, the princess couldn't help but whisper: "Next time you visit my country, could you help me by bringing him along as a guest, please?" Having said that, this princess blushed quite a bit.

There was no question that this forthright princess was a bit interested towards Li Qiye.

Chi Xiaodie looked at the princess' appearance and secretly sighed. She didn't want to ruin her mood. Chi Xiaodie didn't dare to say that she didn't really understand Li Qiye, but she had some knowledge about him, and she knew that the princess' desire would never be fulfilled. How great was Bing Yuxia? Regarding talents, background, and beauty, she far exceeded them, but Li Qiye didn't even place her in his mind, let alone them.

Chi Xiaodie couldn't bear to cruelly shatter the princess' dream so she gently nodded her head and said: "The next chance I get to visit your country, I will surely ask him."

After sending all the girls off, Xiaodie came back to the room and found that Li Qiye was resting with his eyes closed. She sat silently next to him without saying anything.

A while later, he opened his eyes and slowly asked: “The chaos will soon begin, and a scene of carnage is unavoidable. Will you go back to the Lion’s Roar Country, or will you stay?”

Chi Xiaodie took a deep breath, then she gazed at Li Qiye and said: “I am staying.” She was determined with a firm resolve.

Li Qiye nodded his head and said: “The storm is coming so mentally prepare for it. This bloody battle will pierce the heavens!”

Chi Xiaodie silently nodded. Although she did not know anything about this ensuing bloody battle, but seeing Li Qiye’s solemn visage, she knew that this battle will absolutely be extraordinary.

“So tired!” Little Autumn suddenly appeared out of nowhere as if it had just come out from another dimension like a god.

He came out and saw Li Qiye and Chi Xiaodie sitting together. He then looked at Li Qiye a bit, then Chi Xiaodie, then it chuckled and said: “Am I bothering you two? Hehe, if that is the case, then go on, go on, just act like I never appeared.”

Li Qiye gave him a look and said: “Is your skin itchy for a beating? Hurry up and tell me about our business.”

Chi Xiaodie — on the other hand — couldn’t help but blush. She quickly stood up and said: “I will go make you some snacks.” She quickly left after saying this.

After she left, Little Autumn quickly sat on the big chair in a comfortable and unruly manner as it smilingly said: “Young Noble, this young miss is not bad. I see that she is becoming more virtuous after your teachings. She now understands propriety, so it should be fine to keep her around.”

Li Qiye glanced at him and leisurely said: “Since when do you decide my business?”

Little Autumn forced a smile and quickly said: “Haha, it is just a suggestion, just a suggestion. Dear Young Noble, I have a major discovery!”

Li Qiye became spirited and asked: “What kind of discovery?”

Little Autumn took out an item and showed Li Qiye: “Look and see if you know what this is. I can guarantee that this thing has never appeared in the previous openings of the portal before.”

Li Qiye took the item. It was something like a black strand of light, something as thin as a pin and it emitted a black glimmer. It was capable of eating time — extremely frightening.

“Time-space Chaos Glint!” Li Qiye looked at the item in his hand and slowly asked: “Could there be an issue with the portal connecting to the heavenly realm this time?”

Little Autumn shook its head and replied: “I don’t know, I have

never seen this thing before. However, one can imagine that when the portal opens, there will be many spatial gates leading to different worlds. The appearance of this thing means that before the portal is open, space itself will be in disorder; it might even shatter. Just how much power does this require?”

“I’ve seen this thing before.” Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and slowly said: “It had appeared once before at the Heavenly Dao Academy a very long time ago. That was during the birth of the Realm God and when the World Tree appeared!”

“The World Tree!” Little Autumn exclaimed in astonishment: “Isn’t the World Tree only a legend?”

Li Qiye shook his head and said: “It is not a legend, but I couldn’t climb it last time due to the lack of preparation!”

Little Autumn sat there and suddenly became unable to speak. After a while, he calmed down and asked: “The portal will be opening very soon, what are we going to do?”

Li Qiye squinted his eyes that flashed out a terrifying gleam: “It doesn’t matter whether the Void Gate will appear or not. If the World Tree appears, then it will be fine if there is no Void Gate. I will absolutely not miss it this time!”

Little Autumn couldn’t help but murmur: “What is behind the Void Gate? What does the World Tree represent?”

Li Qiye smiled and said: “Very few people know this since time immemorial. Unless you are able to pass through the Void Gate or climb to the top of the World Tree, you wouldn’t be able to learn the secrets behind them!”

“Damn, these Nine Grand Heavenly Treasures, they really are mysterious. No wonder why Immortal Emperors and True Gods had always wanted to understand the secrets behind them.” Little Autumn emotionally stated.

Li Qiye took out a treasure and threw it at Little Autumn: “Wear this thing and use it with your big cannon.”

“Fragmented Realm Spatial Disk!” Seeing the thing in his possession, Little Autumn was startled and said: “Isn’t this a treasure that Immortal Emperor Fei Yang swindled to obtain? After Immortal Emperor Fei Yang disappeared, this also disappeared. Old Master tried to find it for a long time but to no avail.”

“There are other uses for this thing, but it can temporarily act as your weapon.” Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and proclaimed: “It is time for us to go on a massacre!”

Little Autumn couldn’t contain his excitement and eagerly said: “Massacre? Hahahaha! I like this word the most! It has been a long time since I’ve done something huge. At that time, just tell me the commands, Young Noble!”

“Just wait, some old undyings are becoming impatient.” Li Qiye

closed his eyes and nonchalantly said.

Several days passed and there were strange phenomena in the academy with nonstop quakes. In its utmost severity, chasms started to form everywhere. This heaven and earth suddenly became very fragile.

People were very panicked, especially the students from the two bottom halls. This sudden disaster worried a lot of them since they didn't know what was going on. The academy remained tight-lipped about this matter, and even the hall masters were unwilling to divulge anything to the students.

Seeing the cracked mountains and shattered pavilions left the students in fear as if the end of time was approaching.

However, regarding this sudden change, the students from the Zenith Era Hall and Sacred Era Hall were different.

They came from the great powers and were privy to a few things that the two bottom halls' students didn't know about. This was a chance for them, a chance that was hard to come by even after ten thousand years.

The fissures formed even more violently, and finally, the academy shed some light for the students: "A catastrophe has befallen on our academy and our territories are at risk. For safety, students in the school should go back to your home and shouldn't return until the disaster is over."

Although the academy sent the notice, it didn't force the students to leave. They were happy to open dao gates for the students to leave, but they also accepted students who wanted to stay.

Many students were in a daze after the announcement, especially those who came from average backgrounds. They worked hard to enter the academy and hoped to graduate one day, but this disaster caught them off-guard.

Within a day, the academy opened many dao gates to send away their disciples that had lower cultivations.

"I heard that all disciples below Royal Noble were sent away!" This sudden news spread quickly throughout the academy.

The disciples were the cornerstone of the Heavenly Dao Academy; they were different from its students. At this moment, when the academy sent away their low cultivation disciples, many students from the five halls felt the gravity of this situation, that the academy was really in trouble — this was not a joking matter.

Another shocking piece of news sent waves across the academy: "I heard First Disciple Le Yi also had to leave."

Overnight, a storm approached. The initially scared people became even more frightened. Le Yi was the academy's most promising disciple. Now, even Le Yi was sent away, so everyone realized that the academy's disaster was even more serious than expected.

“We should also leave and come back after the disaster is over.” Many disciples who didn’t want to leave were shaken, and they gathered their belongings to leave. The academy then opened more gates so that they could leave.

In a short amount of time, many students from the five halls took their departure. However, most of the students were from the Grand Era Hall and Idle Era Hall. Not too many people from the Sacred and Zenith Halls left.

“It ought to be coming.” A few Sacred Era disciples murmured since they knew the inside story.

Chapter 307: Like A Tiger Stalking Its Prey

There is no wall that could block the wind completely and no paper that could wrap up a fire entirely. When many students with a humble upbringing from the Grand Era Hall and Idle Era Hall wanted to leave, a few of them heard some rumors. [1](#)

A few excellent students from the Zenith Era Hall didn't know what was going on before, but after finding out, they decided to stay at the academy.

Some Grand Era and Idle Era disciples also decided to stay after being updated with more news.

The portal in the legends had been entered by many people since the start of time, and the most famous amongst them was Immortal Emperor Hao Hai of the Thousand Emperors Gate. Legend has it that he was also a student of the academy, and he had entered the portal. Another rumor stated that he had one of the nine mythical Heavenly Scriptures.

Afterward, a praised tale that everyone came to know about throughout the generations circulated about. Immortal Emperor Hao Hai became an invincible emperor and shouldered the Heaven's Will to rule the universe! The more frightening part was that he established the Thousand Emperors Gate; four Immortal Emperors all originated from this place — an unprecedented miracle throughout the ages.

Rumor has it that these achievements had a lot to do with his

adventure inside the portal.

With the opening of the portal, how could the students not become excited while their hearts started to beat faster? Who in this world didn't want to become the second Immortal Emperor Hao Hai?

Some of the Grand Era and Idle Era students chose to stay behind for the fortune inside the portal. The majority of the Zenith Era students also did the same.

It was harder to tell why the devilish geniuses from the Zenith Era Hall chose to stay. They came from the great powers and lineages so they knew more inside information.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” Day after day passed by, and the upheaval inside the academy became more violent. The chasms in the ground started to spread. If it wasn't for the emperor foundation beneath the academy's ground, then this part of the world would have been torn asunder. Nevertheless, the situation deteriorated towards an inevitable doom.

“Could this be the sign before the opening of the portal?” Those who weren't privy to certain information were extremely aghast. Such a power capable of tearing everything apart... If this energy existed inside the portal, could they actually gain anything out of it? Perhaps, inside, only death awaited them.

However, for the more informed students, they became excited even though it did not show on their faces.

“The academy will disappear in this generation, and this ancestral heaven and earth vein will finally change owners!” A Sacred Era disciple couldn’t contain his excitement and exclaimed in the darkness.

The average students craved for fortune and adventures; if they could obtain the same thing Immortal Emperor Hao Hai did, then they could rise to the heavens with just one step and reach the apex.

However, as for those who came from great lineages, it was a different matter. They already had great resources with Emperor Laws and endless treasures and weapons; they even had Immortal Emperor True Treasures or divine items. To them, the adventures inside the portal were only sewing flowers on fine silk. To them and their sects, the peerless ancestral heaven and earth vein beneath the academy was the thing that made their hearts beat faster.

Certain devilish geniuses came to the academy for this reason. The portal was only secondary to winning the heavenly vein for their sects. Not to mention, after millions of years of accumulation, the academy must possess an unimaginable amount of divine treasure, enough to cause all the sects in this world to salivate.

“Final warning! The academy is facing a great disaster. Students, please quickly depart!” The splitting of the heaven and earth became more severe and the academy gave a stern warning for the last time.

At this moment, a person stepped out and pledged to stay at the academy: “The Heavenly Dao Academy is facing a difficult time; as its students, we must band together to surpass this arduous ordeal. Even though our cultivations are shallow, but dear elders, please trust that even we can contribute a bit of help!” A young man descended from the sky as the grand dao began to sing praises for his magnificent aura as if he was the sole ruler of this world.

Seeing this majestic young man, a Sacred Era disciple’s expression became discolored: “Deity Jikong Wudi! He finally left the Emperor Era Hall!”

Deity Jikong Wudi, with his triple Saint talents, was matchless; he was number one amongst the younger generation. However, if there was someone to be mentioned, it would only be Goddess Mei Suyao with her Immortal Soulbone.

After his declaration, countless devilish geniuses also followed suit: “That’s right, Brother Jikong is correct. We came from the academy; as its students, we must work together to surpass this tribulation!”

Other students began to cry out: “We want to live and die together with the Heavenly Dao Academy!” In a short period of time, many disciples who didn’t know the real intricacies behind the act started to chant. They really possessed such hot-blooded heroism while there were those who wanted to take advantage of the muddy waters.

“Elders should open the academy’s territory so that we and our uncles can fight together to turn the tides!” A Sacred Era student used this opportunity to make this request.

The academy did not answer the student’s request and the territory remained closed. Although there were still great experts from the academy presiding within the five halls, the other masters did not show up as if they were too busy in dealing with the disaster.

Despite the lack of response, Deity Jikong Wudi still didn’t leave and swore to suffer these arduous times with the academy. “No matter what, all students have a responsibility when the academy is facing trouble!”

His initiative was quite well received. It could be said that this time, his words were the students’ decree; he was a king without a crown amongst the younger generation.

“This bunch is really good at acting.” Bing Yuxia smiled while holding her paper fan: “Only god knows what they are really thinking.”

Sikong Toutian also chuckled and added: “The Grand Era disciples are inexperienced; however, they are enthusiastic and hot-blooded. As for the Idle Era Hall disciples... It is harder to tell. But as for the Sacred Era Hall and those geniuses with great origins, they all know it inside their hearts.”

Li Qiye grinned and said: “Those who really want to help the

academy through this difficult time will be apparent very soon. As for the loyal and treacherous ones... A few more days and it will all come to light.”

Sikong Toutian smiled and spoke: “Ignore these nonsensical matters. After the portal opens, we should enter right away at your order.”

“We are not in a hurry.” The calm Li Qiye slowly said: “We will watch the play, first.”

“Whether we enter or not, I will listen to all your orders at that time no matter what, even if you tell me to enter a sea of fire.” Sikong Toutian patted his chest to show his allegiance.

Little Autumn glanced at him and said: “Yo, isn’t it too late to suck up now? Heh, my Young Noble does not lack henchmen.”

Sikong Toutian ignored it completely and continued to chuckle.

“You guys can keep doing your show.” Bing Yuxia closed her fan and said with unparalleled finesse: “I have a date with a miss to gaze at the moon together. I am going now, so let me know when you guys want to enter.” Bing Yuxia was a girl, yet she still wanted to flirt with other ladies. The group of Sikong Toutian didn’t dare to comment on it because they knew her outburst would not be easily appeased.

“Little Girl, can you not change your ways?” Li Qiye looked at her

with one eye and asked: “A girl dressing as a boy all day, are you not tired of it? Start dressing like a nice lady again and find someone to marry.”

Bing Yuxia didn't care for it and coolly said: “Oh? Are you jealous? Jealous that I am loved by women? Or jealous that I have three thousand beauties in my harem?”

Li Qiye leisurely stared at her and said: “The girls by your side are indeed not bad, and a few of them could be considered national beauties. However, I have never lacked women, so why do I need to be jealous of you?”

“Such a big tone!” Bing Yuxia glanced at him and asked: “Do you need me to introduce you to a nice girl? Maybe she could even enchant you. How about the princess from the Azure Lotus School? She is smart and elegant — as gentle as water. If you meet her, maybe you will be lost in the gentle scent of a beauty with no escape to be found.”

Bing Yuxia played the matchmaker role and encouraged him to go on a date.

Li Qiye lazily looked at her and replied: “Even the goddess from the nine heavens would have a hard time enchanting me. You don't need to waste your time. In my opinion, you should stay behind to be my servant girl. Then, maybe I will even tell you the true mysteries of the Sky Cutting Tablet.”

Since time immemorial, Li Qiye had met countless women. In the

past, the supreme sword goddess by his side brilliantly shone for millions of years; her beauty, gentleness, and talents were all exceptional.

“Pfft, forget it. I will take my time to unravel the tablet’s mysteries.” With a swish sound, Bing Yuxia opened her fan and walked away.

“Hmph! This girl just forfeited a great opportunity. I’ve been wanting to be Young Noble’s servant from the ancient times till now...” Little Autumn scowled and said.

Li Qiye glared at it, resulting in an abrupt silence. It almost forgot that Chi Xiaodie and Sikong Toutian were also around.

Notes:

[1\]](#) Both wind and fire are metaphors for rumors/secrets here.

Chapter 308: Portal From The Legends

As more days passed, not only did the earth split more violently at the academy, but the ground emitted bright and brilliant lights. At nighttime, the night sky was illuminated with extremely spectacular divine beams.

Seeing this miraculous scene, the students staying back at the academy excitedly exclaimed: “The portal is opening, right?” They had forgotten about the sundering of the academy.

At this time, countless eyes were gazing at the changes within from the far distance. In a far away place, at an ancestral ground inside the Eastern Hundred Cities, a profound gaze observed the academy. In the even further Grand Middle Territory, a terrifying pair of eyes gazed at it. The same unfathomable glare could be found in the unreachable location of the Western Desolate Wasteland.

Not only were the undyings and ancestors inside the Eastern Hundred Cities alarmed, but those in the far directions also woke up from their sealed slumber. In addition to this, many legendary experts woke up from their countless years of hibernation. Numerous gazes in the darkness preyed on the academy like poisonous serpents watching their victim!

Sects and lineages began to rally troops in the towns right outside of the academy and they even secretly sneaked their experts into the academy.

At this time, these great powers did not only come for the portal, but also for the academy itself along with its ancestral vein that

was desired by all.

In just a short moment, the weaker sects in the Eastern Hundred Cities recognized the strange occurrence so they had their own thoughts. Some wanted to take advantage of the situation while others isolated themselves far away from this turmoil.

“The mythical portal of our academy will soon open, and we wish to share this portal with all the sects in this world. No matter the origin or background, anyone will be able to enter the portal!” Amidst countless strategies and schemes, the academy announced this message that spread throughout the entire Eastern Hundred Cities in but a single night.

This sudden declaration sent many people into a daze. Many of these great powers already planned to rob the academy once the disaster arrived. It didn't matter what their intentions were or whether or not they sent any geniuses to the academy, they were excited nonetheless and hid their strength in the closest territories around the academy.

However, announcing that the academy would share the portal took these sects by surprise, and a few old undyings were caught off guard. They already came up with many excuses in order to enter the academy or a reason to attack it while still maintaining a moral high ground.

However, this sudden invitation to everyone in this world broke the schemes of a few old undyings.

A few sects and countless cultivators who didn't know the inside information quickly came to the academy almost overnight.

“The ancient portal in the legends of the Heavenly Dao Academy is about to open. Hurry, the academy has spoken, everyone will have a piece of the pie!” In a short period of time, many people flocked towards the academy.

“What is this ancient portal?” A few of them didn't know what the portal was and was lost, but after seeing so many people going to the academy, they also followed to join in the fun. Suddenly, the paths to the academy were completely flooded.

“You don't even know of the ancient portal?” An elder cultivator explained: “Rumor has it that it is a place connected to a divine kingdom or some immortal scenery. Do you know Immortal Emperor Hao Hai? In the past, he obtained a fortune from the portal and became an invincible existence that created the most miraculous and frightening sect since the start of time till now.”

Another sect master exclaimed with utmost excitement: “I heard that there are amazing techniques left behind from the Legendary Era; only by cultivating one would it allow for someone to become unbeatable and shoulder the Heaven's Will to become an Immortal Emperor. Immortal Emperor Hao Hai is the prime example!”

“I heard that there were many ancient royal herbs inside the portal, even more than wild weeds — bushes after bushes, you won't ever be able to pick them all! Cultivating inside the portal for one hour is better than cultivating for one hundred years outside.”

“Not only that, I heard that there were even divine weapons from the legends. One could sweep through the eight desolaces by just wielding them!”

Many rumors quickly flew around and they became increasingly more outrageous. The most ridiculous one stated that one would immediately become an Immortal Emperor once they entered the portal!

In just one night, the earth shook with excitement inside the Eastern Hundred Cities as countless cultivators headed for the academy. Some people travelled with their flying swords while others rode divine boats. Others controlled their flying beasts while those with shallow cultivations had to walk.

Everyone wanted a piece of the pie as they crazily rushed towards the academy as if they were possessed.

Very few sects and cultivators managed to stay calm. There would occasionally be those who chose to close their entrances and cultivate in isolation for they were reluctant to become involved in this affair.

“The great sects in this world are watching the opening of the portal like tigers stalking their prey. How could they share such a fat piece of meat with us? I’m afraid that we would be inviting disaster before being able to take a single bite.”

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Cavalries started to block out the sky. Overnight, the Tiger's Howl School, the Thousand Mountains Sacred Ground, the Furious Immortal Saint Country, and other powerful heritages utilized their dao platforms to open a dao gate to teleport their great armies to the academy.

As for the already congregated armies in the towns near the academy, they prepared their banners and boldly appeared right outside the academy's territory.

The perimeter of the academy became completely packed with a sea of people in such a short amount of time. Countless experts' blood energy was as violent as the sea. Ancient Saints arrived and looked down upon everyone. There were even rumors that Heavenly Sovereigns and Heavenly Kings also came, but they didn't show their faces!

Having witnessed the arrival of so many sects, the students in the academy became apprehensive and nervous. They came from humble beginnings and only wished for a new opportunity inside the portal, but sharing the portal with the rest of the world meant that there were more enemies and a greater risk.

Even before the portal's appearance, there was already a rain of blood at the Eastern Hundred Cities. Many sects traveling to the academy had conflicts and some of them were already annihilated!

For now, the sects and countries of the Eastern Hundred Cities were still the most numerous. In the end, the Grand Middle

Territory and the other locations were too far away from the Eastern Hundred Cities. It took them quite a long time just to get the information. As for those monstrous existences who obtained the news early, they would have kept quiet about it as well.

“My royal father brought some disciples here and are waiting right outside the gate.” As Li Qiye was leisurely cultivating, Chi Xiaodie suddenly came with a message.

Li Qiye frowned and said: “Why is your Lion’s Roar Gate participating in this mess? Your little power is not enough as an appetizer for others.” He was sitting at ease on a fishing boat despite the storm, waiting for the large fish to bite.

Chi Xiaodie shook her head and said: “I don’t know, I only got the message just now.” In fact, she was very worried. Everyone could clearly see that the turmoil had begun. With just a single misstep, a calamity might fall upon one’s head. Because she was staying around Li Qiye, she was not tempted by the so-called divine weapon and immortal treasures.

Li Qiye shook his head and said: “Let me meet your father.”

Li Qiye didn’t want to mind other people’s business, but he didn’t want to see the annihilation of the Chi Clan. Out of feelings for the Hundred Battles Godking, Li Qiye had no choice but to take action.

Chi Xiaodie immediately arranged it for Li Qiye. She also didn’t want to see her royal father and the Lion’s Roar Gate joining in on this chaos because they couldn’t compare to the other behemoths.

The Lion's Roar Gate could be said to have brought everything. The elders and high elders all personally came and were camping in a valley five hundred miles away from the academy.

Under her instructions, Li Qiye very quickly met with the Lion's Roar Royal Lord — Chi Xiaodie's father.

“Thank you for taking care of my daughter in the recent times.” The royal lord did not put on airs or act arrogant in front of Li Qiye; he quickly bowed as a greeting.

In fact, he — as her father — was always worried that his daughter would suffer while following Li Qiye. At this moment, after seeing her expression, he — as her father — was finally at ease.

Chi Xiaodie also reminded her father of a few matters. Of course, she was not willing to disclose certain secretive matters because she didn't want Li Qiye to become unhappy. At the same time, she also secretly told him that Li Qiye was more trustworthy than anyone else.

This was the reason why the royal lord maintained a very humble attitude when he met with Li Qiye.

Chapter 309: Small Trouble At The Marriage Proposal

Li Qiye sat down and went straight to the point as he said: “For what reason did Royal Lord come here for? Could it be because of the academy’s portal? If this is the case, then please hear my word of advice: return back. Royal Lord does not know the dangers of this place. This is not an opportunity but a great calamity. It is hard to tell whether one will be able to leave this place alive or not.”

The Lion’s Roar Royal Lord was startled, then he shook his head and said: “Young Noble Li misunderstood; this time, my Lion’s Roar Country exerted all of our strength not because of the portal, but because we want to assist the Heavenly Dao Academy.”

Li Qiye did not expect this and repeated: “Assist the Heavenly Dao Academy?”

The royal lord forced a smile and said: “This is the will of my father. The academy had helped our sect a lot; when my father came to the academy to find our ancestor’s footsteps, he was graced with help from the academy. So now, when the academy is in trouble, my father wants us to aid the academy despite being weak.”

“The Lion’s Roar Heavenly King left his isolated cultivation session?” Li Qiye spoke with surprise: “If that is so, then I would like to see him.”

The royal lord answered: “Father only came out a few days ago, then he immediately went back to the ancient pavilion. I’m afraid you have to wait a bit longer if you want to meet my father. I heard that he is currently stabilizing his Physique.”

“Your father had an incomplete Physique Law?” After hearing this, Li Qiye knew what was going on. The Lion’s Roar Heavenly King was a descendant of Lion Monarch Ba Xian, but unfortunately, their clan’s Physique Law was lost. Despite this being the case, the Heavenly King still tried his best to find his ancestor’s footsteps at the Heavenly Dao Academy. Without a doubt, he successfully found something.

The royal lord wryly smiled and said: “Only Father knows about this clearly. After he leaves his cultivation, you can talk to him about it.”

The Heavenly King also came this time. However, he was staying at the ancient pavilion and was not meeting outsiders. In fact, outside of the elders, the other members of the Lion’s Roar Gate did not know that their ancestor had come out.

Li Qiye nodded his head and said: “However, in my opinion, forget about assisting the Heavenly Dao Academy. You guys can just sit still and watch. If the situation deteriorates, then hurry up and leave.” Li Qiye didn’t want to ruin his grand plan because of the Lion’s Roar Gate; he was waiting for the big fish.

After hearing this, the royal lord pondered for a bit before asking: “What is Young Noble trying to say?”

Li Qiye shook his head and replied: “Royal Lord cannot imagine the true power of the Heavenly Dao Academy. Among its ancestors, there is an extraordinary person. Also, the academy has an unfathomable depth. To them, ancestors from the great sects and the sealed old undyings are nothing. Even masters from the legends are not worthy enough to cause the academy to worry. And [even against eternal existences, the academy can still deal with them...](#)”

“These words may be hard to listen to, but even if the Lion’s Roar Country uses all of its strength in this disaster, it will still be dropping a pinch of salt into the ocean. Being involved in this disaster is a calamity for your sect. I trust that the academy will remember your righteousness.”

Li Qiye, of course, did not want the Lion’s Roar Gate to ruin the plans of the academy and his own. Once it happened, he might not have the time to save the gate.

The royal lord contemplated for a moment, then he answered: “I will pass on your words to Father. Father is a sensible man, so he will come up with a suitable response.”

Although Li Qiye’s words were quite frank, they were also the truth. Not too many people even understood the academy’s true strength.

“Your Majesty, the council elder from the Furious Immortal Saint Country and Sima Longyun came to visit.” A disciple came

and announced.

Hearing this news, the royal lord's heart thumped and asked: "What is it?"

The disciple hesitantly looked at Chi Xiaodie, then at Li Qiye without saying a word.

The royal lord then commanded: "Go ahead, it is fine."

The disciple stuttered and answered: "I'm afraid... afraid that they came to propose. The council elder also brought along many grand gifts."

The royal lord's heart sank. The day has finally come... This was the thing he didn't want to hear the most. If the young ones were in love with each other, then it would be a different matter. A marriage with the Saint Country, in that case, could be considered as the Lion's Roar Gate reaching higher than its status. But as her father, the royal lord knew that his daughter did not want this marriage. He did not force her, but he also knew that this matter was not so simple.

"Let them come in." Li Qiye sat in the chief seat's position and smilingly said: "The Furious Immortal Saint Country is so enthusiastic, I wonder if they came for the beauty or the secret technique?"

Chi Xiaodie didn't say anything. The royal lord softly sighed and

commanded: “Invite the elder and Young Noble Sima inside.”

Very quickly, the group of Sima Longyun was invited inside. They carried along many chests filled with precious treasures. His master, a council elder, also came along, and he was a Grand Saint with a powerful and deep blood energy. His lifespan was still long — truly a powerful character. If Heavenly Sovereigns and Heavenly Kings did not appear, then this council elder could stand at the peak of this generation.

They revealed the precious dowry; these chests were filled with great treasures that exuded divine lights. Ranging from divine iron, treasure metals, ancient stones and bronze, medicinal ingredients and grasses... Everything one would want could be found in these treasures!

After seeing that Li Qiye was also present, Sima Longyun’s expression darkened with a scowl.

The council elder, Sima Longyun’s master, held a high position in the Saint Country, so he initiated the conversation: “Brother Chi, your precious daughter and my disciple have known each other since youth. As the proverb says: a man of age should marry a wife, and a girl of age should marry a husband. The both of them are of age, and my disciple had always been in love with Miss Chi; today, we shamelessly come here to propose.”

This matter gave the royal lord quite a headache. The Saint Country wanting to marry his daughter was far from being a simple matter. Rumor has it that their Physique Law was incomplete and they had always been searching for a method to

supplement it. Without a doubt, their Lion's Roar Gate was one such target.

The royal lord reluctantly said: "Regarding my daughter's marriage, it should be up to her, so we have to hear her opinion."

The council elder quickly said: "Brother Chi is mistaken. A boy of age should marry a wife, and a girl of age should marry a husband; if one's parents agree, then how could the daughter not listen? The two children have known each other since a young age and they get along quite well, so this matter only requires your blessing. Our Heavenly King has already announced; if this proposal is accepted, then the Heavenly King and our ancestors will bless the marriage themselves. This is a great honor, not only for the two children but also a rare fortune for the Lion's Roar Gate."

Sima Longyun stepped up and clasped his hands together in front of the royal lord: "Uncle, this nephew and Xiaodie have always been in love, I hope that uncle will..."

Sima Longyun's words immediately outraged Chi Xiaodie to the point where she was shaking with anger, causing her eyes to redden. She wanted to rush out but was stopped by Li Qiye.

Li Qiye then leisurely said: "Before speaking nonsense, you should take another good [look at yourself in a pool of piss](#). Someone with your lack of virtues would still dare to say these words? Have you no shame!?"

Sima Longyun glowed red from anger. His master's eyes turned

cold and with a rising killing intent, he asked: “Who are you?”

Li Qiye didn't bother to glance at him and slowly continued: “Who I am does not matter. However, I will let you know that there is no chance that the marriage with your Saint Country will come to be. Regardless of whether you came for Xiaodie or the Immortal Physique Law, or another matter altogether, it is better to leave now when it is still opportune.”

“This junior does not know the immensity of the heaven and earth!” The council elder scowled and said: “Since when does a little brat like you, yet to wean from breastfeeding, get to decide the Lion's Roar Country's grand matter?”

Li Qiye lazily looked at him and said: “The matters of the Lion's Roar Country do not need me to decide, but I have the rights to do so for the people by my side. At this moment, this little girl Chi is under my protection — one of my people, so abstain from any ideas!”

Chi Xiaodie was outraged by Sima Longyun's nonsensical words, but after hearing Li Qiye, she was struck into a daze. Her face became red as her heart beat fast. Her anger was quickly forgotten and her heart felt a soft tingle. To her, she would pay any price to hear these words again.

With a blushed complexion, she lowered her head and played with her sleeves; she didn't hear anything else besides these words.

However, Li Qiye's words caused the expressions of Sima

Longyun and the elder to turn extremely ugly. The elder's expression sank as he coldly spoke: "Brother Chi, is your daughter's matter something for a little brat to babble about? This matter is related to your daughter's honour!"

The royal lord also had a great headache; he shook his head and said: "I won't hide it from Elder, but I, as her father, cannot decide this matter. This is up to my daughter."

Then he looked at Chi Xiaodie and asked: "[Die'ér](#), do you agree or not? Let us know."

As the group of Sima Longyun stared towards Chi Xiaodie, she who was lost in happiness suddenly came to being. She took a deep breath and stared at the calm Li Qiye sitting on his chair.

She then lifted her head and said in a serious manner: "I will not marry. My thanks and apologies to the Saint Country's fondness."

These words came as a shock to Sima Longyun. He always thought of himself as a highborn character. Coming from the Saint Country and a genius at cultivation, as a Royal Noble, he was always surrounded with love no matter where he went. But today, he was rejected even though he personally came to propose.

Sima Longyun couldn't let go of this anger and snapped: "How could this little demon be worthy of you?" Sima Longyun shouted: "Don't be confused and tricked by this little animal! Xiaodie, you and me are a match made in heaven and a pair chosen by the earth. Marrying into my Saint Country is a natural course of action, a

marriage with comparable status...”

Three different denominators of powers here — old undyings, legendary masters, and eternal existences. My own speculation is that old undyings are around heavenly kings, legendary masters are around virtuous paragons, and eternal existence are high virtuous paragons and near the Immortal Emperor level. They are more colloquial than actual titles.

I'm not sure if I made it clear enough in the passage, but this is Li Qiye saying that how could Chi Xiaodie love someone with such rotten morals like Sima Longyun. The pool of piss thing is just a common phrase to degrade someone; I believe Li Qiye used it once before as well.

Ér is a loving article to express closeness. It could use Little Die, but that is xiao.

Chapter 310: Chi Xiaodie's Feelings

“That’s enough, please go back!” Chi Xiaodie shouted with an annoyed expression.

Sima Longyun was shaking with anger. His love was taken away from him, so he pointed straight at Li Qiye’s face and declared: “Little animal, come out here right now! Today, I want to show you who is truly worthy of Xiaodie. We will fight to the death; only the victor will be worthy of marrying Xiaodie!”

“If you want to fight, then there is no need for him to come out!” Chi Xiaodie also immediately stood up in anger and coldly declared: “I will fight.”

“Little animal, what is so great about hiding behind a woman!?” Sima Longyun vomited blood from anger and declared with his finger pointing at Li Qiye.

Chi Xiaodie took a step forward but was stopped by Li Qiye. He then slowly stood up and said: “Will you leave on your own accord or wait for me to drag you out?”

“Mooo!” A bull’s roar exploded as Sima Longyun’s body glowed with a golden radiance. It was as if a divine bull had fused together with him. His blood energy exploded like a flood breaking a dam.

Sima Longyun then shouted: “Little animal, taste my fist!” His Golden Bull Physique unleashed a thunderous fist that was capable of shifting the mountains and enveloping the ocean.

“Scram!” Li Qiye’s eyes focused. He suddenly activated his Hell Suppressing Physique, then he heavily swung his sky-splitting hand towards Sima Longyun.

“Bang!” There was no need to think about the result of the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique versus the Golden Bull Physique. One was an Immortal Physique while the other was a Xiantian Physique; there existed a difference comparable to the heaven and earth. Sima Longyun was struck flying outside by Li Qiye. He crashed through a wall and continued on for a very long distance.

The council elder was shocked to see [his disciple](#) being beaten, so he immediately shouted: “You...!”

Li Qiye calmly replied without looking at the elder: “Today, out of respect for Royal Lord Chi and because you all came as guests, I won’t kill either of you. Next time, however, if you still dare to provoke me, then I will smash you!” Finished speaking, Li Qiye turned around and left while Chi Xiaodie quietly followed right after.

The Lion’s Roar Royal Lord softly sighed and told the council elder: “Council Elder, the young ones have their own world. I cannot take the reigns of their matters. My Chi Clan appreciates the love of the elder and the Saint Country. Please take care on your way back.”

With an extremely displeased expression, the council elder stomped his foot in exasperation and carried the dowry and the

wounded Sima Longyun back. He assumed that, with his personal arrival along with the Saint Country behind him, the Lion's Roar Gate would have a difficult time saying no. However, he didn't expect that not only would the Lion's Roar Gate say no, but Li Qiye also shamed them. He quivered in anger and thought that the Saint Country will absolutely repay this humiliation in the future.

Li Qiye didn't immediately return to the academy. Chi Xiaodao also came by quickly after hearing about Li Qiye's visit.

Seeing his jubilated appearance, Li Qiye smilingly said: "So it appears that you have won over the beauty?"

Although Chi Xiaodao was previously a cheerful and talkative person, he also had an air of loneliness. However, this had changed completely. He was now glowing in high spirits and looked refreshed. One glance was enough to tell that he was deeply in love.

Chi Xiaodao was a little embarrassed from Li Qiye's teasing and had to force an awkward smile: "Brother Li, the truth is that I also want to bring the beauty back home, but the Bao Yun Clan is a tough trial. At this moment, the Tiger's Howl School is pressing the issue. Even though Little Yun doesn't want it, the Bao Yun Clan will gladly accept this marriage alliance with the Tiger's Howl School." Chi Xiaodao didn't hide anything from Li Qiye. He was able to court the princess partly thanks to Li Qiye's support.

Li Qiye leisurely said: "What is so hard about it? If you like her, then just bring her back. If the Bao Yun Clan doesn't agree, then directly steal the bride!"

Chi Xiaodao didn't know whether to laugh or cry. He couldn't be as domineering as Li Qiye, so he said with a smile: "I also want to do so, but I still hope to follow the traditional approach even more. If the Bao Yun Clan could accept me, then Little Yun would be happier by marrying me. Then, everyone would be happy."

Li Qiye laughed and said: "Since your grandpa finished his isolated cultivation, let him go propose instead of you. As long as Princess Bao Yun agrees to be by your side, then everything will be fine and dandy. It will not matter if the Bao Yun Clan feels that your Lion's Roar Gate is not worthy. On another day, I will bring a couple great characters to give you some face and crush the Tiger's Howl School down so that the Bao Yun Clan can happily give their princess to you." Li Qiye actually liked Chi Xiaodao very much and completely supported the matters of his marriage.

"Thank you, Brother Li!" Chi Xiaodao bowed and smilingly answered: "I will definitely go propose. No matter how difficult the Bao Yun Clan makes it for me, I will keep trying until they are satisfied. By doing this, Little Yun will also be happy and can marry me without any regrets."

"A good way of thinking." Li Qiye smiled then caringly asked: "After winning the beauty and taking her back, make sure to practice diligently. You have successfully changed your fate, so do not waste your talents."

"Rest assured, Brother Li, I will definitely not let you down!" Chi Xiaodao was truly grateful in his heart. Ever since their first meeting, Li Qiye had helped him a lot and even changed his fate!

This was a great act of kindness bestowed upon him.

“I will stay here for a few more days to wait for your grandfather. If you have any questions regarding cultivation, then just come and ask me.” Li Qiye reminded him before leaving.

Chi Xiaodie didn't immediately follow him because she wanted to speak with her brother.

“Sister, how are you guys progressing?” Chi Xiaodao winked at her and smirked.

Chi Xiaodie snappily replied: “What progress? Don't speak nonsense, it is not good to harm his reputation!”

Chi Xiaodao grinned and said: “Ah, the proverb says that a married girl will always help outsiders... This is too true. You haven't even married him yet, but you are already taking his side. What are you going to do after marriage? Hehe, Sister, you're not like the past you at all. Before, Sister was a very arrogant person.”

“Stop blabbering!” Chi Xiaodie said with both anger and embarrassment. She then gave him a stern look and said: “There is no such thing.”

Chi Xiaodao ignored her glare and chuckled: “Sister, I support you. I'm sure you will be able to do it; this little brother is waiting to drink your wedding toast.”

Chi Xiaodie could only stay silent and secretly sighed in the face of Chi Xiaodao's teasing.

Chi Xiaodao noticed this and caringly asked: "Sister? What's wrong? If you have something in mind, just say it, maybe I can help you feel better."

"It's nothing." Chi Xiaodie shook her head with a heavy heart.

"Is it because of Brother Li?" Chi Xiaodao showed his concern. The relationship of this brother and sister was quite good. They grew up together so Chi Xiaodao — as her brother — naturally wanted his sister to have a happy marriage.

In response to her continual silence, Chi Xiaodao anxiously asked: "Could it be that Brother Li does not like you?"

After a while, Chi Xiaodie gently sighed and replied: "How would I know?" Then she whispered: "Even the young lord of the Ice Feather Palace could only be his maid."

Chi Xiaodie knew that Li Qiye was not joking when he said that to Bing Yuxia. Bing Yuxia was supremely peerless; there were no flaws to her beauty and talents. If one had to be picky, then the only valid point of criticism would be her cross-dressing nature. Despite all of this, Li Qiye would still only accept her as a maid.

Chi Xiaodao was also silent; he had heard Li Qiye say this before. If other people said this, they would be viewed as crazy and

ignorant, but Chi Xiaodao knew that Li Qiye was serious. It could be said that to Li Qiye, heaven's proud daughters with beauty like Bing Yuxia were completely nonessential!

When even someone like Bing Yuxia couldn't earn his grace, then what about his sister? Her background, beauty, and talents were not comparable to Bing Yuxia.

“Do you have any plans?” In the end, Chi Xiaodao asked her.

Chi Xiaodie stared towards the horizon and took a deep breath before whispering: “I want to stay by his side!” At this point, her face became hot. She discretely clenched her fists together and secretly cheered for herself.

To her, the [status](#) was not important. She would already be satisfied just from staying by Li Qiye's side.

Chi Xiaodao also lamented in his mind for he knew that his sister was stuck in the abyss. Before, his sister was always arrogant and thought that Li Qiye was a swindler. In the end, she couldn't withstand Li Qiye's charm within his arrogance against the world and became lost in his mysterious and unfathomable nature.

Other people would find this conversation unbelievable. Even if Chi Xiaodie was not at the highest pinnacle of beauty, she was still the golden daughter of the Lion's Roar Country with great charm. Countless geniuses want to marry her, but now, she only wants to follow behind a young man.

Chi Xiaodao encouraged her and said: “Sister, I know that you can do it.”

Chi Xiaodie smiled and said: “You also should bring Princess Bao Yun back soon. Then, focus on cultivating in the future. Hopefully, we will be able to bring glory to our clan in this generation, just like what our old ancestors did in the past, so that we will not shame their name.”

The more she found out about her ancestors, the more proud she felt. Both the Hundred Battles God King and Lion Monarch Ba Xian were characters that once reigned over this world. As a descendant of the Chi Clan, Chi Xiaodie hoped to one day regain their glory and allow their heritage to flourish again.

“Sister, I will try my best!” Chi Xiaodao said in order to motivate himself.

Raw is ‘junior’ here, which makes sense in the Chinese speech, but not as much in English.

By status here, the author is talking about the position of wife, or even concubines and maids.

Chapter 311: Arrogance Before The Crowd

During Li Qiye's stay, the Lion's Roar Heavenly King did not come out, but Le Yi had visited instead. He secretly went to the Lion's Roar camp, betraying the rumors that stated that he and the other disciples had evacuated from the academy.

He came to tell Li Qiye a message: "Brother Li, my ancestor told me to tell you that everything is well-prepared."

"At the same time, Ancestor also obtained some trustworthy news; the enemies have seven Immortal Emperor Life Treasures and two Immortal Emperor True Treasures. However, as for which ancestors and which grand sects are taking action, this still remains unknown."

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and stated: "Seven Immortal Emperor Life Treasures and two Immortal Emperor True Treasures... Such a grand gesture."

There must be at least two Immortal Emperor lineages involved to play such a big hand. Not too many Immortal Emperor lineages in this world would be able to take out so many emperor weapons by themselves.

This time, the enemy had formulated a plan with complete confidence. They wanted to take over the academy in one fell swoop; otherwise, they wouldn't have brought so many emperor weapons into the mix like this.

Anyone who knew this secret would absolutely piss their pants. Seven life weapons and two true weapons were enough to sink the entire Eastern Hundred Cities; this would become a battle as frightening as the one between Immortal Emperor Ta Kong and the Black Dragon King.

Le Yi secretly left, then Li Qiye called for Little Autumn. He then looked at the starry night sky and slowly said: “The grand massacre begins!”

Little Autumn responded in excitement: “Hahahaha!” It then eagerly spoke: “It has been a long time since the last massacre, hahaha! I must kill to my heart’s content this time!”

“You keep a look out for me.” Li Qiye commanded: “Take action when necessary.”

“Roger!” Little Autumn accepted the order. At this moment, he was more excited than anyone else. It had held back for so many years so it simply wanted to warm up at this moment in preparation for the grand battle that will ensue.

Outside of the academy were many sects and countless experts; there were too many Named Heroes and Royal Nobles to count. Enlightened Beings and Ancient Saints also congregated, and Heavenly Sovereigns and Heavenly Kings of the legends also arrived but they kept their presence a secret.

At this minute, even ancestors and undyings from the grand sects resided in their own camps, including those from the Furious

Immortal Saint Country and the Tiger's Howl School. However, these two powers denied this rumor.

Within two days, with so many people here, the academy became extremely lively. At the same time, the immortal light below the academy's ground was still being powerfully emitted as chasms continued to violently form on the surface.

The emperor foundation below the academy was extremely powerful; divine lotus vines stabilized the earth, but it still shook. The mountains and rivers within a ten thousand mile radius kept on splitting with bigger divides. Everyone could tell that if this trend continued, the academy would surely collapse.

Countless bright gazes secretly observed in the shadows, spectating the continual deterioration of the academy,.

“The Heavenly Dao Academy will soon be history!” A cold voice faintly declared in the darkness.

While countless heritages gathered right outside, three days later, the academy suddenly opened its doors. The Grand Era Hall Master personally announced that all the sects and personnel who came for the mythical portal could enter.

The academy — as the host — did not preside over the allocation of resources and treasures inside the portal. Before everything began, the sects in this world must discuss the order in which they would enter as well as other rules.

Each and every sect and individual was allowed to contribute their input. Within a single day, the sects were allowed to enter the academy. Of course, the giant armies of the grand sects were stopped right outside. Only after they finished deliberating on the order to enter would they finally be able to go inside.

The academy's decision was very beneficial to the vagabond cultivators, and the grand sects also did not reject this matter. The order wouldn't be so easily decided since the grand powers and Immortal Emperor lineages had an absolute advantage in deciding the order to enter.

Today, countless elites from the great powers and vagabond cultivators entered the academy. Many camps started to form at the plains. After a brief moment, sects spread out everywhere as alliances began to form. The little powers quickly formed temporary alliances or joined the banners of the great powers.

The Tiger's Howl School, the Furious Immortal Saint Country, the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom, the Thousand Mountains Sacred Ground, and other great powers possessed a great advantage since they were the closest to the academy. The other great powers from afar could not muster a great army in time to come.

Once all the powers settled within the plain, the academy presided over the meeting to finalize the order in which the sects would enter in order to avoid a chaotic massacre before the portal even opened.

In theory, everyone was allowed to comment, but the reality was that all the power to make the decisions were in the hands of the

monstrous existences like the Saint Country and the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom...

The Lion's Roar Gate also came, but they had very few people. Only the Royal Lord and a few more followed Li Qiye.

The meeting had only just begun, but someone had already started to stir up trouble with the Lion's Roar Gate: "In theory, everyone should be able to share the timeless portal, but a few do not necessarily have such a privilege, such as the Lion's Roar Gate. One should rethink this matter more thoroughly." This person was the descendant of the Tiger's Howl School, Hu Yue.

There were many amazing experts here, but they remained hidden, so the young ones became the leaders in their stead.

Hu Yue's sudden provocation caused the Lion's Roar Royal Lord to change his expression. To start such an attack at the beginning of the meeting — this was truly sheer contempt.

Many people then looked at the Lion's Roar Gate. The powerful factions at this meeting would not support the Lion's Roar Gate, and the minor ones — along with the vagabond cultivators — couldn't bear to share the fortune inside the portal with even more people.

On the other hand, a few weaker sects wanted to help the Lion's Roar Gate, but they also didn't want to lose their privilege to enter.

The Lion's Roar Gate did not intend to compete for the riches inside the portal, but now, in front of everyone in the world, it was provoked by the Tiger's Howl School. If it remained silent about this matter, then how could they maintain their position in the Eastern Hundred Cities in the future?

“What is the Tiger's Howl School trying to say?”

Hu Yue's fierce tiger-like eyes created a suppressing atmosphere like a beast coming down from the mountain. The air of a ferocious beast swept through the area. Although Hu Yue was young, his presence was indeed frightening and even the previous generation was apprehensive of him. His current strength truly warranted his right to stand at this place today.

Hu Yue coldly said: “Nothing much, it's just that your Lion's Roar Gate had committed some despicable deeds recently. Your sect interfered with other powers with gossip, causing these powers to kill each other. One could say that your intention is evil and laden with ulterior motives!”

Hu Yue's words caused the Lion's Roar disciples to look at each other while shaking in anger. Hu Yue was trying to make the Lion's Roar Gate public enemy number one.

The Lion's Roar Royal Lord angrily shouted: “Nephew Hu, one may eat foul things but they cannot speak foul words! My Lion's Roar Gate has never competed with the rest of the world and we have always lived in peace with the other sects, so when did we ever gossip to cause feuds?”

Hu Yue drily replied: “Whether it is true or not, your sect knows best!”

Many experts were present at the moment. Those who didn't know the situation too well found it strange that the Tiger's Howl School was picking on the Lion's Roar Gate. The two sects were not on the same level, and it could be said that the Lion's Roar Gate posed no threat towards the Tiger's Howl School!

However, those who were more aware had some speculations. They knew that Hu Yue wanted to marry the princess of the Bao Yun Clan, and the clan itself was willing to form an alliance with the school. The only person not interested in this marriage was Princess Bao Yun, so this created a delay in response all the way until now. Recently, there has been a rumor that the Lion's Roar Gate's Chi Xiaodao was quite close to Princess Bao Yun with a romantic tendency. This was why Hu Yue was attacking the Lion's Roar Gate, in order to attack Chi Xiaodao.

“What is this about gossip? What is this about creating feuds amongst other sects? This is simply nonsense and nothing more.” Li Qiye slowly said while as he was seated next to the Lion's Roar Royal Lord. He was worried that no one would provoke them and cause trouble, but now, there was someone courting death so he was happy to help their cause.

“This so-called causing trouble between sects is the Lion's Roar Gate's young noble wanting to marry Princess Bao Yun. An unbetrothed lady and an unmarried man — don't tell me that only your Tiger's Howl School is allowed to propose, and not the Lion's

Roar Gate? The Tiger's Howl School aims to divide the sects and use this official business to propel its own personal aim; they're just using this chance to attack the Lion's Roar Gate."

Li Qiye also conveniently used this chance to help out Chi Xiaodao and publicize Xiaodao's desire to propose to Princess Bao Yun.

"Nonsense! A little demon that still reeks of breast milk like you still dares to blabber!?" Hu Yue glared at him with his tiger-like eyes that were filled with killing intent.

Chapter 312: Smilingly Debating Against The Crowd

Many gazes fell upon Li Qiye; some people knew him while others didn't. Those who didn't know him found it strange. Who was this little demon that dared to provoke a young genius like Hu Yue? However, those who knew him were aware that this ferocious guy was about to take action.

Li Qiye smilingly said: "Like you said, whether it is true or not, you know best."

A calm and deep voice rang out: "Today, all the sects have gathered here to debate about the grand matters of the world, and not to settle personal grievances." The speaker was Zu Huangwu who represented the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom.

He gave a cold glare towards Li Qiye and calmly spoke: "However, this grand meeting isn't a place for a nobody like him to speak, so we should take away his privilege to enter the portal!"

Another domineering voice resonated: "I agree with Brother Zu's words."

Another young man stood up; he had a stature as stout as a golden mountain and jade pillar. His tyrannical presence pierced the sky, exuding fear to all beholders. This young man was Ba Xia, the first prince of the Furious Immortal Saint Country.

Zu Huangwu was the grand child of the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom and Ba Xia was the first prince of the saint country; behind them were two monstrous lineages that presided over the Eastern Hundred Cities. Zu Huangwu and Ba Xia taking the same side caused everyone to take a cold breath as their hearts began to beat faster since these two represented their sects.

Zu Huangwu had the awe-inspiring arts from two Immortal Emperors.

Ba Xia had the natural Tyrannical Monarch Physique; one of the twenty-four King Physiques. He also cultivated the Immortal Physique of the Saint Country that was reserved for talented disciples. Some people said that Ba Xia could achieve grand completion and become the second person to do so after the Saint Country's progenitor.

This was why he had his name changed to [Ba Xia](#) at a young age; initially, this was not his name. It was needless to expand on the reason behind this change; he wanted to become the second 'Ba Xia' of the Saint Country.

At this moment, the attention of even more people turned to Li Qiye after two geniuses banded together against him. Many people know that Li Qiye killed Gui Fushu so he had a great life and death feud with the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom.

Ba Xia declared: "The timeless portal is an inheritance left behind by the supreme wise sages, so how could a nobody have the rights to enter? Only the grand sects and countries should enter together; all the other idle people should just leave."

These words offended many minor sects and vagabond cultivators, but he didn't care. The Saint Country was a powerful inheritance, and they didn't care for these weaker powers. As long as it joined forces with an ancient heritage like the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom, then these weaker powers couldn't shake them no matter what they tried.

A different voice rang from afar: "I agree." A young man who was completely shrouded in an azure fog showed himself. He was grand and mysterious with a pair of eyes as bright as the stars.

Seeing this young man, a student from the Heavenly Dao Academy muttered: "The Sacred Era Hall's Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan! People from the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom also came!"

Many Azure Mysterious experts sat right behind Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan. All of them had rolling blood energies. A bit before this, the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom had joined the academy so it was not too strange for them to appear today.

Li Qiye glanced at him and laughed. He then calmly spoke: "So it is the loser. And? That year, when you ran out of the Evil Infested Ridge with your insignificant life, was it not enough of a lesson? Today, you still dare to act boisterously in front of me? It seems like all of you think that I am quite merciful because I did not completely massacre your Ancient Kingdom."

Li Qiye was not reserved in his speech towards the Ancient

Kingdom. Thirty thousand years ago, the Ancient Kingdom had its shadow behind the Heavenly God Sect when the Heavenly God Sect wanted to destroy the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.

Li Qiye's statement alarmed many students and even some predecessors.

“Such an arrogant tone!” Ba Xia fiercely shouted: “A little brat like you still dares to speak these words?”

Ba Xia had no intention of showing mercy towards Li Qiye. His junior brother, Sima Longyun, wanted to marry Chi Xiaodie, yet Li Qiye interfered and ruined the beautiful marriage. It would be strange if he left Li Qiye alone.

A cold glint flashed from his eyes: “If someone thinks he is so great, then we should clean up some of the idlers before entering the portal.”

Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan, who was shrouded in an azure fog, nodded his head and said: “We indeed should take care of people with no business here, especially a few who do not know life from death. Am I right, Brother Huangwu?” His sharp gaze then fell upon Li Qiye.

Zu Huangwu nodded his head in agreement: “Vagabonds and tiny sects should disperse. Behind the timeless portal lies great dangers; it is better for you all to not take this risk.”

In just a moment, some of the most powerful heritages like the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom, the Saint Country, and the Tiger's Howl School were on the same foot. Maybe they had already reached an agreement before this and Li Qiye was just the spark.

Humble cultivators and vagabonds inside the academy couldn't swallow this injustice and voiced their rejection: "This is too unreasonable! The portal is not yours, it belongs to the academy! The academy has already agreed to share it with everyone, so on what basis do you deny entry to others?"

Many other minor sects concurred: "That's right! The portal does not belong to you!" Many people couldn't help but echo this sentiment. If they did not fight now, then there would be no chance later on.

In just a flash, many weaker sects and cultivators, and even the students with ordinary backgrounds in the academy understood that Li Qiye and the Lion's Roar Gate were just used as a catalyst to stir the waters. The great powers and countries perhaps had already discussed this and reached an understanding prior to this event. This grand event was merely a tool used to chase other weaker sects away.

At this time, Zu Huangwu slowly said: "Of course, the treasures of the academy should be shared with everyone. The grand sects and virtuous masters are just being considerate of the well-being of this world and caring for the safety of all the cultivators present. In order to avoid meaningless deaths from the dangers hidden inside the portal, the grand sects will work together to take out the

immortal treasures from the portal. Then, we will divide the spoils and everyone will get something.”

No one actually believed Zu Huangwu’s words. It was harder to force a wolf to spit out its prey’s fat meat than reaching the heavens. His words were only meant to appease and trick the crowd.

Li Qiye laughed out loud and said: “Truly nauseating nonsense. If you want to be a prostitute, don’t pretend to be pure. Your words are truly befitting of a thing from the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom! What is this about virtuous masters being considerate of the well-being of this world and caring for other cultivators? It’s only a bunch of old undyings buried underground, lusting after treasures... Have they no shame!?”

“It seems that some people do not know the difference between living and dying! Wanting to be enemies with the virtuous masters of this world...” At this point, Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan slowly spoke.

Zu Huangwu’s eyes sharply exuded a powerful presence as he gravely declared: “The views regarding worldly affairs from the virtuous masters aren’t things a nobody like you can comment on!” Without a doubt, Zu Huangwu intended to kill Li Qiye not only to make him an example for the other cultivators, but also to avenge Gui Fushu.

Li Qiye looked at Zu Huangwu with one eye and said: “Virtuous masters?” Then, he spoke with disdain: “Who are these virtuous masters that are coming from your mouth? Tell them to scram out

here so that your father can see how these old undyings have the audacity to call themselves virtuous masters!”

At this time, many cultivators from the weaker sects echoed the sentiment: “Yes, that’s right, it is only an excuse!”

Zu Huangwu replied with a sharp glare and immense tone: “How could someone like you understand the pain and good intentions of the virtuous masters of this world? Do all of you want to oppose them?”

A descendant from another great power immediately added: “Brother Huangwu is correct. There are too many great dangers inside the portal. If everyone went in, then how many innocent people must die? However, all the virtuous masters wish to combine our strength in order to take out the treasures and share it with the rest of the world — such wise and earnest intentions.”

Another prince openly stated: “Indeed, to do nothing yet still reap the benefits is not enough for you all? Don’t listen to this junior and his wish to create a rift amongst us.”

The great powers and the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom had been working together a long time. They wanted to remove the small sects and vagrant cultivators. Only the heavens would know the treasures inside the portal. If a little insignificant vagabond were to take it, then it would be such a great loss.

Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan then gazed at Li Qiye intensely and said: “It seems that we must kill a few lowly villains who want to

cause trouble! Questioning the wishes of the virtuous masters of this world — this is an unforgivable crime!”

Li Qiye didn't care for the Heavenly Prince fanning the flames. He simply pointed at him and laughed: “Hahahaha! Loser, come, open your eyes and see your father personally break your bones!” Li Qiye was afraid of not having an excuse to kill, but now, he was very happy because someone came straight to his door and wished to die.

Li Qiye's domineering presence left countless cultivators and academy students from the weaker sects in admiration. Of course, they simply praised and cheered for him in their hearts for they did not wish to provoke an existence like the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom.

“This thing not knowing life from death; an insect wanting to hinder a chariot! You, an ignorant no-name junior, want to question the virtuous masters' conclusion? Today, you cannot be spared!” Zu Huangwu stepped out and said in a grim tone.

Ba Xia also exerted his tyrannical presence and aggressively declared: “Eradicate this lowly villain with ulterior motives! This Ba Xia will lend Brother Huangwu a hand.”

“A bunch of clowns that think they are worthy of being called heaven's favored sons?” Li Qiye did not bother to glance at them because he simply looked down on these so-called geniuses, these so-called heaven's proud sons.

The Saint Country's Immortal Physique Law was named Ba Xia.

Chapter 313: Bing Yuxia's Strength

While the group that consisted of Zu Huangwu, Ba Xia, and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan wanted to surround and kill Li Qiye, a voice like the hymns of immortals appeared: “Fellow Daoist makes a lot of sense.”

A woman drifted by. Her gentle arrival was like a goddess descending from the heavens; with her divine presence, she was someone who was unstained by the mundanity of this mortal world. Strange images began to appear with her arrival; lotus flowers fell down from the sky while golden springs oozed from the earth, just like the appearance of a true immortal.

Goddess Mei Suyao! The representative of the Eternal River School. Both her background and herself were worthy of apprehension and respect. She had the qualifications to become a legend of the contemporary era!

She then spoke to everyone after drifting by like a fairy: “The timeless portal had always been in the academy’s possession. As its owner, the academy itself is willing to share with the rest of the world; which qualifications or virtues allows certain sects to steal from others? Even virtuous masters and wise sages during our contemporary era do not have the rights to steal from others. All existences are equal without superiors nor inferiors, so if the academy is willing to open its doors, then everyone should be blessed with the portal’s wealth. Great sects, powerful countries, or minor sects and vagabond cultivators all have the rights to reap this benefit.”

Those from more humble backgrounds immediately cheered: “Goddess Mei put it so well!” Even though everyone agreed with Li Qiye’s words as well, very few cheered for him. In the end, he was alone with no backing, so although everyone acknowledged his stance, they couldn’t show it openly due to a lack of strength.

Goddess Mei Suyao was different; she herself was unfathomable, not to mention that the Eternal River School behind her was quite frightening. Both the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom and Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom were far from being comparable to the Eternal River School.

Zu Huangwu’s tone sank as he spoke: “Goddess’ words are logical, but a few people who harbor evil intentions should be exiled. We cannot let him stay at the Eastern Hundred Cities to continue his treacherous rift-creating intentions!” He was glaring straight at Li Qiye while uttering these words.

A clear laughter resounded, followed by these words: “Since when did your Brilliance Ancient Kingdom speak for the entire Eastern Hundred Cities?” Bing Yuxia slowly approached with her male-styled dress. There were city-toppling beauties to her right and left, giving her the appearance of a suave young master.

Even before so many people, Bing Yuxia still did as she pleased and embraced beauties without a care. She came forward and smilingly said: “The Eastern Hundred Cities belongs to the human race and all the inhabitants of this world. The human race’s wise sages built this vast land so that any human could freely stay in this place. Who gave your Brilliance Ancient Kingdom the right to expel human disciples? The Brilliance Ancient Kingdom and the

Furious Immortal Saint Country, what is so remarkable about these two existences?”

“If you want to monopolize the timeless portal, then just frankly say it. Do not make excuses and use the tiger’s skin as your banner; this is only a disgrace to the honor of your ancestors.”

“If you have any grievances with Li Qiye, then directly fight and kill him instead of simply waving the banner of justice. What is this about questioning the virtuous masters’ decision? Why don’t your virtuous masters show themselves so that everyone can see these great people and whether they are worthy of the virtuous master title or not? As a man, your way of conducting business is cowardly. Saying one thing but meaning another — such a hypocrite. How can you call yourself a genius with such a personality and dare to talk about competing for the Heaven’s Will in the future? People will lose their teeth from laughing at you!”

Compared to the elegant and graceful words from Mei Suyao, Bing Yuxia’s remark was much more arrogant and rude; it was filled with a hot temperament. However, her style really satisfied the cultivators with humble beginnings. They didn’t dare to offend the two powerful countries, but they couldn’t help but cheer in their minds for they thought that Bing Yuxia’s scolding was very appropriate.

“Little girl, your words just now really resembled Immortal Emperor Bing Yu’s style.” Li Qiye clapped his hands and said: “I’m beginning to like you more and more.”

Bing Yuxia glanced at Li Qiye and said: “Forget it, I only like

pretty girls, I have zero interest in men.”

Her uninhibited manner caused many people to be speechless. She was such a supreme beauty yet she favored other pretty girls — this was not a secret in the Eastern Hundred Cities.

The group of Zu Huangwu, Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan, and Ba Xia became quite annoyed. Goddess Mei Suyao was still polite, but Bing Yuxia’s words spared no room for cordial pretension.

Zu Huangwu then slowly retorted: “And you’re saying the Ice Feather Palace can represent the Eastern Hundred Cities?” With a surging sacred aura, Zu Huangwu solemnly stood out. His body emitted the songs of wise sages. As an expert, the moment he began to speak, it created a suppressive aura that rendered others in fear and awe.

Bing Yuxia glared at him and let go of the beauty in her hand as she closed her paper fan. She then straightened herself and freely smiled: “Zu Huangwu, who are you trying to scare in my presence? Who the hell are you? A person with the arts of two emperors, right? Now, now, let me try the dual emperor arts of yours. What is so great about your fame as a genius? This uncle has always looked down on geniuses!” The moment she finished speaking, an explosion erupted and nine Fate Palaces appeared on top of her head.

Seeing the nine Fate Palaces, everyone exclaimed in shock: “A Nine Palace Ancient Saint, a [Pinnacle Saint](#)!”

There were so many geniuses at this meeting; Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan, Zu Huangwu, and Ba Xia were all geniuses. The students from the Sacred Era Hall were also devilish geniuses.

However, after seeing the nine Fate Palaces hovering above Bing Yuxia's head, all the geniuses lost their glow. At this moment, Bing Yuxia was not only an Ancient Saint, but she also had nine Fate Palaces.

This was too terrifying; at the Ancient Saint realm, nine Fate Palaces could be regarded as the limit. A Pinnacle Saint could look down in disdain on all the other Ancient Saints. Even a Heavenly Sovereign coming into being would lose their colors before this supreme genius.

“How... how could this be?” All the experts, both young geniuses and Ancient Saints of the previous generations, all changed their expressions before Bing Yuxia's nine Fate Palaces.

“What are these geniuses worth?” Bing Yuxia was a woman, but she was very arrogant. She then coldly proclaimed: “I hate geniuses the most!”

No one thought that her domineering words were baseless. A Nine Palace Ancient Saint at her young age warranted her arrogance no matter the location.

“This little girl is truly just like Immortal Emperor Bing Yu.” Looking at Bing Yuxia's proud arrogance, Li Qiye clapped his hands together and lamented. At this second, it was as if he was

witnessing Immortal Emperor Bing Yu during her youth again.

Zu Huangwu and his crowd's expressions dimmed down. Nine Palace Ancient Saints were indeed great. To all cultivators, nine palaces would be a limit, and as for the legendary ten palaces, they could be counted with one's fingers. Since Bing Yuxia was so young, maybe she could even open the tenth palace in the future.

In just a moment, Bing Yuxia arrogantly challenged Zu Huangwu, and the two lineages were on the verge of battle.

“This time, we all gathered here for the fortunes inside the timeless portal, not to kill each other! The Heavenly Dao Academy agreed to share the portal with the rest of the world, so no sects have the rights to deprive others of this privilege!” At this time, Mei Suyao opened her mouth and exuded immortal words that were accompanied by beautiful hymns. She emitted an indescribable charm that was able to calm the listeners.

“I agree with Goddess Mei's words.” The speaker descended from the sky with a myriad of laws as his followers. He became one with the grand dao with each taken step — the sole sovereign of this world. Suddenly, the sun and moon lost their brilliance as he walked on his solitary path, shaking the mountains and rivers. All existences shivered where he trod as if he was a god from the nine heavens.

Someone shouted after seeing this young man descending from the sky: “Deity Jikong Wudi!”

Deity Jikong Wudi, the descendant of the Space Trample Mountain and great grandchild of Immortal Emperor Ta Kong after six generations. In the contemporary times, regardless of one's fame or talents, no prodigies could compare to Deity Jikong Wudi; all existences were eclipsed by his greatness.

Jikong Wudi was the only student in the present generation of the Emperor Era Hall. Rumor has it that he obtained an unbelievable harvest within the hall. The Emperor Era Hall was the hall with the highest requirements, and since the beginning of time, its students could be counted on one's fingers. Even Jikong Wudi's ancestor, Immortal Emperor Ta Kong, was not eligible to join this hall when he was younger.

In this generation, Jikong Wudi joining the Emperor Era Hall — according to hearsay — was not only to compete with Immortal Emperor Hao Hai when he was young, but also to make up for Immortal Emperor Ta Kong's regret from not being accepted.

People also said that Goddess Mei Suyao was qualified to join the Emperor Era Hall, but she chose not to. Mei Suyao's status was very special; she was neither a student nor a teacher at the academy. Naturally, she was very knowledgeable since she once debated the grand dao with the academy's hall masters.

Deity Jikong Wudi, in all of his invincible presence, began to speak: "The fortunes in the timeless portal are up to the fate of each individual. If friends here consider yourselves as contemporary prodigies, then go forward and take the lead. Why the need to be apprehensive towards competition? The fortunes are meant for the fateful, so friends do not need to exclude others.

Whether one will obtain the fortunes inside the portal or not, it will depend on their own skills.” Jikong Wudi’s domineering tone was brimming with confidence because he was simply not afraid of competition.

“Goddess Mei and Deity said it really well. All existences are equal, and the fortunes inside the portal are meant for the fateful. Everyone will have a share!” All of a sudden, the cultivators from the weaker sects loudly resonated in agreement and applauded the two.

Reminder, Ancient Saints have different names depending on how many Fate Palaces they have in the following order: Little Saint (4), Young Saint (4), Grand Saint (4), Heaven Restoration Saint (5), Dao Restoration Saint (6), Heavenly Saint (7), Grand Dao Saint (8), Pinnacle Saint (9), War Saint (10), Immortal Saint (11), Primordial Saint (12)

Chapter 314: Forced Marriage

“This boy stole Young Noble’s limelight!” A voice suddenly resounded next to Li Qiye. Before anyone knew it, a dark-skinned youth was sitting next to Li Qiye. With a glance, Li Qiye was able to tell that it was Sikong Toutian.

“Limelight is nothing.” Li Qiye didn’t care and he smilingly replied: “If others like it, then let them have it. I prefer killing more so than attention.” After having said this, Li Qiye ominously licked his lips.

Sikong Toutian got a chill after seeing Li Qiye’s actions. He had seen many winds and waves and he even snuck into the ancestral grounds of the great sects; it could be said that not many things could scare him. However, Li Qiye licking his lips sent a chill deep down his spine. At this moment, he had a vision in which there were rivers of blood and mountains made from bones. Li Qiye was like a devil licking his lips stained with blood as if he had not had his fill. Sikong Toutian was horrified because he could already faintly smell the bloody stench.

The group of Zu Huangwu and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan became speechless. With the new development, even the monstrous existences behind them couldn’t exclude other people. The Brilliance Ancient Kingdom wished to clear the way in order to have the best development in the future, but it was no longer possible to chase outsiders away.

In the end, this so-called meeting amounted to nothing. The plan concocted by Zu Huangwu and the other great powers was aborted,

and the meeting became a mere farce. It failed to reach an agreement and was temporarily abandoned.

At the time of departure, Li Qiye couldn't help but sigh with regret: "It is a pity." Li Qiye couldn't accomplish his goal because of Mei Suyao and Jikong Wudi's interference. Of course, Li Qiye being there at the meeting was not because he wanted to participate in the establishment of the rules or the order to enter.

He was worried about not having a trigger in order for him to start a massacre to force those hidden old undyings out.

"What is a pity?" Bing Yuxia followed after him; she gave him a glance and asked.

Li Qiye leisurely smiled and replied: "Nothing, I simply wanted to stain my hands with blood in order to conveniently pick the roses. I merely intended to cause a storm of blood and paint the ground red, but alas, my play was spoiled." These words of carnage carried a poetic sense when uttered by Li Qiye, resulting in Bing Yuxia glaring at him.

After going back to their place, Bing Yuxia gazed at Li Qiye as if she wanted to see through him: "What do you want to do?"

Li Qiye looked at her and answered: "Nothing, I only want to kill, cause trouble, then pick up the treasures. It's as simple as this and nothing else. Everyone will do these things; all the cultivators have gathered here for this one and only reason."

“This lady is not interested in killing.” Bing Yuxia spread her fan and leisurely said: “Find me after the portal opens. Regarding the matters of killing, you can play by yourself, I am too busy meeting with the misses.”

Li Qiye glared at her and said: “Stop embracing girls left and right all day long. Be good and act like a proper lady!”

“What does it have to do with you?” Bing Yuxia snappily glared at him and retorted: “This lady will do as she wishes, you don’t need to worry about it. Don’t be so nosy about my business.”

“Pop!” Li Qiye hit her bottom, causing her to become startled as she jumped up.

She then angrily warned him: “Little Demon, if you still dare to take advantage of this lady... Watch it or I’ll chop off your hands!”

Li Qiye clapped his hands together — where one still lingered with the previous sensation — and leisurely spoke: “Little Sister, if you are a man, then I wouldn’t be taking advantage of you now, would I? Be a good girl.”

Gritting her teeth in anger, she eventually scowled and turned around to leave while ignoring Li Qiye.

Although the meeting amounted to nothing, all those who entered the academy were reluctant to leave; this included both the powerful and weaker sects. They all knew that staying inside

the academy was the most beneficial decision. The great powers were also trying to bring their great armies inside.

Of course, such a thing amplified the pressure felt by the weaker sects. The big armies were a direct threat to them.

Meanwhile, as the host, the Heavenly Dao Academy was completely silent with its eyes closed. It completely ignored all matters, foregoing all involvements.

This attitude made many people realize that the academy was truly in big trouble this time; it was as if it couldn't fend for itself. The great calamity was approaching, and the academy itself had no solution, so how could it have the time to worry about other matters?

Especially when the academy's earth was splitting even more violently, allowing others to realize that the academy was really succumbing to an imminent disaster.

Having thought to this point, their greed took over as their eyes became red and they started to uncontrollably salivate. After thinking about it, the academy had been accumulating treasures for millions of years, so how many great immortal and divine treasures did it have? They became impatient and started to sneak around; some tried to secretly penetrate the academy's ancestral ground, delving into its innermost depths.

The Lion's Roar Gate did not evacuate since they initially came to lend the academy a hand. It quietly watched the ongoing changes

to see where this storm would lead them.

The next day, Chi Xiaodao suddenly rushed in while Li Qiye was meditating in his room.

Chi Xiaodao treated Li Qiye as if he was his savior and urgently said: “Brother Li, it’s not looking too good. You have to quickly come and save my sister!”

Li Qiye stood up and asked with a frown: “What is the matter?” Li Qiye’s impression of Chi Xiaodie was someone who would not cause trouble.

Chi Xiaodao was extremely furious and exclaimed: “The Furious Immortal Saint Country came to our door, wanting to force this marriage!” His face was reddened from anger. He hated the fact that he couldn’t soar out to kill because he was not a match for the Saint Country.

“Forced marriage?” Li Qiye inquired further: “The Furious Immortal Saint Country is shameless to this point? Your sister clearly said that she didn’t wish to marry Sima Longyun, yet they still came to force this marriage?”

Chi Xiaodao angrily replied: “It is so! The first prince, Ba Xia, of the Saint Country led many people to my royal father’s dwelling to force this marriage. They want my sister to marry that animal, Sima Longyun!”

Li Qiye touched his chin and said: “It is not so easy for a powerful country to be shameless to this point. This requires a certain level of talent.”

“Heh, this is nothing surprising.” At this time, Sikong Toutian was grinning. He was standing by the door as he said: “By chance, I came by some news on the streets. Sima Longyun’s dream was to marry Miss Chi, but this is only secondary to the Saint Country. Their goal is the Chi Clan’s Immortal Physique Law and Miss Chi’s recently cultivated Thousand Martial Divine Gaze Dao...”

“Both of these arts are no weaker than supreme emperor laws. Marrying her would be akin to owning both of these supreme arts. No dowry from the Saint Country could be more precious than the benefits they would gain from this marriage.”

Chi Xiaodao’s expression was extremely hard to look at after hearing Sikong Toutian’s explanation.

“My Chi Clan will absolutely not allow these animals to succeed!” Chi Xiaodao bitterly said.

“I also have some other information.” Sikong Toutian smiled and said: “Ba Xia, indeed, has an incomplete Immortal Physique Law. Although it was continually reinforced and researched, it remained imperfect. I heard that Ba Xia recently wanted to undergo his minor physique tribulation, but his physique devil was too fierce and his inner physique was too impure. Even if he could surpass this tribulation, he would not be able to completely get rid of the imperfection. A hidden backlash will remain for his future grand physique tribulation.”

“Ba Xia is very anxious and really wants to complete the Saint Country’s Immortal Physique Law. He heard that your Chi Clan’s Immortal Physique Law was actually passed down from the old Desolate Era and was not created by your ancestor. This is a complete Immortal Physique Law, so Ba Xia wants to look at it and see if it could make up for his own physique law’s failed points.”

At this point, Sikong Toutian sucked in some air and smilingly said while looking at Chi Xiaodao: “In fact, it is not just one great power in the Eastern Hundred Cities craving for your Chi Clan’s physique law. This is the reason why no one is taking action. For example, if the Furious Immortal Saint Country destroys your Lion’s Roar Gate to steal the Immortal Physique Law, then another great power will use this excuse to launch a crusade against it. At that point, maybe everyone will have a copy of the Chi Clan’s physique law.”

Chi Xiaodao couldn’t help but clench his fists. The truth was that he had never seen the Chi Clan’s physique law; only his grandfather knew of it.

It was not strange for others to covet this physique law. In the end, this thing was more valuable than emperor laws and was even comparable to Heaven’s Will Secret Laws! If it wasn’t for the Chi Ancestor — the Lion’s Roar Heavenly King still being alive while having great relationships with the academy’s hall masters, then someone would have already taken action against the Lion’s Roar Gate.

However, for many great powers, it would still not be too late to

make a move now. At this moment, the academy couldn't even guarantee its own survival, so it would not have the time to help the Lion's Roar Gate. Amidst such chaos with forged alliances, when would the Saint Country seize the Chi Clan's physique law if not now?

Chapter 315: Kill Without Mercy

“Brother Li, hurry and come, Ba Xia is already at our door!” Chi Xiaodao anxiously urged Li Qiye.

Li Qiye couldn't help but smile; he nodded his head and said: “Fine, they're just in time. Since they came to our place to seek their deaths, it would be a sin if I didn't kill them.”

Seeing Li Qiye's bright smile, Sikong Toutian — with chills down his spine — felt that a fierce, bloodthirsty beast was opening its jaws. He simply wanted to escape right away.

“Where are you going?” Li Qiye slowly spoke: “It is time for you to contribute; otherwise, how could I trust you?”

The Sikong Toutian who wanted to run froze up after hearing this, and he quickly replied: “Nowhere, I'm not going anywhere. On your command, I shall traverse any treacherous path!”

Li Qiye nodded his head with seriousness and said without any jest: “Very well, prepare for a great massacre then!”

Sikong Toutian frowned and followed along. Fighting directly was not his style, but he didn't have any other choice right now.

Ba Xia, along with Sima Longyun, came for the marriage proposal with an aggressive momentum; they were determined to achieve victory.

After a rejection, and especially when the lady in question maintained her position, other people would not be thick-skinned enough to come again.

But this time, Ba Xia and Sima Longyun boldly came without any hesitation. Their attitudes made it clear that Chi Xiaodie could not reject this marriage.

Ba Xia courteously spoke: “Royal Lord Chi, three Virtuous Paragon True Treasures are included in the dowry for Miss Chi; I think this sufficiently demonstrates our good-will.”

Three of these treasures were indeed heaven-shaking no matter the location because they were monstrous, priceless items. If it was another minor sect, then they would be quite honored in the face of such a dowry.

Meanwhile, the Lion’s Roar Royal Lord had an exasperated expression while Chi Xiaodie was shivering in anger with sparks in her eyes.

The royal lord coldly said: “Nephew, please return. The Saint Country is a contemporary world power, my Lion’s Roar Gate does not deserve to climb up so high.”

Ba Xia boldly came not to propose, but to force a marriage regardless of Chi Xiaodie’s opinion. As her father, how could the royal lord accept this? It was too humiliating.

Ba Xia's gaze turned sharp and oppressive as he spoke: "Royal Lord Chi, do not make a mistake. My junior brother is a contemporary prodigy. Regarding looks, talents, and personalities, he and Miss Chi are a match made by the heavens. My royal father will personally preside over their marriage that will be blessed by our ancestor. This is a grand occasion, and I trust that this marriage will be wonderful. My Saint Country will not mistreat Miss Chi, and this is also a great honor to the Lion's Roar Gate's ancestors."

"Great honor to the Lion's Roar Gate's ancestors?" A lazy voice came about: "Even the Furious Immortal Saint Country's Progenitor is nothing. How can one even dare to compare him against the Chi Clan's Ancestor, the Hundred Battles Godking? When your Progenitor was alive, he was only worthy of carrying the Godking's shoes!"

"Li Qiye!" Having heard this voice, Sima Longyun suddenly jumped as if he had been stung by a scorpion and screamed.

Li Qiye leisurely strolled forward; he simply glanced at Ba Xia once, and then he didn't put him in his eyes again.

Ba Xia's sharp gaze exuded an aura as torrential as a flood. He took a step forward, shaking the mountains and rivers. His surging blood energy rendered others breathless.

Chi Xiaodie breathed a sigh of relief after seeing Li Qiye. She was quite assured with his presence; even if the sky fell down, Li Qiye

would shoulder the burden.

Ba Xia also sneered after seeing Li Qiye's arrival; likewise, he also didn't take Li Qiye into consideration. He then gravely spoke to the royal lord once more: "Royal Lord Chi, don't throw your Lion's Roar Gate, this long-standing heritage, into the abyss just because of an outsider. If you still possess any foresight, then you should chase a certain someone out of the Lion's Roar Gate, lest he brings about a disaster to your sect."

Another voice rang out: "Ba Xia is completely right!"

Hu Yue of the Tiger's Howl School also rushed in; the Lion's Roar disciples couldn't stop him.

His powerful advance portrayed him as an arrogant dragon soaring in an empty sky; no one was able to hinder his steps.

The royal lord was quite displeased to see Hu Yue's blatant intrusion. His actions didn't give the Lion's Roar Gate any respect.

Hu Yue stepped inside and looked around, then he smilingly added: "I also feel that Brother Sima and Miss Chi are a match made in heaven. Miss Chi being able to marry into the Saint Country is all due to the grace of her ancestors. Brother Ba Xia, instead of choosing a day, why not just get them married today?"

"You...!" At this point, the Chi family was furious. Chi Xiaodao stood out and angrily shouted: "Your Tiger's Howl School

shouldn't push people too far!"

"Too far?" Hu Yue looked at Chi Xiaodao with contempt and said: "Chi Xiaodao, heed my warning, do not follow this Little Brat Li. In the future, if you still dare to appear around the Bao Yun Clan, then I will personally cut off your limbs and destroy your cultivation so that you will be a cripple for the rest of your life!"

"Brother Yun, go and greet your father-in-law." Ba Xia sneered and said.

The ecstatic Sima Longyun quickly stepped forward to bow towards the Royal Lord. However, he was only met with blood-vomiting anger from the royal lord and Chi Xiaodie.

His greeting was also blocked by Li Qiye, who was standing in front of the royal lord. Li Qiye then quipped: "Hmm? You wish to bow down to your grandfather? Unfortunately, I do not have such an unfilial grandson like you!"

A surge of rage overcame Sima Longyun. At this moment, he finally lost his mind from anger. However, he had the support of Ba Xia and the Saint Country, so he was no longer afraid of Li Qiye: "Little animal, I've had enough of you!"

He roared and rushed forward like a maddened ox. His Golden Ox Physique came forward with its most powerful stance, wanting to slam Li Qiye away.

“Boom!”

Li Qiye didn't try to dodge. Instead, he stretched out his hand and seized the approaching Sima Longyun. Although Sima Longyun's Golden Ox Physique could collapse a high mountain, it couldn't move Li Qiye one bit.

Li Qiye's technique resembled a myriad of hands; he was like a true god descending to the mortal world. Each of these hands could shoulder a separate world as nine great spheres appeared behind his back. At this point, Sima Longyun was caught by Li Qiye's four hands as Li Qiye was about to tear him apart.

Li Qiye's four hands appeared to be cast from unbreakable, divine gold. Sima Longyun was completely trapped. Although he was a Royal Noble equipped with the Golden Ox Physique, he could not hinder Li Qiye in the slightest.

A minor completion Immortal Physique, the Thousand Hands Against The Nine Worlds technique, plus Li Qiye's current Royal Noble cultivation — Sima Longyun was not his match.

The Thousand Hands technique was the Myriad Images True God's defining treasure. It could shake the nine heavens above and sink the underworld below; it was capable of slaying immortals and supporting this world. Sima Longyun's Physique was absolutely nothing compared to the True God's technique.

Ba Xia stepped forward with surging energy like a storm: “Li Qiye, if you dare to touch even a strand of hair on my junior

brother, then don't even dream about leaving this place alive!"

Hu Yue also came forward and snorted: "Li, be smart and accept your fate. No one will be able to save you. We'll then show you a fate that is worse than death!"

Hu Yue and Ba Xia trapped Li Qiye with a pincer formation; both of them took action as they wanted to kill him in one blow.

Today, they came well-prepared not only for the matter of marriage but also to kill Li Qiye. Before obtaining the Lion's Roar supreme Immortal Physique and accomplishing their goal, they must slay Li Qiye and eradicate this pebble that blocked their path.

"You still dare to threaten me with just the two of you insects?" Li Qiye, with his Thousand Hands technique, looked at Hu Yue and Ba Xia before he smilingly said: "Not to mention you two insects, even if your ancestors crawled out of their graves, I would still personally take care of them if they angered me!"

After these words, Li Qiye strengthened his grip on Sima Longyun.

"No!" Sima Longyun miserably bellowed. After a popping sound, he was torn apart by Li Qiye; his True Fate couldn't escape either and was crushed by another hand.

In the blink of an eye, Sima Longyun could not resist being torn apart alive by Li Qiye. Even before his death, he couldn't believe

that Li Qiye still dared to kill him despite his senior brother backing him up.

“You’re courting death!” Ba Xia and Hu Yue both became furious and instantly struck with blows that were capable of sinking the heaven and earth. An amazing energy blade slashed straight towards Li Qiye, wanting to finish him off in one blow.

“Scram!” At this time, the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique broke out. Its power swept through the nine heavens and ten earths. His thousand hands held up three thousand small worlds and his back carried the nine grand worlds. The oppressive descent of the thousand hands was as if the three thousand small worlds were crushing the firmaments; even the eighteen layers of hell would collapse from such might.

Royal Noble power, minor completion Immortal Physique, and a True God’s defining technique — the three of these combined would even easily defeat an Ancient Saint. All of these things were not just empty names!

“Boom!”

A deafening noise filled the air as the Lion’s Roar Gate’s camp cracked under this blow. Hu Yue and Ba Xia’s combined effort did not amount to anything; they were struck flying away by the thousand hands into the Lion’s Roar Gate’s camp.

Chapter 316: Only Using One's Hand Versus Two Experts

At this moment, the Lion's Roar Royal Lord was sent into a daze. Even Chi Xiaodao, who was mentally prepared, became shocked. Only Chi Xiaodie remained calm and took a deep breath. On the other hand, Sikong Toutian felt that this was the natural flow of events; he was very fearful of Li Qiye and thought that Ba Xia and Hu Yue were suicidal maniacs.

The royal lord stood there, speechless. He heard his daughter telling him that Li Qiye was extremely powerful, but he felt that no matter how powerful he was, the Enlightened Being realm was his limit. However, after seeing Li Qiye blow away the two geniuses today, he wouldn't believe it if he didn't see it with his own eyes.

"Rumble!" Two explosions roared from beneath the flat ground. Hu Yue and Ba Xia were like two falling stars as they were knocked away by Li Qiye from the Lion's Roar Gate, eventually creating two huge pits.

"What happened!" This sudden event caused many cultivators from the nearby camps to rush out of their dwellings and look around to find out what was going on.

Many people were left aghast after seeing Hu Yue and Ba Xia getting pounded away. Especially, the younger generation; they were rendered in disbelief.

Someone lost their calm and shouted as they noticed Li Qiye exit

from the collapsing Lion's Roar Gate camp: "Li Qiye!"

Suddenly, everyone turned their gazes towards him. The younger ones couldn't sit still inside; all of them ran out to watch, including the students from the academy.

Ba Xia and Hu Yue were the most excellent geniuses in the Eastern Hundred Cities of today. Ba Xia had the natural Tyrannical Physique — one of the twenty-four King Physiques, and he cultivated the Saint Country's defining Lower Tyrannical Immortal Physique Law. Rumor has it that he made some progress with his physique, so others were very wary of his skills.

With Ba Xia's cultivation, if his physique was at minor completion, then he could massacre Ancient Saints as easily as flipping one's palm. If this wasn't the case, then people wouldn't praise a grand completion Immortal Physique as something that could stop even Immortal Emperors.

Hu Yue was no weaker than Ba Xia; rumor has it that he became a Five Celestials Enlightened Being a long time ago. The extremely mysterious blood of the tiger god also flowed within his body.

At this point, their setback — caused by Li Qiye — created a huge commotion and no one could bear to miss this spectacle.

All the devilish geniuses from the Sacred Era Hall also poured out, including the Sleeping Dragon Cliff's descendant and the Saint Child of the Heaven Sweeping Mountain.

Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan also came to observe Li Qiye from afar with an emotionless pair of eyes while being shrouded in an azure mist. Last time, at the Evil Infested Ridge, he lost and almost died to Li Qiye. After several years, he became a lot stronger than before, but the humiliation still haunted him.

“Rumble!”

Hu Yue and Ba Xia soared into the sky. In an instant, one went to block Li Qiye from the front while the other went to his back.

Although they were sent flying away, it was only a minor injury — far from being fatal.

A thunderous noise boomed. Ba Xia and Hu Yue’s blood energy crazily surged as their Life Wheels appeared, emitting a monstrous source of power.

Chi Xiaodao became slightly worried and asked: “They are about to unleash their killing moves, will Brother Li be fine fighting the both of them alone?”

“Don’t worry.” Sikong Toutian shook his head and said: “You do not know of his past conquests. If you found out about his battles inside the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground, then you would not be able to sleep for three days, and you surely wouldn’t have the guts to call him a brother. Haha, Ba Xia and Hu Yue — they are nothing. Even if the Saint Country’s ancestor personally came, he himself wouldn’t know the reasons for his inevitable demise.”

Chi Xiaodao was quite astonished to hear these words. Even the Lion's Roar Royal Lord felt that Sikong Toutian's words were underestimating the two contemporary geniuses, Hu Yue and Ba Xia, too much. Only Chi Xiaodie remained silent for she knew Li Qiye's terrifyingness more than her father and brother! Even an ancestral character like Old Daoist Peng was apprehensive of him, so one could only imagine his true might.

Sikong Toutian then continued to murmur to himself: "Heh, no matter where or when, I wouldn't be afraid of fighting against that little brat, Jikong Wudi. Only Young Noble Li, the first person to instill fear inside me, the first person that I could not fathom, would be someone I would never cross. Even the son of a god would die if they provoked him."

"What did you say?" Chi Xiaodao couldn't hear him clearly so he had to ask.

Sikong Toutian shook his head and looked up, then he smilingly answered: "Nothing, just wait and see. Someone will die a very, very miserable death, but the fault lies with them for provoking someone they couldn't afford to."

The atmosphere became tense as Ba Xia and Hu Yue summoned their Life Wheels. The Longevity Blood poured into the wheel, creating a torrential storm. Clouds of worldly essence as dense as fog focused on their bodies; at this moment, they were quite mighty.

Ba Xia aggressively declared: “Li, you shouldn’t have messed with me today. Even if you are an Ancient Saint, only death will await you!”

At this time, after mustering his power, Ba Xia’s body emitted a bright brilliance as a divine flame surrounded his body. His blood energy, that was as vast as an ocean, floated above his head and enshrouded the sky itself.

“Boom!”

His blood energy rose one level as a magnificent ring appeared around his body, giving him quite a transcendent appearance.

Seeing this divine ring developing around his body, someone shouted in horror: “Heavenly Sovereign — could it be that he has reached this realm!?”

Although Heavenly Sovereign was only one realm above Ancient Saint, one couldn’t fathom just how much more frightening a sovereign was compared to an Ancient Saint. Reaching this level meant that one reached the grand dao, and one would be able to recreate its profoundness. If a Heavenly King was a ruler of this world that reigned over millions of existences, then a Heavenly Sovereign was the grand dao leading to the golden throne.

To most cultivators, Ancient Saint was the end of the path and Heavenly Sovereign was the sublime pinnacle — the starting point to reach the grand dao to become enlightened. They would no longer be confined to the limits of their previous path and would

begin to develop their own dao.

The Heavenly Sovereign realm was where the foundation for becoming an invincible Virtuous Paragon gets laid, and it was the first step towards the Heaven's Will.

If all the realms before Heavenly Sovereign were part of the heaven and earth's path, then being a Heavenly Sovereign meant that one had finally entered the great palace of the heaven and earth.

One Heavenly Sovereign could easily subdue an Ancient Saint, since they have already escaped the boundary of an ordinary grand dao and touched upon the heaven and earth's grand dao.

Without their presence, Ancient Saints and Royal Nobles would be in charge of worldly affairs. However, upon the arrival of but a single Heavenly Sovereign, said two realms couldn't reach the apex.

"No, it is the Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique." A devilish genius from Sacred Era Hall said with gravity while wearing a serious expression.

After hearing this name, many people took a cold breath. One person murmured: "Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique — could this physique be at minor completion?"

A predecessor cultivator said with a shocked expression: "This

physique increases one's battle prowess as their cultivation temporarily goes up by one level. If Ba Xia is an Ancient Saint, then he will have the power to challenge a Heavenly Sovereign!”

Many people lost their colors after seeing the divine ring floating around Ba Xia, including the devilish geniuses from the Sacred Era Hall. If it was indeed a minor completion Immortal Physique, then it was truly terrifying. Even though no one knew Ba Xia's exact cultivation, but if he was an Ancient Saint, then he could slay a Heavenly Sovereign with a minor completion Immortal Physique!

The coveted Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique could crazily increase a cultivator's blood energy and temporarily unleash an endless potential, giving them ten times more battle power. Those with even more untapped potential could have their strength increase by a hundredfold without any side effects!

Ba Xia was a natural Tyrannical King Physique and cultivated the defining physique law of the Saint Country, so one could only imagine his great potential.

“Little Demon, today, I will show you what people call a fate worse than death!” After Ba Xia unleashed his physique, Hu Yue did not falter behind. Suddenly, his blood energy roared like a divine tiger as Hu Yue's Fate Palace opened. A pagoda made of gold appeared with flames surrounding it. It was Hu Yue's True Fate weapon, and it was created by a powerful Heaven's Will True Stone.

At this time, seven stars emerged to carry the pagoda. Then, this tower suddenly lit up and a loud “boom” resounded. The pagoda

opened up as if it was the entrance to the realm of the deities; dragon cries and phoenix hymns, accompanied with a Black Tortoise's roar, spewed forth.

Then, an Azure Dragon flew out of the pagoda, followed by a Vermillion Bird while a Black Tortoise shouldered the ocean. Hu Yue's blood energy turned into a White Tiger with a divine presence that filled the sky. At this second, the Azure Dragon, Vermillion Bird, and Black Tortoise gathered around to protect the White Tiger.

Seeing the seven stars supporting the pagoda, the Eastern Hundred Cities' inhabitants were quite shocked: "Seven Celestials Enlightened Being! He is already a seven celestials! I only heard that he was a five celestials before... So he was hiding his strength!"

"This is not the most scary matter." An old cultivator who knew about the Tiger's Howl School emotionally said: "His Heaven's Will True Treasure is the most terrifying part. This four divine beasts pagoda was created from a Heaven's Will True Stone with four daos!"

A younger cultivator asked in confusion: "Even though a four daos Heaven's Will True Stone is precious, but with Hu Yue's gifts, he should have a better stone. I feel, at the very least, that it should be seven daos."

"No." His royal lord then corrected him: "The value of a Heaven's Will True Stone does not lie in its dao quantity; the more is not necessarily better. The truth is that it is difficult to discern

the power and advantages of these stones. We refer to them by the daos inside them only for the sake of classification.”

Chapter 317: Thousand Hands Against The Nine Worlds

A Heaven's Will True Stone was the foundation of a cultivator's True Treasure; it was quintessential in the creation process.

For cultivators, a True Treasure connected directly to their True Fate, along with their dao. It was the real method for cultivators to exert their true strength and potential.

These stones were created by the heaven and earth, so very few people knew their true origin. Since time immemorial, most assumed that they were divine stones born from the inception of this world.

Due to this theory, it also explained the reason why the heaven and earth's dao might also be found within these stones. Each of the dao found within were different and were still in their original forms. Only through the refinement of cultivators would these dao become even stronger.

The dao encompassed within these stones were named Heavenly Accumulation, so a stone with one Heavenly Accumulation was also referred to as a one dao Heaven's Will True Stone. If there were two Heavenly Accumulations inside, then the stone was called a two dao Heaven's Will True Stone, and so on and so forth...

"Four Beasts Divine Pagoda!" A Sacred Era genius exclaimed. The Sacred Era's group of disciples didn't dare to underestimate Hu

Yue's True Treasure, and one of them whispered: "The Tiger God's blood flows within Hu Yue's body so this pagoda is too fitting for him. Inside the treasure's four Heavenly Accumulations, the Azure Dragon, the Vermillion Bird, the Black Tortoise, and the White Tiger all worship his Tiger God's bloodline."

"As a result, the White Tiger is the leader of the four beasts and gets protected by the other three. With the help of the Tiger God's bloodline, he can actually exert the power of the stone to its utmost limit. A True Treasure at the same rank cannot compare to this synergy." Another Sacred Era student took a cold breath and uttered.

Hu Yue's luck was great; he managed to obtain a true stone with four beast Heavenly Accumulations while having the Tiger God's bloodline. This allowed him to use the stone to its utmost potential as he refined it into his own True Treasure by using his True Fate.

Although this True Treasure was only at the same level as him — a Seven Celestials Enlightened Being True Treasure, it could fight evenly against a Heavenly Sovereign. Other Enlightened Beings using a Heavenly King True Treasure would still be at a disadvantage when fighting against Hu Yue's pagoda.

The majority of cultivators could only use thirty to forty percent of a Life Treasure or True Treasure from someone else. This also applied to emperor level weapons.

However, one's own True Treasure combined with their Fate was different. One could utilize its full strength, or even greatly exceed it! This was the reason why each cultivator had to refine their own

True Treasures.

“Four Heavenly Accumulations led by the White Tiger; using the Tiger God’s bloodline to control them — this is using the Heavenly Accumulations to their maximum potential...” Seeing the four divine beasts, that were led by the White Tiger, soaring in the sky that caused the heaven and earth to tremble, an Enlightened Being of the previous generation couldn’t help but become emotional.

Although there were no clear distinctions or ranks regarding the amount of Heavenly Accumulations within a Heaven’s Will True Stone, but to most cultivators, the more the better. Four Heavenly Accumulations was better than three; in the end, it was an extra dao.

For example, if Hu Yue’s pagoda only had three Heavenly Accumulations, then it would only have the Azure Dragon, the Vermillion Bird, and the Black Tortoise.

The most important thing for cultivators was to find a suitable one; the priority did not lie with the amount of Heavenly Accumulations inside. Like Hu Yue, his four divine beast pagoda was the most fitting for him since his bloodline allowed him to unleash its endless potential.

If it was a different true stone, then even with seven Heavenly Accumulations, compared to this pagoda, it wouldn’t necessarily be stronger after refinement for Hu Yue.

At this time, Ba Xia and Hu Yue roared at the same time: “Kill!”

Ba Xia didn't have a weapon nor technique; instead, he rushed forward with his strongest stance. His Immortal Physique furiously exploded like an angry immortal that wanted to destroy the heaven and earth along with all the other gods. The sweep of his hand was enough to defeat all things as well as flush out the clouds and rain.

Meanwhile, Hu Yue's pagoda — along with the four beasts — soared together in the sky with their endless dao power. The White Tiger roared, the Azure Dragon glided in the sky, the Vermilion Bird attacked from above, and the Black Tortoise raised the ocean. In this second, the four beasts arrived as if they were about to destroy the heavens.

The roar of the White Tiger destroyed all spirits like a wave made out of a myriad of swords that rushed up high above. Once these swords plunged down, all would be massacred.

The Azure Dragon fluttered around. To a dragon, its gigantic body was its most powerful weapon. Under its impact, a giant mountain was no different than a piece of paper.

The Vermillion Bird swooped down to the ground; its unblockable sharp wings could tear the grand beginning as well as the primordial chaos.

At this second, the vast earth became nothingness under the blows from Hu Yue and Ba Xia.

The spectators, both young and old, were lamenting: “So strong.”

Ba Xia and Hu Yue’s attacks were nothing like those from inexperienced youths. An Ancient Saint unleashing his life’s strongest attack would not be much more potent than this. Such an invincible and dominating strike actually came from two young men!

“Boom!”

The earth shook after a deafening explosion as cracks began to appear. With several clanks, the universal laws — in the shape of divine lotus vines — held the shattered earth together. If this earth was not strengthened by the academy’s emperor foundation, then it would have completely collapsed from that earlier strike.

At this time, the place where Li Qiye once stood was now replaced by a giant crater. That strike could have rendered him into ashes.

“Is it over?” Many people were awestruck by that strike and murmured.

“Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique.” Even a devilish genius from the Sacred Era Hall had to sigh in lamentation.

They feared this Immortal Physique. Once it appeared, it was as if a furious immortal took over Ba Xia’s body, allowing him to push

down all things. Before his hand, all merit laws and treasures couldn't reach the apex.

“Four divine beasts pagoda — such a powerful True Treasure. No wonder why the wise sages once said that no stone is better or worse, there is only the most suitable true stone. Legend has it that [Immortal Emperor Bu Zhan's spear](#) was created from a one dao true stone, but this one Heavenly Accumulation was still enough to become invincible in his era. After the events of today, it seems that the wise sages did not lie to me.” An older cultivator couldn't help but emotionally comment.

“Is it really over?” A person from afar looked at the crater and wanted to know whether Li Qiye was alive or not.

Some students who were close to Ba Xia and Hu Yue sneered and said with disdain: “How could it not be over? Haha, this little demon Li had the courage to fight solo versus two prodigies; he didn't know how to write the word ‘suicide’...”

“This is your strongest blow?” Suddenly, a lazy voice came about. Li Qiye stepped out from the crater. He was as majestic as a towering and immovable mountain.

The students who were jeering at Li Qiye couldn't finish their mockery before having to stop with their faces flushed red from embarrassment.

“Impossible!” At this moment, an older Ancient Saint who was watching from the distance jumped up and shouted with a cracked

voice. Even an Ancient Saint couldn't escape unscathed from the blow of those two, but Li Qiye was completely unharmed — this was such an unbelievable matter.

Ba Xia and Hu Yue both changed their expressions because they were extremely confident in their previous attack. Even if it couldn't kill Li Qiye, it should have severely wounded him. But the fact remained — Li Qiye was without harm.

“Too weak, you can't even kill me when I'm not dodging.” At this point, Li Qiye then slowly activated his Thousand Hands Against The Nine Worlds as if he was actually the Myriad Images True God.

Once these hands came together, they turned into a solid steel wall. Li Qiye then calmly smiled and said: “My turn.”

The moment these words came out, a boom erupted. The six dao were affected along with the screams of a myriad of laws. At this time, Li Qiye's entire body was encompassed by a divine light. His invincible physique erupted with power, giving Li Qiye the appearance of a god.

At this time, the gods, the devils, and even the myriad of laws of the heaven and earth — all were below Li Qiye's feet, all were suppressed by his solitary physique. One physique to rule over the gods and devils! The Hell Suppressing Godly Physique!

“Minor completion Immortal Physique!” At this moment, even a Heavenly Sovereign hiding behind some curtains suddenly turned

aghast; he couldn't help but shout inside his shroud.

Minor completion Immortal Physique — this one phrase alone shocked everyone present. It was common knowledge that Immortal Physiques were extremely difficult to cultivate. This was not only due to its high requirements, but one must also possess an Immortal Physique Law. Since time immemorial, many people cultivated Immortal Physiques, but not even mentioning grand completion Immortal Physiques, very few managed to reach minor completion despite dedicating their entire lives. Once someone reached minor completion, it was more likely that they had also reached the Heavenly King realm, or even the Virtuous Paragon realm!

However, Li Qiye — at such a young age — was able to reach minor completion. This was an unfathomable matter! This also meant that he had a great chance of reaching grand completion in the future!

Immortal Emperor Bu Zhan was mentioned in chapter 238 because his spear is one of the strongest weapons.

Chapter 318: Geniuses Are Nothing But Ants

The emergence of a minor completion Immortal Physique shocked everyone for it was an extremely fearsome physique. A Royal Noble with a minor completion Immortal Physique could slay Enlightened Beings and massacre Ancient Saints like killing chickens; maybe killing even Heavenly Sovereigns was not a difficult matter! This was the reason why so many people in the past aspired towards cultivating an Immortal Physique.

To the Emperor lineages, emperor laws were readily available, but not Immortal Physiques. These physiques were comparable to Heaven's Will Secret Laws. Some emperor lineages had these Heaven's Will laws but not Immortal Physique Laws.

“It truly is the minor completion Hell Suppressing Godly Physique!” Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan, who was shrouded in his azure mist, stared at Li Qiye intensely with a terribly sharp glare. Li Qiye, with his minor completion physique, would pose a great threat to geniuses and princes — like him — in the future.

At this point, the Lion's Roar Royal Lord's mouth was wide open. He couldn't have even imagined about this matter. His father spent his entire life to research Immortal Physiques, and he even cultivated the Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique, but he couldn't reach minor completion. However, Li Qiye accomplished this task at such a young age, and the royal lord understood the significance of this matter.

“This... This... I can't believe it. I heard Grandfather say that in order to reach the minor completion of an Immortal Physique,

even someone with a Saint Physique and a perfect Immortal Physique Law would require at least one hundred years unless it was an insanely talented genius. Even so, they would need thirty, no, fifty years! He... How old is he? This is too frightening!”

“This is not the most terrorizing aspect about him.” Sikong Toutian slowly spoke: “Li Qiye’s most fearful edge lies with his calculations. Just wait, one day, you will see him scheme against the entire world. Only then will you understand that his greatest strength is not his might, but his mind! One still wouldn’t know how they were caught in his trap even after dying.”

At this point, Ba Xia and Hu Yue’s expressions became extremely hard to look at. This time, they came prepared not only to force the marriage and take over the Lion’s Roar Gate, but also to kill Li Qiye. Who would have thought that Li Qiye would reveal his minor completion Immortal Physique and foil their plans!

“Your Saint Country’s trash physique still dares to call itself a supreme Immortal Physique Law in this world?” Li Qiye deliberately said: “Today, I will open your eyes so that you can see what a real Immortal Physique is so that you can stop dreaming about dominating everything just by learning a little portion of an Immortal Physique Law.”

“Kill!” Ba Xia and Hu Yue both roared. They no longer hid their strength as their Longevity Blood poured into their Life Wheels to channel the most magnificent blood energy, deriving their lives to the utmost limit to unleash the strongest of attack.

Ba Xia’s hand pushed forward; it was capable of shattering the

stars and striking the sun and moon. His domineering strike caused even Ancient Saints to lose their colors.

Hu Yue mustered his Tiger God's blood to its pinnacle. The Four Divine Beast Pagoda's White Tiger — with its infinite momentum — pounced forward in the air.

“My turn.” Facing two sure-kill grand techniques, Li Qiye was still as nonchalant as before while his Royal Noble aura surged with rolling blood energy. At this time, he raised his thousand hands to wield the Nine Words True Bow.

After several years of refinement, the Worldly Pristine Metal had turned into the Nine Words True Bow.

“Ommm—!” The bow did not have an arrow, but once its string was pulled, bright stars came together as a true mantra appeared. This mantra materialized into an immortal scripture. Once this scripture was unleashed, an immortal arrow descended right into the bow.

“Clang!” The string that was pulled and tense was now readied with an arrow as great as the mountains, and then a true mantra arrow was shot out. This arrow pierced through the sky and destroyed a myriad of firmaments; this one bow carried the heaven's power. [Nine Words True Arrow](#) — nine words to form a mantra. “Soldiers and fighters, all of you arrange yourselves and proceed forward” — this was the number one mantra in this world. This majestic and grand arrow made out of the word “Soldier”, with its immense strength, could pierce through all things in this world.

“Rawr!” The Azure Dragon, as the vanguard, miserably bellowed. It was a Heavenly Accumulation, but the “Soldier” arrow completely pierced through its body, thus it screamed and died on the spot.

“Poof.” However, this was only the beginning. The string was pulled again, and true words shot out another three “Soldier” arrows — majestic with limitless power.

Meanwhile, a different pair of Li Qiye’s hands also rose up, like two pillars, pushing towards Ba Xia.

“Boom!”

The Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique was of no use. Ba Xia did not reach minor completion and was struck by Li Qiye. His physique couldn’t withstand the blow, resulting in him spewing out blood everywhere. His body slammed hard onto the ground and created a crack. The moment Ba Xia flipped his body in order to stabilize himself, a giant hand even more immense than the earth and heavier than the nine heavens — accompanied by the power of the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique — came crashing down. The blood that Ba Xia spilled painted the blue sky red as he was imprisoned right then and there.

“Gaoo!” Another creature cried out. The Vermillion Bird was killed by one arrow while another took down the Black Tortoise. The two divine beasts were nailed to the ground and mercilessly killed despite being Heavenly Accumulations.

“Boom!” The White Tiger also wanted to escape, but another “Soldier” arrow arrived, resulting in it lying dead above the earth. Even when it was groomed and basked in the Tiger God’s bloodline, it still couldn’t withstand the “Soldier” arrow.

“No...” Hu Yue madly shouted as he fell down from the sky while crazily vomiting blood. His fate protecting True Treasure was penetrated and all four Heavenly Accumulations died. Although the arrow did not touch him, his True Fate was also affected and he became gravely wounded.

“Impossible!” Seeing this scene, even royal lords and sect masters stood up. The power of just a single arrow was capable of piercing a True Treasure and killing Heavenly Accumulations; it was really too strong.

“True Word Treasure!” Seeing Li Qiye wielding his bow and the open scripture beside him, many experts were shivering in astonishment. They didn’t know how many true words Li Qiye’s bow had, but some speculated that it must have at least six words. Otherwise, it couldn’t turn into a scripture.

Too many people were envious and jealous of Li Qiye. A treasure created from refining Treasure Metal that had nine runes still couldn’t compare to a True Word Treasure, especially those made with six or more words.

“Boom!” At this time, the Thousand Hands technique unleashed the power akin to a true god and lifted a myriad of worlds. When

the Thousand Hands came down, suppressing all existences, the wounded Hu Yue and Ba Xia mustered all of their destructive laws. However, they still could not escape from Li Qiye's grasp.

Finally, under the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique, bone-breaking sounds began to appear. No matter how tough they were, the blood of Ba Xia and Hu Yue was still shed; they were on the verge of dying. Then, Li Qiye picked them up with his Thousand Hands.

Everyone was completely transfixed on watching this scene in shock. Devilish geniuses and experts of the previous generation all lost their minds.

Ba Xia and Hu Yue are amongst the strongest geniuses in the Eastern Hundred Cities, but Li Qiye alone absolutely conquered them. No one could believe it.

The person who sneered at Li Qiye earlier was shivering in fear; his legs lost their strength as he collapsed to the ground while urinating uncontrollably. Even Hu Yue and Ba Xia lost in Li Qiye's hands, so if Li Qiye wanted to take care of him, what could he do besides dying!?

“The Furious Immortal Saint Country and the Tiger's Howl School aren't shit. With me, your father, protecting the Lion's Roar Gate, you all still dare to come to our door and force a marriage?” Li Qiye calmly declared while gripping Ba Xia and Hu Yue with his Thousand Hands. “You really think your father is such a nice guy?”

Everyone held their breaths at this point and none of them dared to sneer at Li Qiye any longer. No matter what, the defeat of Ba Xia and Hu Yue was undeniable.

Once everyone calmed down, an angry shout appeared: “Junior, let go of Young Lord!” Thousands of experts descended from the sky. Named Heroes, Royal Nobles, Enlightened Beings, and Ancient Saints from the Saint Country and Tiger’s Howl School rushed forward and surrounded Li Qiye; they wanted to save Ba Xia and Hu Yue.

At this point, even Named Heroes and Royal Nobles could only stand at the perimeter of the circle because they were insufficient and could only stand there to cheer.

These powers were deserving of their reputation, especially a powerful country like the Saint Country. The Heavenly God Sect back in the Grand Middle Territory could not compare to it. Their true reserve was very deep, and they could mobilize thousands of Royal Nobles and Named Heroes, and even Enlightened Beings and Ancient Saints — all of these were major characters in the contemporary times.

“Hmm? You wish to bully me with numbers?” Li Qiye squinted his eyes and smilingly said while looking at the mass that encircled him.

“Not good, we have to help Brother Li!” Seeing Li Qiye being surrounded, Chi Xiaodao was in dismay and exclaimed.

The Lion's Roar Royal Lord's expression also dimmed down. No matter how powerful Li Qiye was, he couldn't stop the offense from so many people.

“No, it is time for me to step onto the stage.” Sikong Toutian stopped Chi Xiaodao and revealed a smile. “This is my moment to contribute, don't compete with me.”

Amongst the crowd of several thousand experts that trapped Li Qiye, a peak Grand Saint said in a grave tone: “Junior, if you let go of our Young Lords, we will forget everything that happened today.”

Daoist's nine words or nine syllables. I modified the translation a bit so that the English version will have nine words as well. When You are climbing up a mountain or delving deep into a forest or going into the wild, constantly recite these 9 words in Your heart or speak softly and everything will go smoothly. It means no spirits, ghosts, demons, wild animals, and poisonous insects will harm You and You are protected from all dangers. There are also nine hand seals that go along with the nine words.

Chapter 319: The Enemies' Joint Attack

“You dared to play with such eagerness but you can’t bear to accept a loss, yah?” Li Qiye gazed at the many experts from the school and Saint Country. He was still as composed as ever as he said: “Why even bother to try in the first place, then?”

Li Qiye’s words were soft spoken, but the school and Saint Country were not happy. The experts surrounding him were afraid of chasing the mouse, lest they break the vase.

To them, grooming a successor was easier said than done. These two great powers poured a countless amount of effort and manpower — along with resources — into Ba Xia and Hu Yue. They had an extraordinary position, so today, the two sects were determined to save the two of them.

“Fellow Daoist, it is not a wise move to become enemies with my Saint Country in the Eastern Hundred Cities.” At a time of stalemate, an experienced old Ancient Saint discarded his condescension and tried to convince Li Qiye.

These words caused Li Qiye to burst out in laughter as he replied: “This is not a wise move? Those who block my dao shall be killed without mercy; the Saint Country is no exception. If your Saint Country wishes to oppose me, then I will gladly trample on your corpses!”

“Such arrogance! How can you, alone, deal with my Furious Immortal Saint Country?”

Suddenly, another voice with supreme splendor appeared as a middle-aged man trod forward.

The appearance of this man signaled the coming of a mighty wave as the power of the grand dao rose as if his body was rooted within the dao itself. He was controlling the dao and borrowing the power of the heaven and earth. Ancient Saints quivered at his presence because of his aura; they were suppressed by his majestic grand dao power.

There were divine rings around his body, giving him a sacred and dignified look.

“Nine rings, a peak Little Sovereign!” The Lion’s Roar Royal Lord coldly breathed in and shouted in horror after seeing the nine divine rings protecting the middle-aged man.

“The Saint Country’s Mortal King!”

“It looks like the rumors were true, the Saint Country’s Mortal King had stepped into the Heavenly Sovereign Realm one thousand years ago. Now, with the nine divine rings protecting him, it means that he is a peak Little Sovereign!”

An Ancient Saint emotionally stared at the man and quietly murmured: “In the Difficult Dao Era, the Saint Country’s Mortal King still managed to become a Heavenly Sovereign — this is indeed extraordinary. In the future, he might have the chance to surpass this realm and eventually reach Virtuous Paragon.”

The appearance of a Heavenly Sovereign affected the Enlightened Beings and Ancient Saints present. Without them, Ancient Saints were the top power in this contemporary age.

Especially in the Difficult Dao Era; before, experts in this world wanted to avoid these tortuous times by secluding themselves, so the world rarely saw Heavenly Sovereigns. In the last twenty years, the Heaven's Will was slowly recovering, signaling the end of the Difficult Dao Era. A new generation has begun, and Heavenly Sovereigns finally showed themselves.

And the Saint Country's Mortal King became a Heavenly Sovereign more than a thousand years ago. If it wasn't for the Difficult Dao Era, then he would most likely have become a Virtuous Paragon.

"Becoming a Little Sovereign is already a rare achievement during the Difficult Dao Era, it is enough to amaze everyone." Anyone who saw the nine divine rings protecting the Mortal King — the symbol of peak level — couldn't help but emotionally sigh in lamentation.

In a regular grand generation, a Little Sovereign was not that something amazing. However, it was indeed extremely stunning during the Difficult Dao Era.

The Heavenly Sovereign realm also had different levels, each with a great disparity in power. The order — from lowest to highest — is as follows: Little Sovereign, Grand Sovereign, Jewel

Sovereign, World Sovereign, and Era Sovereign.

[Era Sovereigns](#) were terrifying beyond one's imagination. Legend has it that an Era Sovereign could kill all other Heavenly Sovereigns in a split second.

“Little Sovereign.” Li Qiye glanced at the Mortal King, who was protected by the nine divine rings, and smiled: “So Little Sovereign is personally gracing us with your presence and is the backing of these juniors; no wonder why they dared to force this marriage as if it was a natural thing.”

The eyes of the Saint Country's Mortal King were cold like ice. A grand dao was changing and forming in his eyes — extremely profound. He was indeed a Heavenly Sovereign and had touched the heaven and earth's grand dao; he was capable of synthesizing certain dao.

At this point in time, the Mortal King coldly said: “Let go of my son, and I shall give you a path to survival.”

“That's right.” At this time, an old man emerged with a blood energy as powerful as a true dragon. With but a single step, this blood energy encompassed the heaven and earth. Divine rings also hovered around his body while he was gazing at Li Qiye with eyes as bright as a sacred torch. He then emotionlessly said: “This is your only way out!”

“Hu Yue's Ancestor, the Tiger's Howl School's famous Tiger King!” Seeing this old man, a person exclaimed: “He is still alive?

Another Heavenly Sovereign has shown himself!”

Two Heavenly Sovereigns came to take control of the situation; this caused other cultivators to change their colors as they felt that something was wrong.

An old Ancient Saint whispered: “What is going on today? Why did two Heavenly Sovereigns suddenly show up? They should still be in seclusion even after the Difficult Dao Era; they should wait for the Heaven’s Will to become strong before coming out to not waste their blood energy.”

Everyone felt uneasy and thought that maybe, there were even more great characters coming to the academy, not just Heavenly Sovereigns. It was common knowledge that although the Difficult Dao Era was over, the Heaven’s Will had just begun to recover and was not in its most prosperous moment. The true experts and grand characters were all hiding within their sects, using their ancestral grounds to strengthen their bodies in order to not waste their blood energy due to a weaker Heaven’s Will. This meant that something else was going on, and maybe figures even more frightening than Heavenly Sovereigns were hiding somewhere nearby.

The spectators held their breath while looking at Li Qiye. Two Heavenly Sovereigns and several thousand Royal Nobles and Ancients Saints... No matter how devilish a genius was, they would not dare to pat their chest and proclaim that they could escape from such a scenario unscathed.

In the end, a Heavenly Sovereign was still a Heavenly Sovereign.

Outside of their personal powerful cultivation that instilled endless fear into others, no one else knew their true methods. Maybe they could have brought along Virtuous Paragon Life Treasures, or even True Treasures!

“Unfortunately, I really don’t care for Heavenly Sovereigns. Just an ordinary Little Sovereign is nothing. Maybe an Era Sovereign would be able to do something, but you? You two are nothing.” Li Qiye laughed and said.

“How foolish!” As different laws were transforming in his eyes, the Mortal King said in a dignified manner without any anger: “Do you think that you can leave this place alive? Even if you have immeasurable abilities, if you dare to harm my son today, then do not even dream about leaving alive!”

Li Qiye laughed so hard. Then, he said as he squinted eyes: “So, your Saint Country brought even more than just a Heavenly Sovereign like you? Is it an Era Sovereign? A Heavenly King? Or is it those old undyings and ancestors hiding in their coffins?”

“If you already know the situation, then hurry and let go of my son!” The Mortal King did not answer Li Qiye’s question and instead coldly proclaimed: “Even if you are a Heavenly King, you have no chance of escaping this place!”

However, this was already an implicit answer. At this time, many people, especially the smaller sects, vagabond cultivators, and humble students, turned pale.

This meant that the Saint Country brought even more powerful people. Maybe it was not just the Saint Country, the other great powers might have commanded even stronger experts here. A couple of days before, these monsters, like the Saint Country, the Tiger's Howl School, the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom, and others were in the same camp. This was enough to indicate one thing — they wanted to sole hegemony of the portal.

A few devilish Sacred Era geniuses thought about it even further, especially those who came from the other territories. Although their sects' experts and armies had not arrived in time, they still knew a thing or two more than others.

Maybe these grand characters came not only just for the portal, but to scheme for something else... like the Heavenly Dao Academy.

In just a second, many thoughts ran astray inside the heads of these geniuses.

But at this moment, everyone still wanted to see Li Qiye's decision.

The Mortal King's words were clear. The Saint Country didn't have only one Heavenly Sovereign, there were even more powerful figures present.

Under such a situation, anyone smart would know what to choose. Defeating Hu Yue and Ba Xia was already a great achievement to a youth. It was enough for one to smile proudly

around the Eastern Hundred Cities and become one of the strongest young geniuses. They could bask in all the fame, fortune, and glory!

Regardless of Li Qiye's origin, this was already more than enough, so why the need to create a life or death feud against the Saint Country and Tiger's Howl School?

If he let Ba Xia and Hu Yue go, then not only would he have obtained the prestige and honor from beating them, but he could also safely retreat. To many people, this was the clear choice.

“Young Noble Li, take a step back to take in the height of the sky and vastness of the sea!” At this time, the Lion's Roar Royal Lord couldn't help but shout loudly. He was very worried for Li Qiye.

Although Li Qiye single-handedly defeated Ba Xia and Hu Yue and showed his might, but under an irreconcilable blood feud with the Saint Country and Tiger's Howl School, there was only a path towards death.

Chi Xiaodie stopped her father from trying to persuade Li Qiye and gently shook her head before murmuring: “He is not going to back down, even if a Heavenly King comes in person.”

“Senior Li, this is correct, take a step back to take in the height of the sky and vastness of the sea. You have already won!” The Grand Era disciples also couldn't stop themselves from providing Li Qiye with an easy way out.

I believe an Era Sovereign is not just a linear progression of

Sovereigns. One could become a Heavenly King/Virtuous Paragon without becoming/capable of being an Era Sovereign.

Chapter 320: Watching The Enemy's Destruction With A Smile

Li Qiye easily overcame the joint effort of Hu Yue and Ba Xia, earning the Grand Era Hall a great deal of honor. So many of its students were very elated, and they certainly did not wish to see Li Qiye die here.

“Young Noble Li is already so formidable, so please show kindness and spare your opponents!” At this point, many girls were encouraging Li Qiye, trying to get him to step down without losing face. Many of them were sisters of Chi Xiaodie while the others had a humble background. These girls thought of Li Qiye as one of their own.

“A wise man should know what to choose.” The Tiger King deepened his tone: “If you let them go, then we can forget about today!”

Meanwhile, Ba Xia and Hu Yue were quite behaved; their necks were still being gripped by Li Qiye. These two were the heaven's proud sons — always arrogant and boastful. Today, due to suffering a crushing defeat from Li Qiye, resulting in their necks being gripped by the victor, they were extremely ashamed.

After hearing the demands from the Tiger King and Mortal King, Li Qiye laughed and said: “I am a person who has this bad habit where my hand would shake if other people threatened me. And if my hand shakes, then it might accidentally kill someone.”

“Don’t you dare—” The Mortal King and the Tiger King were jolted and immediately exclaimed.

They were afraid of hurting Ba Xia and Hu Yue, whose fates were in Li Qiye’s hands. They couldn’t attack, but they also couldn’t just sit still and do nothing.

Li Qiye leisurely watched the two and said with a smile: “In the nine heavens and ten earths, there are not many things I don’t dare to do.”

“If you dare to kill my son, there will be no asylum for you even at the edges of this world! Our Saint Country swears that we will never let this go until we extinguish your nine clans!”

“Extinguish my nine clans?” Li Qiye’s eyes narrowed as he said: “I’m so scared, I guess I’ll just have to wait for it.” Having said that, his Thousand Hands closed shut. In just the blink of an eye, it shattered the nine worlds and crushed the heaven and earth.

“No—” The Mortal King and the Tiger King uttered a cry, but it was all too late.

“Ahh—” Miserable screams bellowed forth. In front of everyone and the pressure of two Heavenly Sovereigns, Ba Xia and Hu Yue were crushed by Li Qiye into a bloody mist.

Suddenly, the heaven and earth became silent as everyone stood frozen in place. Even with the threat of two Heavenly Sovereigns,

Li Qiye still killed Ba Xia and Hu Yue without a care.

Many people could not believe their eyes. Li Qiye dared to kill those two? From now on, Li Qiye would not be able to share the same sky with the Tiger's Howl School and the Saint Country. There would only be an irreconcilable outcome for both sides where either [the fish will die or the net will rip](#).

Li Qiye had the option to get out unscathed, but now, he chose a suicidal path by killing those two. At this moment, no one could believe it.

After a while, the minds of the spectators returned to their bodies. An older character couldn't help but murmur: "Too domineering."

Any other genius here would not dare to do what Li Qiye did. This was akin to cutting off one's own retreat and forcing himself to ruin. Other people would spare Hu Yue and Ba Xia since there was no point to truly enraging the Saint Country and the Tiger's Howl School in this particular situation.

However, Li Qiye still chose to kill them. If he wasn't a fool, then he had a matchless arrogance!

"Little animal, I will tear you apart!" The Furious Immortal Mortal King loudly screamed. A mournful cry rang throughout the heaven and earth; at this time, the Mortal King was like a furiously raging dragon.

Not even in his wildest dreams would he expect Li Qiye to actually kill Ba Xia! This was completely beyond his predictions since he didn't think anyone would choose to walk down a path towards death under so much pressure.

“Boom!” The Mortal King exploded like a mad dragon as if he was possessed by a furious immortal. His hand pushed forward for an attack.

“Your grandmother, with me here, Heavenly Sovereigns are nothing!” Little Autumn crawled out of nowhere and started to curse.

Facing the furious Mortal King, Little Autumn opened the yellow muddy trunk on his back. “Clank” followed by a “Bang!”

The cannon that was made out of mud shot out a dark energy and the Mortal King that was pressing forward was suddenly struck by this attack.

Within the time of just one wink, a strange scene appeared. A black hole emerged and the Mortal King was shot; his limbs started to fall apart. The Mortal King stared at his own body in confusion as his head, arms, and legs were separated. However, he didn't feel the sensation of his body splitting apart.

At this moment, the Mortal King was like a disassembled puppet as his body parts were separated from his body.

“Impossible, it tore a Heavenly Sovereign’s limbs apart in just one breath!” A person couldn’t help but scream after seeing this scene.

“This is not limb tearing.” A royal lord said in shock: “The Mortal King’s body is still together in one piece; this is not his limbs being torn apart, but rather, space itself was torn apart. This is space fragmentation, a technique found in the legends!”

“Xshoosh!” This space suddenly became distorted as the black hole collapsed.

“No!!!” The Mortal King suddenly felt pain, and only now did he realize the danger he was in. Earlier, it appeared that his limbs were separated by the cannon, but he was still able to feel them.

The moment the black hole collapsed, the Mortal King’s body was destroyed. He screamed and cried out. At this time, he finally understood, but it was already too late.

“Kill!” The Tiger King was both alarmed and angry as he screamed out a tiger-like roar. Then, he went straight towards Li Qiye, intending to finish him off right away.

“Old man, eat my cannon!” But before the Tiger King could reach Li Qiye, Little Autumn already fired another cannon shot.

Completely startled, the Tiger King shifted his body. At this second, he even burned his own Longevity Blood and used his

fastest speed to displace his body in order to avoid the shot.

His decision was very sensible. Space was being fragmented by the cannon; if the Tiger King didn't burn his Longevity Blood, then he would have been shot; he would have ended the same way as the Furious Immortal Mortal King.

“Bang— bang— bang— bang!” Little Autumn continuously fired rounds at him so the Tiger King could only keep on running to escape the bombardment. He simply didn't dare to try and withstand the continuous barrage.

Many people looked at this scene in a daze. A fat worm with a mud cannon on his back had such power, what kind of strange thing was this?

“Go!” At this point, the Royal Nobles and Ancient Saints from the school and Saint Country crazily cried out and went to kill Li Qiye in a craze.

“Wait, wait, there is still me!” Sikong Toutian emerged and uttered a long cry. No one saw what Sikong Toutian did, but he unleashed so many treasures like a goddess scattering beautiful flowers.

Flying Bell, Underworld Umbrella, Cloud-shattering Sword, Inflammation Cauldron, and many other terrifying items... The emergence of these treasures collapsed the sky and cracked the earth as if it wanted to destroy this land!

The Lion's Roar Royal Lord couldn't help but become startled; he quickly exclaimed after a brief moment: "We should help them now."

Chi Xiaodie stopped her father and gently nodded her head to say: "No need to steal Sikong Toutian's moment. Like he said earlier, this is his time to contribute. Otherwise, Young Noble would have already taken action."

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" Sikong Toutian personally fought against thousands by himself and unleashed countless treasures as if he had an endless supply of them.

All were bedazzled by the spectacle for they had never seen someone with so many treasures like this. Sikong Toutian continued to throw out more than dozens of treasures as if they were just trash.

There were a lot of geniuses present; some were from the grand sects and powerful countries, and a few were from the Emperor lineages, but no one here was as luxurious as Sikong Toutian, who was capable of throwing out so many treasures. This was a case of beating people to death with treasures; he had enough to slay one person with one treasure!

Seeing so many treasures surrounding Sikong Toutian, Chi Xiaodao angrily exclaimed: "Motherfucker, this thief has such a scary fortune, yet he still tricked me for my little bit of medicines. Is there no justice in this world? How is this different from a tycoon stealing a beggar's cold grub!?"

Meanwhile, Li Qiye stood there, watching Sikong Toutian as he fought against the crowd.

“Use your finishing move already, how long do you want to fight for?” Li Qiye eventually slowly spoke.

“Oh grandma, I can’t hold on much longer!” Against the continuous attack of several thousand Royal Nobles and Ancient Saints, despite his numerous treasures, he was just one person. Eventually, he shouted: “I’m about to do it!”

“Boom!” A loud bang exploded. Sikong Toutian took out several puppets and spewed blood on their bodies. The moment these puppets landed, they turned into generals.

“Kill!” These puppets were as powerful as Sikong Toutian. They accepted treasures from Toutian’s hands and rushed out to kill the several thousand troops before them.

“This is... a bit too much. Are there seventy-two of them? He created seventy-two copies of himself in one go?” Chi Xiaodao watched Sikong Toutian take out these puppets and became astonished. It was as if each of these puppets was the embodiment of Sikong Toutian.

“This boss’ killing move is also coming!” The mud cannon opened a giant black hole, and then Little Autumn screamed: “Taste my invincible Grand Zero Dimension Banishment!”

“Boom!” The cannon shot out and dimensional black holes appeared in the sky. The Tiger King that was initially evading was now locked up by these black holes.

“Nooo—” When all of the black holes came together, the Tiger King could escape no longer and was suddenly devoured. Before dying, he miserably screamed one last time.

Dead fish or ripped net, meaning a fight to the death.

Chapter 321: The Battle Begins

After his scream, the Tiger King disappeared just like that. Many people became astonished after seeing this. This was a nine rings Heavenly Sovereign, yet he was killed by a fat worm. It was too unbelievable and no one would believe such a thing if they were told.

“Your grandmother, daring to oppose my Young Noble, what suicidal fools!” Little Autumn boldly shouted, then it immediately aimed his mud cannon towards the Royal Nobles and Ancient Saints from the Saint Country and Tiger’s Howl School.

“Bang– bang– bang–” Right afterward, Little Autumn shot out blast after blast. Once struck by his cannon, Royal Nobles and Ancient Saints would immediately disappear. This scene instilled a creepy sensation to all the spectators. This was even more frightening than dying due to a direct physical blow.

Anywhere where Little Autumn pointed his cannon, the opponents would run around crazily like chickens with their heads cut off. They simply didn’t dare to block his shots.

“Kill!!!” Sikong Toutian also went mad from killing. The wooden puppets that looked exactly like him began their massacre. They possessed the same power as the controller; he was no less than any other devilish genius. At this moment, each of the wooden puppets were given several divine treasures so one could only imagine their battle prowess. In just a short amount of time, the experts of the Saint Country and the Tiger’s Howl School started to miserably scream as they fell one after another. In just a flash, the

sky was filled with a bloody rain that was amplified by shrill bellows across the plains.

Little Autumn and Sikong Toutian — alone — took care of the several thousand experts from the two powers. Li Qiye essentially didn't do anything at all; he simply stood there and calmly observed.

This scene caused everyone to turn pale as they held their breaths. This was a bit too heaven-defying! At this moment, the people present understood why Li Qiye dared to challenge the two powers; this guy already had an ace card up his sleeve!

“Hmph!” Amidst the bloody battle, in the highest reaches of the sky, an incomparable gaze that was hidden inside an invisible fog, eluding all eyes, appeared as if a prehistoric beast was awakening. In the depths of this mysterious place, a towering despotic air drowned the surroundings.

“Don't, this is not the time.” Right when this person wanted to take action, another emotionless voice appeared in this hiding place.

“This brat is pushing us too far!” The old undying that wanted to take action had a hard time swallowing this anger.

“There will be someone else to take care of him. Our time has yet to come. Keep on watching the Heavenly Dao Academy's land as it continues to split. Be patient a bit more, they will not be able to hold on much longer. Compared to the timeless Emperor

foundation of the academy, a few several thousand disciples are nothing!” The cold voice resounded again in the darkness.

Finally, the eager old undying managed to calm down and closed his brilliant eyes.

In the middle of the battlefield, Li Qiye stared towards the horizon and couldn’t help but smirk. A few people truly had a very good tolerance, and he wanted to see just how much longer they could endure!

“Li Qiye, do you want to kill until nobody remains?” At this time, a steady and strong voice appeared. Utilizing his blazing divine light, the speaker joined the battlefield with one step and left it with another step.

The one who appeared was Zu Huangwu. His divine light protected his body like wise sages protecting their treasure; this brilliance extended for ten thousand miles, giving him an unbeatable presence. The natural stone bone on his forehead that was as smooth as jade enhanced his charm even more.

Li Qiye slowly looked at him with one eye and said: “You got something to say? Whether I show mercy or not is my business, not yours.”

“The Heavenly Dao Academy is a place for learning, not a place where evil rampages!” Zu Huangwu calmly and powerfully enunciated each word: “Today, you massacred several thousand cultivators — this is you wanting to stain the academy with blood!

An evil like you should be eliminated. Even the academy cannot protect a barbarian like you, or they would be going against justice!”

Many people disagreed with Zu Huangwu’s rhetoric. Which cultivators’ hands were not stained with blood? This was a world where the weak were the prey for the strong, and this was the natural order of things. Killing happened every day in the Eastern Hundred Cities.

Everyone also knew about the long standing grievance between Li Qiye and the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom because Li Qiye killed Gui Fushu. As his martial senior, it was understandable that Zu Huangwu wanted revenge.

Li Qiye then smiled in response: “If I feel like killing someone, then I’ll kill them. What does it have to do with the academy? Let’s take a step back and assume that even if the academy chooses to protect me, then what? What does it have to do with you?”

Li Qiye’s words left many people secretly shaking their heads. These words were not wise because it was common knowledge that, right now, the academy was having a hard time taking care of itself, yet he was diverging even more attention to the academy. It was impossible for the academy to protect him at this moment. Maybe he would even be expelled.

“It sounds like you are very confident! Do you really think that because the academy is protecting you, you can do whatever you want and perpetrate violence?” At this time, a different speaker came along and continued on: “Allowing such a villain to commit

atrocious deeds... The academy needs to give everyone an explanation!”

The speaker was none other than Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan, who was shrouded in a mysterious, azure radiance. However, his deep eyes were quite terrifying; it was as if they were capable of stealing the souls of others.

Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan also stepped forward to descend into the battlefield, suddenly causing the atmosphere to become quite eerie. The spectators couldn't help but to glance at those next to them.

Zu Huangwu represented the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom, and the Heavenly Prince represented the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom. These two were both one sect, two emperor lineages with unfathomable resources. How many people would actually dare to provoke Ancient Kingdoms with two emperors?

Especially when the two joined forces — this had a completely different implication. In the entire Mortal Emperor World, the alliance of two Ancient Kingdoms could shake everyone with fear. Such a monstrous alliance could sweep through this entire world.

“Yes, this evil cannot be left untouched. If we let him go, then he will absolutely cause harm to the Eastern Hundred Cities. When that time comes, how many innocent people would suffer? The academy will not allow such an evil wretch to exist!” At this time, a prince from an Eastern Hundred Cities country also shouted.

Disciples from the other powers also added: “The academy should destroy this person. They definitely cannot protect him! Please give everyone an explanation!”

Others in the crowd echoed this sentiment: “This is how it should be, the academy must immediately suppress such a murderer!”

Suddenly, many people were stirred up and demanded for the academy to take action. The more wily and experienced cultivators smelled something strange in the air while some devilish geniuses who knew the inside stories had quickened heartbeats. The wind suddenly changed; although it seemed that there was a demand to punish Li Qiye on the outside, it was actually pointed at the academy.

Those not privy to certain information, especially the humble Grand Era students, were incensed from the injustice.

One of them couldn’t help but say: “Only your grand sects and countries are allowed to kill people and others are not allowed to protect themselves?”

For these students, Li Qiye was the pride of the Grand Era Hall and themselves. Naturally, they wanted to see him soar higher and higher.

“What? Could it be that you are on the same side as this madman, Li Qiye? Committing murder everywhere, massacring the innocent — someone like this deserves to be hunted down by all. Could it be that you also want to become enemies with the rest of the world

like Li Qiye? To be hated by the rest of the world?” To the side, a grand sect’s disciple glanced at this discontent student and coldly spoke.

This Grand Era disciple’s expression greatly changed with rage. This grand sect’s disciple blatantly threatened him! He was enraged to the point of shivering.

“Pfufff!” However, the moment this grand sect’s disciple finished his words, a huge palm descended down. After a scream, this disciple was killed without a chance to defend himself.

“Become enemies with the world?” Li Qiye was the killer. He glared and then sneered: “Who dares to oppose me? I shall annihilate them! Grand sects — so what? And what if the academy protects me? Your father is standing right here; those who are unconvinced can come right now. I will challenge the world to see if all of you are actually so extraordinary!”

These despotic words filled the sky, causing the blood of the listeners to boil. Many Grand Era students immediately applauded and shouted: “Brother Li, kill them all! Only the great powers are allowed to kill us? Hmph, where is the heaven’s justice in this? To them, their fists represent justice, so we have to play by the same rule!”

Many of them could endure no longer and their solidarity started to show: “Yes! Brother Li, use your fists to crush them! Bah, what is so innocent about them?”

“Little Brother, try your best, defeat the grand sects and Ancient Kingdoms!” Many girls started to scream cheers for Li Qiye, especially Chi Xiaodie’s group of sisters.

A Grand Era female student was even more bold and excitedly urged: “Little Brother Li, kill the great powers, then I will warm your bed tonight!”

“Hah, Brother Li, did you hear that? Defeat them and make us proud, we all support you! Even a sister wants to warm your bed tonight!” In just a short period of time, all the Grand Era students were shouting and clamoring.

The situation suddenly became chaotic. A few predecessors were quite smart and didn’t want to become involved in this. The young cultivators suddenly became divided into two camps; the students from the great powers were on one side while the more average disciples banded together, setting a new precedence to support Li Qiye.

“Hmph!” At this time, Zu Huangwu and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan both snorted.

“So? Not convinced?” Li Qiye glanced at them and said without a care in the world.

Chapter 322: Sweeping Through

“Even if the academy wants to protect you, all the sects in the Eastern Hundred Cities will not allow for a villain like you to rampage unchecked! Today, I will eradicate the evil that is you in the academy’s stead!” The divine brilliance around Zu Huangwu intensified around his head; he seemed to be a child of the heaven, creating a suppressive sacred aura.

Meanwhile, the great battle ended and Little Autumn, along with Sikong Toutian, had killed the majority of the army despite the cries of anguish. Not many Royal Nobles and Ancient Saints were able to escape.

“Bah, who do you think you are? I will take care of you!” Little Autumn came back to help Li Qiye and angrily said.

“Let me.” Li Qiye slightly shook his head, then he looked at Zu Huangwu and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan before calmly saying: “Since you all want to take action under the guise of justice, then I want to see your great powers’ so-called justice. Today, I will personally erase this sense of justice. Both of you can come together, I shall tear you apart. Ancient Kingdom? One sect, two emperors? They are nothing in my eyes!”

“Such a big tone!” Zu Huangwu’s expression changed from being angered by Li Qiye. In the Eastern Hundred Cities, outside of Mei Suyao, who could oppose him!?

“Brother Huangwu, if he wants to die a naive death, then we’ll

lend him a hand.” Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan took a step forward and slowly said.

The Heavenly Prince had seen Li Qiye’s fiend-like actions before, so when Li Qiye wanted to take both of them on alone, he was happy to satisfy him.

“Come together, I will quickly take care of you. Then, I can take care of bigger matters.” Li Qiye freely smiled and said.

“Truly insane.” Many people shook their heads after hearing Li Qiye’s declaration. Amongst the older cultivators, including the neutral ones, they all gently shook their heads and said: “This is underestimating the enemy too much. The youths these days are too hotheaded, Zu Huangwu isn’t someone that Ba Xia and Hu Yue could compare to!”

Even the Grand Era students who supported Li Qiye became alarmed. They also felt that he was too confident by taking on the two by himself alone. These were princes of Ancient Kingdoms, and both of them had the supreme arts of two emperors. If it was one on one, then the students had faith in him, but one versus two made them very worried.

“Senior Li can definitely do it!” Some of them cheered for Li Qiye, but it was also to motivate themselves since their hearts were not assured.

“Hah, does he really think that he is unbeatable amongst the younger generation just by defeating Hu Yue and Ba Xia? He

actually dares to fight two Heavenly Princes by himself, I'm afraid he will not know how he is about to die!" The disciples of the great powers in the same camp as Zu Huangwu coldly sneered. In their eyes, Li Qiye was suicidal for wanting to fight one versus two!

In a brief moment, the atmosphere was strained to the extreme. A knowledgeable Ancient Saint softly sighed and lamented: "Being overly rigid is easy to break. Li Qiye is definitely extraordinary, but he picked the wrong opponent. Zu Huangwu brought along an Immortal Emperor's Life Treasure!"

"Immortal Emperor's Life Treasure!" Upon hearing this, those next to this Ancient Saint couldn't help but become startled. An Immortal Emperor's Life Treasure was absolutely an item that could render others breathless.

"Suppress!" At this very second, Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan and Zu Huangwu both opened their Fate Palaces and revealed their True Fates. Their dao foundations exuded frightening emperor's powers as if an Immortal Emperor was about to appear from within.

After feeling their dao foundations, everyone became aghast: "An Immortal Emperor's Fate Law!"

Using an Immortal Emperor's Fate Law to create a dao foundation was a privilege reserved to Immortal Emperor lineages.

At this point, the Heavenly Prince and Zu Huangwu were completely different. Although they both used an emperor law,

their styles were very distinct. Zu Huangwu's body was covered in a blinding divine light. It was as if he was the light itself; with his extreme speed, it was as if even time would decay in his palm.

On the other hand, Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan was wrapped in an azure radiance. When he took action, an azure fog enveloped the world. Inside this azure fog, a scene of a true dragon being born appeared. It ferociously roared and shattered the heaven and earth. A surging emperor's breath appeared as if an Immortal Emperor was arriving while riding the beast, trampling on all things and forcing even the gods to submit in prostration.

The two exuded the style of young Immortal Emperors with their far-reaching auras, instilling fear and deference to all spectators.

Even Li Qiye's supporters lost their colors. An emperor's power was something that could not be resisted because everyone in the world knew that Immortal Emperors were invincible throughout the ages!

“Only these two trivial Emperor Laws are insufficient!” Facing the pressure from two emperor laws, Li Qiye boldly laughed and said. At this time, he unleashed his Thousand Hands as three thousand small worlds were created in each of his palms.

At this time, the Nine Worlds rose right behind Li Qiye. Gathering the protection of all the living creatures in the Nine Worlds, it was as if the essence of the Nine Worlds' heaven and earth was channelled into Li Qiye's body, and he could use their power as he pleased.

“Boom!” After a deafening explosion, the sky shattered. Li Qiye alone blocked the attack from Zu Huangwu and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan. The remnant emperor’s power swept through and destroyed the surrounding area.

“Scram!” Li Qiye laughed and exclaimed. He swatted down his Thousand Hands. In just the blink of an eye, it was as if all three thousand small worlds were instantly annihilated, and then came the suppressive force of the Nine Worlds — majestic and boundless.

Zu Huangwu and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan both became startled. In a flash, they both put on immortal armor and protected their bodies with many different laws in order to repel Li Qiye’s offense. At this second, they looked like True Gods that were capable of stopping the sky.

“Bang!” After another loud explosion, a myriad of worlds was destroyed and the sky shattered. In just a second, thousands of miles of the sky was broken into pieces like shattered glass, resulting in an extremely spectacular scene.

The prince and Zu Huangwu were struck by the annihilating strike from the three thousand small worlds, so they were shot flying away as they uncontrollably spun in the air. However, it had to be said that they were quite powerful for they were able to withstand this attack.

“Impossible!” This occurrence shocked everyone, especially the

disciples from the great powers. They felt as if their chests were just ruthlessly smashed by a hammer.

Many Enlightened Beings and Ancient Saints from the last generation of the great powers couldn't believe their eyes: "How could this be? Li Qiye is clearly only a Royal Noble!"

A very old Demon Monarch gently sighed and said: "This is the monstrous characteristic of an Immortal Physique. Once one reaches minor completion, a wave of one's hand would have a divine power capable of destroying heaven and earth. Even though they could not activate the Inner Physique, the body itself would have been successfully tempered with a frightening divine trait. If a Saint Physique was one hundred times, or one thousand times stronger than a common physique, then one could say that an Immortal Physique was one hundred times stronger than a Saint Physique, or maybe even more..."

"... He cultivates the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique — this is the heaviest one amongst the twelve. His physique had been recast, and even without using its Inner Physique, one strike with pure strength alone has the power of ten million pounds."

"Reaching minor completion at such a young age... This is still rare throughout history. Even if he is only a Royal Noble, he could still easily shake Ancient Saints."

The Demon Monarch lamented and was very envious of Li Qiye. And not only him, many others were envious of Li Qiye as well.

Who on this earth didn't want to cultivate an Immortal Physique Law? Who didn't want to have one? However, they were rarer than Emperor Laws and even more difficult to cultivate!

Zu Huangwu and the Heavenly Prince couldn't cultivate an Immortal Physique even though they came from Ancient Kingdoms. Although there were rumors that these Ancient Kingdoms also had Immortal Physique Laws, there was no news of someone successfully cultivating them. This meant that even though the Ancient Kingdom possessed these laws, they were incomplete.

After seeing Li Qiye obtaining the upper hand with his Thousand Hands, someone was curious and asked: "I know about the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique, but what is Li Qiye's technique?"

Such a technique was no weaker than Emperor Laws.

In fact, the Thousand Hands Against The Nine Worlds was not only on par with Emperor Laws, it was the defining technique of the Myriad Images True God. Only Heaven's Will Secret Laws could compare to it, and ordinary Emperor Laws simply could not be a match.

"Ordinary Emperor Laws won't do." Li Qiye smiled and shook his head, then he leisurely said: "Let me see your Heaven's Will Secret Laws."

Zu Huangwu and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan looked at each other, then they finally released their Life Wheels.

“Boom!” After a thunderous explosion, waves of blood filled the sky as blood energies rained down. At this moment, the two of them were awakened dragons. Their blood energies were strong and domineering, majestically increasing to an infinite volume like waves striking the shore, alerting the stars in the sky. Amongst the raging, bloody storm, even the stars started to fall down.

“It is nice to be young.” An old undying hiding in the darkness couldn’t help but exclaim with admiration.

It could be said that their blood energies were far from being as strong as a Heavenly Sovereign or a Heavenly King, but they were like the still-rising sun while already being comparable to the sun at the high noon. One could only imagine how powerful their blood energies would be once they reached their middle-ages.

At this time, their Life Wheels appeared right behind their heads as if they were carrying two worlds. Like an ocean, their blood energies raised their Life Wheels. The inside contained Longevity Blood that was tempered by an immeasurable amount of energy that flowed like a river.

One drop Longevity Blood gave ten thousand years of life; this single drop of Longevity Blood seemed to be tempered by ten thousand drops of blood energy. Other people saw an illusion of there were coiling dragons resting inside their Life Wheels.

Chapter 323: Jingwei's Azure Sun

Something appeared to be moving inside Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan's Life Wheel as everyone witnessed it turn into a boundless azure fog. At this time, the initially majestic Life Wheel that towered like a mountain had turned into a small azure sun. It had the sensation of being the most oppressive sun in this world as it spewed out an endless amount of azure energy!

After a loud chirp, an azure bird started to fly around it as if it was nibbling on the Life Wheel. There was a sun in the sky along with the celestials, but all was shadowed under this supreme azure fog.

Inside Zu Huangwu's Life Wheel was a giant mountain. The moment the Life Wheel opened, it was as if a new world was established as an endless, blinding light illuminated the back of his neck. At this time, his Life Wheel had turned into something mystical, and everyone could see the giant mountain inside.

The giant mountain was as black as iron with immense weight. It was as if it was suppressing countless gods and devils inside the Life Wheel. His Longevity Blood flowed around the mountain while his blood energy was stained with an indescribable evil presence. In just a second, this sky-flooding blood energy turned heavy; it was capable of piercing the heavens and crushing the earth as each strand of blood became incomparably powerful.

An older cultivator from the Grand Middle Territory looked at the Longevity Treasure inside the Heavenly Prince's Life Wheel and exclaimed in astonishment: “[Jingwei](#)'s Azure Sun!”

Jingwei is a bird in Chinese mythology. The more accurate translation would be Jingwei holding the Azure Sun in its mouth. I couldn't find one term that would be "hold in mouth" without having the meaning of eating or chewing, so I just left that one word out.

Meanwhile, the Lion's Roar Royal Lord saw Zu Huangwu's Life Wheel and murmured: "Could it be that this is the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom's Evil Subduing Mountain that had always been passed down?"

Jingwei's Azure Sun and Evil Subduing Mountain — all who knew their identities were startled!

Although the role of Longevity Treasures was not as great as Life or True Weapons, they still had a power that could not be ignored. Jingwei's Azure Sun is a Longevity Treasure that was once used by the legendary Immortal Emperor Qing Xuan. It was created from the life ring of a divine Jingwei, and it helped Immortal Emperor Qing Xuan sweep through the world during his youth. Later on, after accomplishing his grand dao, Immortal Emperor Qing Xuan abandoned it.

The Evil Subduing Mountain also had a remarkable history. Cultivators in this world knew that Longevity Treasures were usually refined from the life rings of the Life Wheel, but rumor has it that Immortal Emperor Fu Mo of the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom refined a mountain into a Life Wheel. This treasure had always been inside the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom.

"This is the true power of Ancient Kingdoms!" An older

cultivator couldn't help but sigh with envy.

Immortal Emperor items were things that could only be obtained by a stroke of great fortune. Even Heavenly Sovereigns and Heavenly Kings would have an arduous time in obtaining Immortal Emperor items. These two, at such a young age, already had Immortal Emperor Longevity Treasures, so how could others not be jealous of them?

“Ommmm–” With a buzzing sound, it was as if the Heaven's Will was synchronized as the heaven and earth's grand dao began to awaken; everyone felt the heavenly power. At this very second, it was as if the heavenly grand dao was being channeled as an endless stream of power appeared inside a divine light that basked Zu Huangwu and the Heavenly Prince.

This divine light that surrounded the two appeared to be creating its own heaven and earth with circulating stars as many existences were being created. The illusion of a whole new universe coming into being appeared inside the body of Zu Huangwu and the Heavenly Prince. They took control of these worlds, and the heavens opened its path for them; the Heaven's Will was within their grasps.

In this instance, their strength was a source of dread for others. It was as if they were the new rulers and the judges of life and death, as if they were the ones with the Heaven's Will.

At this time, to the right of Zu Huangwu was Immortal Emperor Fu Ma, and to the left of him was Immortal Emperor Yao Guang. Fu Ma's aura was as thick as iron while Yao Guang's aura had an

ephemeral softness. One side was heavy while the other side was soft, but both left and right were harmonious without any conflict.

There was a giant dragon lying on top of Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan amidst the billowing azure fog. It created a frightening saber light as if it was born just for the Heaven's Will.

“One person with the arts of two emperors — truly incredible.” Even the most arrogant cultivators couldn't help but lament after seeing the dual emperor arts from the Heavenly Prince and Zu Huangwu.

Many devilish geniuses from the Sacred Era Hall were present, and they were quite emotional after seeing the current state of these two. Even the descendants from the Sleeping Dragon Cliff and Heaven Sweeping Mountain couldn't hide their admiration.

One body, two emperor arts didn't mean that one person was cultivating the Emperor Laws of two emperors, it meant that this person carried two different Heaven's Will Secret Laws at the same time.

Heaven's Wills varied depending on the era, so the Heaven's Will dao of each Immortal Emperor was also distinct. Therefore, two different Heaven's Will Secret Laws should not harmonize inside one person.

However, since the immemorial ages, many heaven-defying geniuses were successful and cultivated two Heaven's Will Secret Laws at the same time.

“One is using Qing Xuan to strengthen San Dao, one is Fu Ma and Yao Guang flying together... It is unclear which one is stronger.” A predecessor expert commented after looking at the Heavenly Prince and Zu Huangwu.

The Heavenly Prince used Immortal Emperor Qing Xuan’s Heaven’s Will Secret Law to grow Immortal Emperor San Dao’s saber. Zu Huangwu, on the other hand, was using the laws of both Immortal Emperor Fu Ma and Immortal Emperor Yao Guang together evenly. It was hard to tell which one was stronger.

“It is time to end this!” Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan drily said.

At this moment, a divine saber appeared above his Fate Palace; this saber integrated the azure essence into the saber’s light while exuding a chilling glow.

Zu Huangwu wielded two divine rods, one as heavy as iron while the other as soft as a whip. The two rods came together like the combination of Yin and Yang.

Both of them directly used their True Treasures; one had a saber while the other had dual rods. In order to unleash their strongest power, they must use their own True Treasures. The only exception would be if they had Emperor weapons!

For any cultivator, to inherit a True Treasure from people who tread the dao before you would indeed give them a great power, especially low ranked cultivators who inherited Heavenly

Sovereign, Heavenly King, or even Virtuous Paragon weapons.

However, what belonged to another will never be one's own. Inherited True Treasures could only exert twenty to thirty percent of their true power. For someone like Zu Huangwu and the Heavenly Prince, they could attack Ancient Saints without borrowing anyone's True Treasure. However, only with their own True Treasures would they be able to unleash the strongest attack from their dual emperor arts, or these emperor weapons themselves.

“Kill!” Zu Huangwu roared like a qilin coming into being — tyrannical and ferocious, like a hungry tiger leaving the mountain. Everyone's hearts started to beat faster while their legs quivered; the attack of the dual rods collapsed both Yin and Yang.

The Heavenly Prince did not say a thing and directly slashed his saber. An emotionless sharpness that was capable of cutting everything in this world, including the heads of gods.

If Zu Huangwu's style was full of ferocity, then Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan's was a severe and heartless style of killing. The saber glint suddenly flashed, rendering all horrified as if this blade was aimed at them.

“Kill!” Li Qiye also cried a battle roar as his Inner Physique moved. At this time, the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique in the sky was capable of crushing all things; all laws were suppressed beneath his feet.

His Thousand Hands raised up three thousand small worlds that were surrounding and protecting the Nine Worlds. The boundless energies from all existences poured into Li Qiye's body.

“Bang– bang– bang!” The three of them collided recklessly in just a split moment. All spectators lost their minds; this was finally a battle between geniuses. All other geniuses started to breathe faster; they thought that if it was them in this battle, they wouldn't be able to handle any of the three.

“Poof!” This terrifying battle consisted of domineering rods and an emotionless saber while Li Qiye used his body to block them, so he was at a great disadvantage. No matter how tough his godly physique was, the divine saber still managed to slash a wound that was deep to the bone. Although Zu Huangwu's dual rods were not as sharp as the divine blades, they still managed to stop the Thousand Hands in the most tyrannical manner.

“Bang!” Li Qiye was knocked flying away after using his body as a shield against two divine weapons. The Heavenly Prince and Zu Huangwu did not let Li Qiye go and immediately soared after him, using an invincible momentum to strike him once more.

“Boom!” Li Qiye was struck again, and he slammed straight into the ground. The earth cracked and was stained with blood.

“Not good!” Seeing this scene, the group of Chi Xiaodie became horrified and screamed.

“Just a trivial matter, don't worry.” Little Autumn shook his

head and said: “Young Noble has not yet used his killing moves.”

The Grand Era students also turned pale and shouted after seeing Li Qiye fall.

Meanwhile, the disciples of the great powers happily applauded: “Haha, he alone dared to challenge two heavenly princes? Foolish thing, this is his fate!”

“Rumble!” With debris and sand scattered away, Li Qiye soared up high before he landed on the ground. His blood-stained body consisted of some bone-deep wounds, but he was still full of vitality and had spirited eyes.

“It is indeed an Immortal Physique. He’s actually capable of sustaining such blows. Even though the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique is not as impervious as the Indestructible Diamond Physique, it is still very tough.” Someone exclaimed after seeing how Li Qiye didn’t suffer any grave injury after such a beating.

Zu Huangwu and the Heavenly Prince looked at Li Qiye in shock. Even their Heaven’s Will Secret Laws couldn’t kill Li Qiye — his physique was too terrifying. Immortal Physiques were indeed physiques coveted by even Immortal Emperors.

Legend has it that a Virtuous Paragon with a grand completion Immortal Physique could challenge Immortal Emperors. Today, it seemed that this was not a completely baseless rumor; it could very well be the truth. Otherwise, there wouldn’t be so many people wanting to cultivate it since the start of time.

“It is a shame that my cultivation is still so shallow. This body cannot completely stop Heaven’s Will Secret Laws.” Li Qiye smiled and slowly said: “Who will let me borrow a sword and a saber?”

“Senior Li, take them!” One Grand Era disciple immediately threw a sword and saber at Li Qiye; both of them were quite exceptional weapons.

Li Qiye accepted the weapons. His right hand wielded the saber while his left held the sword. Then, Li Qiye mobilized his Thousand hands as well.

“I also have a Heaven’s Will Secret Law.” He grinned and said.

“Boom!!!”

A divine light descended down from the heavens, and this blinding radiance landed on Li Qiye’s body as it exuded an endless amount of flames. At this time, the stars became circles of light that surrounded Li Qiye as the boundless, torrential power of the heaven and earth crazily entered his body.

Chapter 324: Invincible Sword And Saber

“Daylight Sky Immortal Secret! This is Immortal Emperor Min Ren’s Secret Law, the person who started the Emperors Era, the very first Emperor of his era!” A person emotionally sighed after seeing the divine flames soaring around Li Qiye.

Although the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect no longer had any fame, Immortal Emperor Min Ren’s prestige still rang like thunder next to one’s ear. Many people were moved from seeing the Daylight Sky Immortal Secret.

“Open!” Li Qiye’s scream was followed by a loud explosion. The three thousand small worlds and the Nine Worlds that were supported by his Thousand Hands behind him suddenly opened. Li Qiye — at this moment — was like a True God, accepting the worship from billions of existences. The blood energy of his followers was for his usage, and their beliefs strengthened his body. After becoming a True God, his cold gaze looked at the far distance and everything within his vision became supreme universal laws. As the Myriad Images True God’s defining technique, the Thousand Hands were not a joke. Li Qiye exuded the air of a True God and freely accepted the veneration from a myriad of beings!

At this moment, Li Qiye’s Godly Physique ramped up to its maximum potential as his Inner Physique exuded an immortal light as if it was opening up a mythical world!

All were shocked from Li Qiye using his Heaven’s Will Secret Law along with the heaven’s power to open the mysterious treasure of

his Inner Physique. What was even more terrifying was that Li Qiye had pushed his Thousand Hands to a whole new level.

Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan and Zu Huangwu looked at each other, and their killing intent became even stronger. Li Qiye's Immortal Physique alone was already abhorrent enough, not to mention his mysterious True God technique. Since they considered Li Qiye to be their lifelong rival, they understood that since Li Qiye had shown his Heaven's Will Secret Law, if they didn't kill him now, then they would never have a carefree day again!

“Kill!” Both of them screamed and soared forward to kill. Zu Huangwu utilized the arts of Immortal Emperor Fu Ma and Immortal Emperor Yao Guang with increasing mastery — one hand Yao Guang and the other Fu Ma. Fu Ma was able to suppress all things while Yao Guang putrefied all existences. The dual rods came together, breaking Yin and Yang and reversing the six dao. The two Heaven's Will Secret Laws appeared to be so simple in the hands of Zu Huangwu.

Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan, with his murderous intent, caused spectators to shudder when he activated Qing Xuan's Secret Law that appeared to be an endless world. San Dao's Secret Law became a sharp brilliance and combined with an actual divine blade that assumed the form of a life-and-death blade. One blade to slash down, turning everything into nothingness; even True Gods would be decapitated.

“Much better!” Li Qiye crazily laughed and said while he stood proudly against two geniuses with dual emperor arts. He raised his sword and saber; suddenly, the sword turned white and saber

turned black. In this instant, the gods were created — one black and one white in harmony. They generated an endless amount of life energy like a lotus in a muddy pond. Under the creation of the two gods, endless existences were created and formed a grand world.

One sword creating one world — this was one of Li Qiye's Trinity Swords, the Mortal Sword.

Once this world — that was formed from the sword — lined up with the Thousand Hands' Nine Worlds, they became a perfect and complete ten worlds. Under the ten worlds, all became insignificant as the ten worlds surrounded the offensive path of Zu Huangwu and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan.

“Dual Imperial Summon!” Li Qiye's attack shocked Zu Huangwu and the Heavenly Prince, so both of them screamed out as they exerted the maximum power their Secret Laws could unleash.

“Boom!” After a loud explosion, it was as if four Immortal Emperors had graced the world with their presence. Immortal Emperor Fu Ma and Immortal Emperor Yao Guang stood by Zu Huangwu's shoulders. Immortal Emperor Qing Xuan placed his hands on Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan's shoulders and used his invincible immortal power to protect him. As for Immortal Emperor San Dao, he personally wielded his divine saber to open the way for the prince.

Countless legs turned weak with the appearance of four Immortal Emperors. Royal Nobles and Enlightened Beings were shivering uncontrollably with a primal fear since the aura of the

Emperors suppressed their ability to breathe.

“How could there be Immortal Emperors here?” This scene was too shocking; the appearance of four Immortal Emperors frightened even devilish geniuses.

“No, they are only illusions created by the Secret Laws. They are not even Immortal Emperor wills.”

Although they were only illusions, their divine powers still exceeded the three thousand worlds and suppressed the six dao.

Li Qiye’s ten worlds could not suppress the four Immortal Emperors, but he gave a wide smile and declared: “Unfortunately, you all are mere illusions!”

“Clangg clankk!” In just a second, an extremely heavy lock made from refined sunfire fell onto Li Qiye’s body.

The moment this sunfire locked Li Qiye’s body, nine suns rose behind the nine worlds to his back; the sunlight illuminated the nine heavens and boiled the oceans.

“Rumble!”

The real sun in the sky poured down an endless stream of refined sunfire. This extremely refined sunfire could incinerate all things and scorch the earth.

The nine suns behind Li Qiye devoured this endless sunfire. The moment they absorbed enough, they started to float around Li Qiye's body.

Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law — a supreme technique that was considered to be one of the strongest offensive techniques, and its true potential was revealed in the hands of Li Qiye.

Seeing Li Qiye's momentum becoming more and more powerful, the Heavenly Prince and Zu Huangwu shouted: "Go!"

Their radiant Life Wheels and Longevity Treasures pushed their blood energies much higher as their arts became increasingly formidable.

"Boom!" The two of them rushed out of Li Qiye's ten worlds.

"You want to run? There is no door for you to escape from!" The hovering nine suns and nine worlds were parallel and intertwined together. The power of the nine worlds and the endlessly refined sunfire entered Li Qiye's body, causing his cultivation to soar.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" After three loud blasts, Li Qiye's cultivation went from Royal Noble to Enlightened Being, then Ancient Saint, and finally Heavenly Sovereign. At this moment, a divine ring only found around Heavenly Sovereigns appeared around Li Qiye's body.

The Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law caused Li Qiye to temporarily enter the Heavenly Sovereign realm.

Li Qiye slashed down his long sword like a descending meteor — an emotionless sword with unsparing murderous intent. One of the Trinity Swords, the Heavenly Sword. This unsympathetic sword pierced straight towards the Heavenly Prince.

Then, the hymn of a saber filled the sky as a saber slashed horizontally. This saber slash gave birth to eight intents, and the eight intents turned into one dao, and one dao turned into eight dao that all appeared at the same time. Heaven, earth, True Gods, all existences... Everything appeared in this single blade.

The Heaven Traversing Eight Saber was given to Chen Baojiao by Li Qiye. However, she had questions for him before, so he also conveniently practiced it.

Rumor has it that the [Martial Ancestor](#) created the Heaven Traversing Eight Saber technique, an unbeatable saber technique from the Martial Ancestor's era. However, the truth was that it had a different origin; it shared the same origin as the Tyrannical Immortal Saber.

Clarification, Martial Ancestor is also the Martial God back in the burial ground, one of the two people swindled by Li Qiye.

“Kengggg—” The Heaven Traversing Eight Saber and the Trinity Sword sliced down together. Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan used the protection of the two Immortal Emperors and brought forth his strongest blade technique to stop Li Qiye's supreme blow.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye used his Thousand Hands to pull the Nine Words True Bow.

“Buzzz!” An arrow with the word “fighter” shot out. This arrow was a bow of the heaven and earth, and it carried the heavenly dao alongside its trajectory. Universal Laws began to form in front of the arrow tip — [this arrow was surely unblockable](#).

The last arrow was the word soldier, and fighter is the next word.

Li Qiye spread out a different palm and small green grass quickly grew from his palm all the way up to the sky. These leaves quickly thrived into giant stars that were capable of shouldering the firmament, and they finally turned into a sword that slashed horizontally forward. Countless stars from the sky fell down as this severing sword headed straight for Zu Huangwu.

Grass Sword Attacking Immortal Law — this technique came from Immortal Dao City and was traded inside the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground. Xu Pei had it and had studied it with Li Qiye as he taught her its mysteries.

Today, this art was performed by Li Qiye. One grass sword capable of annihilating the stars and the sky — extremely devastating.

The word “fighter” traveled in the front while the grass sword followed at the back. Both were aimed at Zu Huangwu.

Zu Huangwu didn't dare to be careless; he used his dual rods to protect his face. Two Immortal Emperors — like an impenetrable fortress — blocked the world-destroying grass sword and the “fighter” arrow.

Everyone was sent into a daze as they watched this spectacle. Li Qiye, with his Thousand Hands, were able to display many amazing skills while still maintaining their power — this was simply too hard to believe.

However, they were also impressed by the dual emperor arts of Zu Huangwu and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan. Even under the crackdown of Li Qiye's multiple great arts, those two were still able to hold on. If it was someone else, they surely would have been killed already.

“Rumble!” In a short period of time, both sides recklessly competed in might. The Heavenly Prince, with his two Immortal Emperors' protection, used the best saber skill with his divine saber to stop the Trinity Sword and Heaven Traversing Eight Saber. Zu Huangwu swung his dual rods while his two emperors sealed Yin and Yang like a fortress to stop the grass sword and the “fighter” arrow.

One versus two! Li Qiye used the Daylight Sky Immortal Secret and the Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law to repress his two opponents. They were not easy foes with their dual emperor arts. Although Li Qiye's offense was fierce, Zu Huangwu and the Heavenly Prince fought on. They were in a stalemate, and no side managed to take it a step further.

“Ommmm—” However, at this moment, an unbelievable thing happened. Li Qiye’s Inner Physique suddenly moved. Amongst all the explosions and dazzling lights, the Inner Physique left his body and suddenly flashed.

“Boom, boom!” The horizon shook twice. The Inner Physique, with its ultimate speed, bumped against the air and unleashed two instantaneous blows.

“Ahh—” Miserable screams resounded as Zu Huangwu and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan were slammed away. A terrifying bloody hole appeared on their chests.

The two of them didn’t expect that at the most crucial moment, Li Qiye’s Inner Physique would activate and use an invincible momentum to shatter their defenses. Their dual emperor arts were occupied by Li Qiye’s four supreme arts, so his Inner Physique was free to pierce through their chests.

Since their chest cavities were penetrated, the two of them retreated while their blood crazily spurted about.

“This... This is too scary!” Seeing this scene, countless people were shivering in fear. Li Qiye was originally fighting against the two strong geniuses in a stalemate, but at the most opportune moment, his Inner Physique managed to break through.

“An Immortal Physique is too formidable.” A pale, old royal lord murmured: “A person with an Immortal Physique, along with several supreme arts, is too frightening. Even dual emperor arts

geniuses are still at a disadvantage!”

Chapter 325: Emperor Weapons Appearing

The two flew in the sky while their blood dyed the blue sky. All the spectators were quite shocked and speechless, including devilish geniuses and previous generation experts.

These two were the contemporary heaven's proud sons. Coming from Ancient Kingdoms with dual emperor arts, countless people thought very highly of them. Some even thought that they could open their own heavenly dao to eventually aspire for the Heaven's Will! But today, their combined efforts were still no match for this boy.

“Good, good strike!” The applause of the Grand Era students erupted like a raging geyser. At this moment, they felt quite proud.

Zu Huangwu and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan were amongst the strongest in the Sacred Era Hall; even other devilish geniuses would feel pressured when in their presence. But today, both of them were constantly being suppressed by Li Qiye. This was a great honor and glory for the Grand Era Hall!

“Hoh!” They exhaled. Even though Zu Huangwu and the Heavenly Prince suffered a severe blow, they quickly soared back in a flash. With a sizzling sound, their pierced chests started to recover at an unbelievable speed. In the blink of an eye, the hole in their chests disappeared. If it wasn't for the tattered and bloody spots on their robes, no one would believe that their chests were completely penetrated just a moment ago.

“Truly dual emperor arts wielders, it is like they are unkillable!” Spectators took a deep breath after seeing this scene.

Once a cultivator reached the Heaven’s Primal realm, they could refine their True Fates into a Heaven’s Will Primal Soul, allowing their True Fates to escape from their bodies. This way, even if their bodies get destroyed, they could still build a new one.

However, the actual application of this was very difficult. Royal Nobles and Ancient Saints would have a hard time repairing their destroyed bodies. This was even truer for Zu Huangwu and the Heavenly Prince since their chests were pierced by an Inner Physique.

This could be considered a mortal wound since the divine power of an Immortal Physique would leave behind permanent damage to the body.

Yet, the penetrated chests of these two were able to completely heal as if they were never hurt in the first place. If it was someone else who was wounded by an Immortal Physique, then not only would their body be hurt, their True Fate would also not remain unscathed.

“Everything ends now!” At this point, Zu Huangwu crazily cried out like a furious dragon. This battle was extremely shameful to both of them. They were the heaven’s proud sons, the highest existences amongst geniuses. Today, despite their joint efforts, they were still trampled by Li Qiye, so what face was left for them? There would be no place in this world for them to stand unless they killed Li Qiye.

“Rumble!” At this moment, the nine heavens and ten earths shook as all existences prostrated themselves on the ground. Countless experts were suppressed, and even Ancient Saints couldn’t stand straight.

“An Emperor’s Weapon!” An Ancient Saint that had lived for more than ten thousand years exclaimed with a horrified and pale expression. Royal Nobles and Named Heroes soon bowed on the ground due to the invincible emperor’s aura.

Zu Huangwu and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan both took out Immortal Emperor Life Treasures. Zu Huangwu had a battle rod that was capable of sweeping through everything in this world. The moment he swung it, the cry of a Black Tortoise resounded like a divine beast. The battle rod turned into a Black Tortoise, and then it seemed as if Immortal Emperor Fu Ma was sitting on top of this tortoise to suppress all gods and demon kings in this world.

Black Tortoise Rod — this was the Life Treasure left behind by Immortal Emperor Fu Ma for the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom. Rumor has it that he went into an immortal ground and slayed a divine beast, the Black Tortoise. Then, he used its dao bone to craft this imperial rod.

Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan, on the other hand, took out a very familiar weapon that had once appeared in the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground, the Imperial Violet Hammer.

The appearance of the two Emperor Weapons brought

everything back to the primordial chaos.

“Open!” Li Qiye screamed and unleashed all of his supreme arts to their utmost limit. At this moment, Li Qiye’s Life Wheel exploded with an endless ocean of blood. There was a sanguine moon and a golden sun in the middle, spinning around like the [Taijitu](#).

Taijitu — Yin Yang circular symbol

The boundless divine blood inside the Yin Yang Sea of Blood poured into Li Qiye’s dao foundation, causing it to radiate with a blinding glow. A Kun Peng blotted out the sky as Li Qiye’s nine divine rings increased to thirty-six rings to block the unstoppable attack from the two Emperor Weapons.

“Boom!”

The heaven and earth shattered, the void was destroyed, and the stars started to fall. This one blow caused the Eastern Hundred Cities to tremble. Countless universal laws as gigantic as stars soared up from under the academy’s ground to prevent the earth from sinking due to this blow.

“Rumble!”

Despite Li Qiye’s heaven-defying abilities, all was meaningless in the face of this attack. The sword and saber’s brilliance was annihilated, his Thousand Hands were broken, the grass sword moldered, and the nine suns plunged down.

All became meaningless before this blow because they could not block an attack from Immortal Emperor Life Treasures.

“Bang!” Li Qiye’s body slammed into the earth, creating a huge pit that was stained with his own blood as cracks began to split from the epicenter.

The aura of the Immortal Emperors swept through the heaven and earth and suppressed all four directions as all the beings in the Eastern Hundred Cities became alarmed. At this very second, countless people from afar gazed towards the academy. Even the old undyings shivered in fear after they felt the supreme presence of Immortal Emperors.

“Are they attacking the Heavenly Dao Academy right now?” One old undying shivered at the thought of someone using an Emperor Weapon to attack the academy.

At this moment, the plains shattered and the earth became silent; everyone stood still in a daze.

“This is impossible! Impossible!” Chi Xiaodie became pale as her legs went weak. Everything happened way too fast; Zu Huangwu and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan suddenly attacked with Emperor Weapons. It was already too late before anyone could react.

The Grand Era students were exhausted. The aura of the emperors did not allow for them to stand straight. Many of them sat down on the ground while others lied flat.

It shocked them that Li Qiye, who was easily fending off those two, couldn't stop the unbeatable Emperor Weapons. Li Qiye was their pride, the symbol and star of the common cultivators. In the end, it was not his cultivation that lost to Zu Huangwu and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan. Instead, he was killed by Emperor Weapons.

“Hahahahaha! He was just an ant yet he still dared to challenge the Tiger's Howl School. What a foolish thing, an insignificant mayfly that tried to shake a giant tree!”

“Look, this is your hero, this is all that he could do.” A prince from a powerful country laughed and mocked the Grand Era students.

The Grand Era students could only glance at each other, holding onto their anger. Before the invincible aura of Emperor Weapons, all was powerless and they simply could not resist.

“It is all over!” Zu Huangwu said with a deep tone. Both Zu Huangwu and the Heavenly Prince heaved a sigh of relief. Li Qiye's existence caused them to feel a great amount of pressure and unease. But now, after killing him, they were finally able to relax with the weight off their backs.

“Over? This is only the beginning.” At a time when everyone thought the matter was settled, all of a sudden, a calm voice filled with an influential charm appeared.

“Rumble!” Li Qiye got up from the ground; he was covered in blood with his flesh torn apart. He was like a broken vase with cracks everywhere. It was as if his body would instantly shatter into small pieces from just a slight touch.

There was a terrifying crack on his head. However, he was still alive.

“Clank!” The Inner Physique in Li Qiye’s chest once again exuded an immortal radiance. Divine chains, that appeared to be like needles, started to sew together the cracks on his body. Eventually, after a ding sound, the giant lock made from refined flames once again covered Li Qiye’s entire body as these strings of universal laws wrapped around his wounds.

The Kun Peng inside his dao foundation spread its wings as the heavenly essence entered his body and treated his wounds. The ocean of blood in his Life Wheel poured Longevity Blood back inside as well to accelerate the healing process!

An immortal light that was connected to the Heaven’s Will descended from the sky, and it illuminated his entire body without any signs of dimming. The Daylight Sky Secret Law was able to communicate with the heavenly grand dao, and he used its power to heal his wounds.

“Aizz, although this physique is not as invincible as the Indestructible Diamond Physique, it can still endure this much. Healing one’s body is not something limited to people with dual emperor arts.” Li Qiye calmly spoke with confidence: “Unfortunately, your cultivations are too shallow. If you both

actually had the power of Heavenly Sovereigns or were able to use twenty percent of the Emperor Weapons, then it might have been possible to defeat me. Only ten percent of the weapons' power is not enough to kill me!”

“The Immortal Physique!” At this point, both Zu Huangwu and the Heavenly Prince lost their colors as they took a step back. With the Emperor Weapons, as long as they could unleash ten to twenty percent of its power, they could massacre all things! All Fate Laws, Longevity Laws, techniques... Everything became insignificant in the presence of Emperor Weapons.

Thousand Hands Against The Nine Worlds, Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law, Heaven Traversing Eight Saber... In the end, all of these arts could not stop an attack from the Emperor Weapons and were rendered into dust!

Chapter 326: Stealing Emperor Weapons

However, at the last minute, Li Qiye still managed to survive.

“The minor completion Immortal Physique!” At this time, no matter who they were, they could only mumble this in astonishment. The Immortal Physique had become a nightmare for all the spectators; it was truly the most dreadful technique.

“Without forming one’s own heavenly dao, who in the younger generation could compete against his minor completion Immortal Physique?” Even royal lords and sect masters from the great powers were astounded. Today, they all finally learned just how terrifying an Immortal Physique was.

Until now, the world had always preached the horrifying properties of Immortal Physiques, but very few people saw it with their own eyes. Today, everyone personally spectated its horrifying nature!

“Yes! Come on, Brother Li! Defeat them! Tonight, all the girls will warm your bed!” At this moment, an unknown student from the Grand Era Hall loudly shouted.

“Yes! This is my Brother Li!” Suddenly, the Grand Era students erupted with applause. They came from humble origins and since they were also part of the Grand Era Hall, Li Qiye’s time of honor was also theirs, and same with his moments of disgrace!

“Yeah! Brother Li, defeat them! Then, you can pick any sister in

the academy tonight. No, you can pick eight or ten of them!” The Grand Era students were roaring with cheers.

Meanwhile, those from the Sacred Era Hall and Zenith Era Hall were silent, especially the Zenith Era students from the great powers who were just shouting at the top of their lungs. Those who showed great arrogance were now as pale as paper.

After suppressing the Zenith Era students’ smugness, the Grand Era students finally heaved a sigh of relief and let go of the exasperation in their hearts.

“It’s great that he is okay, truly wonderful...” Chi Xiaodie cried from happiness as her eyes were filled with tears.

The group of Chi Xiaodao was also at ease. Li Qiye actually managed to perform a miracle and survived the attack of two Emperor Weapons.

“Even a minor completion Immortal Physique is destined to perish today!” Zu Huangwu took a deep breath and solemnly declared.

“Even a great divine immortal would not be able to save you today!” Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan added with a cold intonation.

At this point, the two — once again — took out their Emperor Weapons with a serious expression. Once basked in the emperor’s aura, they became invincible gods.

“Oh mother, they are about to attack with Emperor Weapons again, run!” A great character from a powerful country realized that both sides were about to go at it again, so he suddenly had a bad feeling and left with his disciples.

Everyone understood that both sides were about to unleash their killing moves. Everyone was afraid of the two Emperor Weapons, so in just a moment, countless people escaped from the battleground and the academy to watch the fight from afar in order to avoid becoming collateral damage from the sky-shattering battle.

“Let us finish this!” Zu Huangwu and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan roared with determination. Their Life Wheels rose as their Emperor Weapons exuded a blinding brilliance. The Black Tortoise Rod unleashed a supreme and sacred Black Tortoise. It proudly stood on top of the earth; a beast that had once suppressed the devils and gods!

The Imperial Violet Hammer’s purple energy filled the sky as runes began to move to form a sacred scripture. The immortal hymns opened an entrance to an immortal world, and it was about to use the power of this world to destroy its enemy.

At this moment, the two weapons frantically sucked on the blood energy from Zu Huangwu and the Heavenly Prince. They turned pale and felt their strength being sapped from them.

Immortal Emperor Life Treasures were much more powerful

than Emperor Possessions. Life Treasures were also called Emperor Weapons. Although they were not as powerful as True Treasures, but outside of True Treasures, there was nothing else in this world more powerful than them.

Both Life Treasures and True Treasures were everlasting; they could be used and passed down for many generations. However, controlling a Life Treasure was not an easy matter. In order to unleash a strike with Emperor Power, one must expend a great amount of blood energy, so ordinary people couldn't control Immortal Emperor Life Treasures.

“This ends now!” Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan screamed. They even spewed out their most valuable Longevity Blood without a care in order to channel the most powerful strike from their weapons.

“Boom!” A blow descended, one that was much more powerful than the earlier attack. Countless universal laws rushed up from the academy's ground, but they were destroyed by this attack as this piece of earth was completely annihilated!

Countless people started to quiver in the Eastern Hundred Cities.

“This... Are they trying to sink the academy?” An old undying stared at the academy from afar and murmured.

Things began to quiet down on the battlefield, but all the spectators who were watching from the horizon were still holding onto their breaths. Their eyes opened wide in disbelief since they

could no longer trust the scene displayed before them.

Eventually, a person rubbed his eyes and incredulously murmured: “This is... Impossible!”

At this moment, everyone witnessed an incredible sight. The two Emperor Weapons’ descent had been stopped. Li Qiye was holding a stone box; once he opened this box, an immortal light filled the sky, and it stopped the Imperial Violet Hammer and the Black Tortoise Rod.

This stone box was the great treasure of the Middle Continent Ancient Kingdom, a supreme treasure that he traded for and obtained from the hands of Princess Zhong Zhou.

Even Zu Huangwu and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan greatly changed their expressions. Two Emperor Weapons were stopped completely; what kind of treasure was this!?

“My turn!” Li Qiye loudly laughed and said: “Just like you said, it is time for this to end.”

A treasure then flew out from the stone box.

It was a mirror. It was not bronze nor gold, not silver nor steel; the material was unknown. One half Yin and one half Yang, and this Yin and Yang combined together into two Yin Yang Fish that were swimming around nonstop. It was an immortal light that was shot from these fishes’ eyes that stopped the two Emperor

Weapons.

“Go!” Li Qiye was not conservative with his Longevity Blood as he spewed it into the mirror.

“Omm—” The Yin Yang Fish flew out from the mirror with an aura capable of sweeping through the heaven and earth.

“Boom!” A deafening explosion occurred. Zu Huangwu and the Heavenly Prince, while wielding their Emperor Weapons, were struck flying away as their bones shattered. Both of them sprayed out a mouthful of blood.

“Ommm—” Another unbelievable thing happened! The Yin Yang Fish turned into a Yin Yang whirlpool and sucked up the Imperial Violet Hammer and the Black Tortoise Rod.

In an instant, the two treasures fell into Li Qiye’s hands, changing owners.

In the deepest darkness in the sky, an old undying exclaimed in disbelief: “Impossible! This... this... is a treasure that had been lost for millions of years! How could it be in the hand of this Little Demon?”

“The Yin Yang Refining Immortal Mirror! The bulwark treasure of the Middle Continent Ancient Kingdom!” Even some old undyings who had always been hiding in the darkness took a deep breath and said in amazement.

Today, there were not only old undyings from the alliance who wanted to seize the academy, there were also a few undyings hiding outside just to spectate.

To them, Zu Huangwu and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan taking out Emperor Weapons was nothing surprising because they had seen many storms and waves before. However, when Li Qiye took out the Yin Yang Refining Immortal Mirror, they were met with shock!

This mirror had an extremely mysterious origin, and no one knew the exact details. It was the bulwark treasure of the Middle Continent Ancient Kingdom — one of the strongest Ancient Kingdoms during the Desolace Expansion Era!

There was a saying during this era: If there were immortals in the heavens, then the mirror shall refine them. So one could already imagine how frightening this mirror was.

Unfortunately, during the era of Immortal Emperor [Tian Tu](#), he destroyed the Middle Continent Ancient Kingdom. Ever since then, the mirror was lost. Immortal Emperor Tian Tu himself had always been searching for this mirror during his era.

Tian Tu = Heaven Massacre, a very cool title

“Return!” Seeing Li Qiye snatch away the two Emperor Weapons, the gravely wounded Zu Huangwu and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan were horrified. They then spouted out mantras in order to call them back.

They used a supreme chant in order to summon the Immortal Emperor Life Treasures in order to seize them back.

“Ommmm—” The hammer and rod were vibrating as they struggled to fly out from Li Qiye’s hands. Li Qiye’s expression sank as he used a great technique to suppress the two Emperor Weapons as the Yin Yang Refining Immortal Mirror floated above his head.

“Poof!” The Yin Yang Fishes’ eyes shot out immortal lights, one Yin and one Yang, into the two weapons and suddenly locked them. Zu Huangwu and the Heavenly Prince couldn’t summon the weapons back because their treasures were completely sealed.

“Now that they have fallen into my hands, don’t even think about resummoning them.” Li Qiye slowly spoke after he finished suppressing the two weapons.

Zu Huangwu and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan were both furious and aghast. They couldn’t believe that Li Qiye’s mirror could suppress Immortal Emperor Life Treasures. Unless it was an Immortal Emperor True Treasure, nothing else in this world could suppress Immortal Emperor Life Treasures. Could it be that Li Qiye’s mirror was comparable to an Immortal Emperor True Treasure?

“Even if you took them, it will only be temporary. Emperor Weapons have Emperor Locks; even if the Imperial Violet Hammer is in your grasp, you are still unable to use it!”

Every Emperor Weapon had an Emperor Lock. This meant that the weapon was tied down to the Immortal Emperor's bloodline — their descendants. Outside of the Emperor's offspring or inheritor, no one else could use the weapon even if they had it in their grasp unless they had a heaven-defying method of bypassing the Emperor Lock, or if this Emperor's heritage was destroyed. Otherwise, they were nothing more than scrap metal in the hands of outsiders.

“An Emperor Lock cannot cause trouble for me!” Li Qiye revealed a cheerful smile and said. All of a sudden, he solemnly took out a bottle, then he dripped two drops of Longevity Blood onto the hammer and rod.

“Snap!” At this moment, everyone heard the opening of a lock. The Immortal Emperor Universal Laws that were used to lock the weapons were suddenly released.

The two Emperor Weapons emitted a bright light in Li Qiye's hands as their Emperor Power became even more powerful!

Chapter 327: Great Calamity

“Dummm—” At this time, the Imperial Violet Hammer and the Black Tortoise Rod rang in resonance in Li Qiye’s hands. Their Emperor Power surged higher and higher; they were even more powerful than when Zu Huangwu and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan poured in their Longevity Blood.

“Preposterous!” Seeing this scene, Zu Huangwu and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan became frightened and shouted.

“Not good!” An old undying hiding in the darkness in the sky lost his colors and exclaimed.

The group of undyings was alarmed when the two Emperor Weapons fell into Li Qiye’s hands. Initially, the Emperor Locks would have allowed for them to take the weapons back from Li Qiye whenever they wished. However, the situation had changed; Li Qiye was able to unlock the seals. This meant that the connection between the weapons and the emperors’ descendants and lineages was severed!

An Emperor Lock served to tie the weapons to their respective lineages. As long as the lineages continued to exist, then no matter where the weapons went, there was a chance for the lineages to get it back.

However, once the lock was released, this meant that from then on, the weapon belonged to someone else, and the lineages and descendants were no longer able to control them.

The evacuees from the academy, who were spectating from a far away location, exclaimed in shock: “Impossible!”

Even a Virtuous Paragon would not be able to open an Emperor Lock, let alone a junior like Li Qiye using only his Longevity Blood. This was simply a fantasy — an impossible thing.

However, this impossible thing happened right before everyone’s eyes. Li Qiye used two drops of Longevity Blood to open two Emperor Locks and easily took over the Imperial Violet Hammer and the Black Tortoise Rod.

Amidst the crowd’s astonishment and horror, they didn’t know that there was something hidden in the two drops of Longevity Blood. The two drops appeared to just be Li Qiye’s blood, but a bit before he took action, he used a sliver of Myriad Star Water and mixed it with his blood. It was just a little amount, not even a drop.

However, a single drop of Myriad Star Water was a thing that even Immortal Emperors craved, thus it was not a difficult matter for it to unlock the seals when combined with Li Qiye’s two drops of Longevity Blood. The result flabbergasted everyone present.

“Like you said, it is time to end this!” Li Qiye pointed his unsealed weapons towards Zu Huangwu and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan.

Zu Huangwu and the Heavenly Prince recovered from their daze and quickly turned around to run in horror after seeing Li Qiye’s

pose.

“Boom!” A vast amount of Emperor Power from the two weapons slashed down. Zu Huangwu and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan used all of their merit laws and treasures, but they couldn’t stop the onslaught.

“Junior, you dare!?” At this moment, an enraged roar descended from the sky. A monstrous hand reached down, giving shivers to all the spectating cultivators; they felt like they were ants under its might. One could only imagine how frightening and powerful this hand’s owner must be.

“Boom!” This monstrous hand that slammed down could not reach the academy because multiple defensive layers rose to stop this hand in the sky.

“Ahh!” Miserable screams suddenly bellowed. They were from Zu Huangwu and the Heavenly Prince. They were very unwilling to accept their fate of being rendered into ashes by the Emperor Weapons since they had no chance of blocking this attack.

This result was outside of everyone’s predictions. Zu Huangwu and Qing Xuan were proud geniuses of this generation with dual emperor arts, but they actually died to their own weapons.

“Rumble!” The heaven and earth shook, followed by a collapsing sound. The academy’s vast territory started to crack as the mountains and rivers began to split apart. The divine halls and ancient temples began to fall. In just a split second, it was as if a

cataclysm had befallen this place.

“Is this due to the attack from the Emperor Weapons?” The spectators, who were perplexed due to the deaths of Zu Huangwu and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan, suddenly screamed in fear.

“No, the academy’s catastrophe is approaching. Everything finally split apart.”

“It is time!” In the deepest and darkest part of the horizon, an ancient and cold voice declared.

“Boom!” The sky suddenly split apart as an invincible aura approached. It was as if True Gods were tearing the firmaments apart in order to descend to the mortal world — to put an end to the academy.

“Your Heavenly Dao Academy ignored the students, allowing them to kill and steal the Immortal Emperor Life Treasures of others — what is this offense?” An ancient and authoritative voice came from the sky.

The cultivators who escaped outside of the academy heard the thumping of their hearts. Many older cultivators glanced at each other and knew that this declaration was only an excuse. The catastrophe has arrived, and many people were finally tempted to maneuver in order to seize the academy.

Having heard this, many Grand Era students felt indignant.

Everyone saw — with their own eyes — that Zu Huangwu and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan wanted to kill Li Qiye, but this character in the sky was now twisting black and white!

“Gentlemen and Fellow Daoists, please go back to where you came from.” At this point, the Sacred Era Hall Master appeared and said in a serious manner: “The academy will handle its own matters.”

“Handle? This is your way of handling things?” The voice from the sky rang again: “If your academy does not give an acceptable explanation today, then this matter will not be waived!”

“If Fellow Daoists do not leave, then don’t blame our academy for raising our blades!” The Sacred Era Hall Master gravely replied.

In the Eastern Hundred Cities, the academy’s status was no less than that of the Eternal River School. It had surpassed countless winds and waves; since when had it ever been threatened by others?

“So your Heavenly Dao Academy has indeed succumbed to the evil path.” An emotionless and vindictive voice spoke: “Today, we will erase this evil for the Eastern Hundred Cities!”

“Boom!” At this moment, the sky was torn apart. A divine altar appeared above the Heavenly Dao Academy. It was extremely mystical and blocked even the heavenly divination. Even the strongest experts who opened their heavenly eyes could only faintly see people standing above the altar, and it was not just one

person. The most terrifying thing was that they were all wielding invincible weapons with the most murderous kind of air.

“Emperor Weapons!” Even though the divine altar eluded the heaven’s eyes, they couldn’t completely hide their auras when all the old powerful undyings held invincible weapons.

“No, there are not only Emperor Weapons but also Immortal Emperor True Treasures!” The escapees turned pale as they all fled as far away as possible from this battlefield.

“Rumble!!” The divine altar unleashed an endless amount of sacred aura like the waves from the stomp of an Immortal Emperor.

“Slam! Slam! Boom!” The defensive layers of the academy could not stop the sacred power from the divine altar and started to collapse.

At this minute, even those far away were suppressed by the altar’s invincible aura. Ancient Saints, Heavenly Sovereigns, and even Heavenly Kings were oppressed down to the ground for this unrivaled presence was unstoppable. Its power was explosive like the return of an Immortal Emperor or a True God. The academy’s defensive layers that had withstood numerous attacks in the past shattered like pieces of paper.

“Boom!” In the end, one last attack fiercely slammed into the academy’s ground. One hundred thousand miles were instantly annihilated. Even countless gigantic universal laws and locks from

the ground beneath the academy were destroyed by this unbeatable attack.

These attacks not only rendered the academy helpless, but even the entire Eastern Hundred Cities were shaken. Under this peerless offense, the Eastern Hundred Cities was like a tiny boat amidst a torrential storm and could capsize at any second!

Today, countless existences cowered in fear and prostrated on the ground. Several Immortal Emperor Life Treasures flew out, and not just one Immortal Emperor True Treasure was summoned. This was a sign of the destruction of the heaven and earth.

“Is this the end of the Heavenly Dao Academy?” An undying in the Eastern Hundred Cities who was reluctant to enter these muddy waters exclaimed in horror with his eyes wide open.

“Not just one Life Treasure, and not just one True Treasure!” Seeing this scene, many cultivators that had pulled out of the academy were frightened into a stupor.

This was too horrifying; one Life Treasure was already powerful enough, but True Treasures were even more terrorizing. This was a fate weapon capable of exerting an Immortal Emperor’s battle prowess.

However, these weapons had always been the sect-protecting treasures of Immortal Emperor lineages; they would not be easily summoned. Today, there was more than one here, clearly indicating that someone wanted to destroy the academy!

“Ommm—” A door opened on the altar that was floating in the sky as shadows jumped down into the academy. These shadows hid from the [heaven’s divination](#) so no one could see their true appearances nor backgrounds.

I used heaven’s divination a couple of times in this chapter. Basically, fortunetellers or prophets are able to see the future or see through many things using divination by reading the heavens/sky/stars. However, the altar blocked all of that.

When they descended to the ground, they immediately ran to the deepest corners of the academy where the greatest amount of treasures and manuals were hidden.

“Defend!” The elders, high elders, and the hall masters that had been keeping silent suddenly appeared to protect the divine halls of the academy’s ancestral ground.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” Explosions came in waves as the halls that contained the most precious manuals and treasures of the academy erected their own defensive lines and universal laws to seal the sky.

Chapter 328: Blood Stains The Academy

“Kill!” Many elders, protectors, and high elders began to fight against the shadows from the sky in order to protect the academy’s treasures!

In just an instant, blood splashed in the air along with shrill screams. Treasures flew around in the air to slay their enemies; blood stained the ground red as corpses fell from the sky.

“It’s the same as with the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect!” Seeing this scene, the escaping cultivators quietly whispered.

In the past, when the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect was defeated by the Heavenly God Sect, outside of the rumors of its own decline, there were signs that other Immortal Emperor lineages had a hand in this matter.

Rumor has it that at that time, someone covered the heaven’s divination so no one knew which Immortal Emperor lineages took part in the conquest of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.

“I’m afraid the academy will repeat the tragedy that the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect experienced!” Seeing this scene, someone couldn’t help but lament with a sigh. Some people graduated from the academy, but they couldn’t do anything in this situation. Against the suppression of several Immortal Emperor Life Treasures and more than one True Treasure, and not to mention the numerous old undyings hiding in the shadows, even if a Heavenly King were to rush in, it would be equivalent to suicide.

“Stop struggling with your last breath!” An ancient voice came from the divine altar. Suddenly, an Emperor Light slashed down and destroyed the defense of one of the divine halls.

“Boom!” Dozens of protectors and even the Grand Era Hall Master, who were protecting the divine hall, died on the spot.

“Hall Master!” Seeing as how the hall master was instantly killed, many Grand Era students cried out with grief and hatred.

The Grand Era Hall Master was very friendly; he taught the dao and dispelled all of their questions, but today, he died in the hands of the enemy.

Some students hated themselves for not being able to pounce forward to exact their vengeance. Under the suppression of the floating divine altar, those with a weak cultivation like them could not even stand up. They were completely immobilized by its invincible aura.

“Boom!” The divine altar slashed down with another supreme blow to a sacred peak, revealing an old temple.

“The Ancient Desolate Temple! It truly is here!” Seeing this old temple, a gigantic hand reached out from the divine altar, wanting to grab it.

The divine altar consisted of more than just one Life and True

Treasure, and it was personally controlled by a group of undyings. Another supreme slash soared out from the altar towards the academy's peak.

Inside this peak, a tiger that towered more than one hundred meters jumped out; it was a beast protector tasked to guard the academy's treasures.

“Graooo!” This gigantic tiger jumped out with a roar as it pounced towards the divine altar. However, the blow from the altar came down and immediately killed the tiger after it let out a miserable scream.

The crack in the peak revealed a mine that exuded blinding divine lights. This was a divine steel ore — extremely precious. It could even be considered priceless!

“Cloud Immortal Steel, take all of it!” The command came from the altar. Then, more shadows jumped down from the sky to rush to the ore in order to steal the items.

“Boom!” A True Treasure attacked a huge river. A Flood Dragon rushed up, but it was still killed. This huge river was split apart, and inside was an ancient sacred monolith.

“I’ll fight till my last breath!” The elders and protectors from the academy defended their ancestral ground with determination, but they still could not stop the altar from above. Who knew how many old undyings — with their Emperor Weapons — were inside? At this moment, the academy could not hold back the enemy’s

offense.

In a short period of time, the academy's force kept on retreating deeper and deeper inside. The enemy, with their divine altar opening the way, had many shadows running out to seize treasures.

“Don't go too far!” While the elders of the academy were retreating, a roar emanated from the deepest part of the academy.

An old man trod on the air as his body was surrounded by lightning. Thunderous crackles appeared as these lightning bolts intertwined together; it was as if he was the God of Thunder.

The cultivators who stood outside, with hearts that yearned to help the academy but were powerless, became ecstatic when they saw this old man.

“Ancestor [Lei](#)!”

Lei means thunder, surprise

A cultivator couldn't help but happily murmur after they saw this old man: “Ancestor Lei and Immortal Emperor Ta Kong were from the same generation. Maybe the academy can still be saved!”

“Kill!” Ancestor Lei appeared and opened a realm of lightning; countless lightning bolts struck down towards the divine altar.

“Old Man Lei, you are not enough!” The divine altar exuded three waves of invincible Emperor Power. No one knew the origin of these three Immortal Emperor Life Treasures, and no one knew which old undyings were controlling them.

“Boom!” The three invincible waves annihilated the realm of lightning, and Ancestor Lei spewed out blood as he was knocked back into the academy’s depths.

“This land should change owners. Your Heavenly Dao Academy has occupied this land for too long. This Heavenly Ancestral Vein no longer belongs to your academy!” A domineering and vicious voice came from the divine altar.

No one knew who this was because the divine altar hid all the heaven’s divination.

“The academy is done for!” A few cultivators who came from the academy couldn’t help but turn deathly pale.

Outside of the academy, eyes were rolling with varying intents. Before, most of the students from the five great halls had left the academy. Some of them were flashing with anger while others were deep in thought; there were all kinds of different feelings.

When the academy’s ground fissured, even the Grand Era students who were staying behind had to evacuate; only Li Qiye was left. Under his order, the group of Chi Xiaodie quickly left; only Sikong Toutian and Little Autumn remained by his side.

The truth was that even if Li Qiye wanted to leave the academy, his enemies would not let him. Many indiscernible shadows dressed in black left the altar and surrounded Li Qiye.

“Kill them!” Li Qiye, Sikong Toutian, and Little Autumn boldly met them. With the two Emperor Weapons in his hands, Li Qiye was like a furious Fiendgod. The sweeping of these Life Treasures signaled the start of a downpour of blood.

“Oh grandma, it feels so good to kill!” Little Autumn loudly cried. Its mud cannon opened, and it had the Fragmented Realm Spatial Disk on its body. This disk greatly increased the power of the cannon. It shelled out a shot and a group of black-clad men disappeared.

Sikong Toutian was also quite amazing. His wooden puppets crazily rushed into the group of enemies without any fear.

While the trio was massacring indiscriminately, the divine altar shot out many invincible Emperor Weapons that could cross time itself and annihilated all things. No one could stop its advance, and a voice came from above: “Junior, don’t be arrogant!”

“Boom!” A deafening explosion appeared. Li Qiye used his two Emperor Weapons to block the strike, but he was still blown away while spraying out blood.

“An Immortal Emperor Life Treasure!” Li Qiye’s eyes narrowed as he gazed towards the altar, slowly uttering these words.

“Junior, surrender the Emperor Weapons and all of your techniques, including the Immortal Physique Law. Only then shall your life be spared!” A voice descended from the altar.

“Go!” Li Qiye called out the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot and escaped with Little Autumn and Sikong Toutian.

“There is no place for you to hide even at the ends of the earth!” A chill-inducing voice came from the altar. Then, an invincible Immortal Emperor Life Treasure flew forward with an unstoppable momentum.

“Activate!” Li Qiye screamed. The two Emperor Weapons blocked the front of Li Qiye to ward off the Life Treasure, but they couldn’t stop him from spurting out even more blood.

“Senior Li!” The Grand Era students who already withdrew couldn’t help but gasp and scream after seeing this scene. The more capable ones wanted to rush up to help, but the academy was already sealed by the divine altar — outsiders could not enter.

“Junior, be smart. It is not too late to surrender. Otherwise, you will suffer a fate worse than death!” The voice from the altar emanated across the entire academy. The opponent did not wish to instantly kill Li Qiye since they desired his secret techniques.

No one knew how many Life and True Treasures there were. Outside of the one that suppressed Li Qiye, another one swept across the academy and pushed towards the deepest part of its ancestral ground.

Li Qiye wielded his Emperor Weapons and activated his techniques to fight while retreating at the same time. In just the blink of an eye, Li Qiye retreated to the academy's entrance where the stone tablet that was engraved with the names of countless wise sages was located.

This was the stone tablet that symbolized the academy's glory. All the powerful existences who graduated from the academy left their names on this tablet. Immortal Emperor Ta Kong, Immortal Emperor Hao Hai, the Martial God, Lion Monarch Ba Xian...

Li Qiye fled to this tablet and then suddenly stopped. Although he was bloody, his spirit remained radiant with high hopes!

After seeing the divine altar reaching the deepest part of the academy, Li Qiye smirked and slowly said: "Old Farts, it is time for me to massacre all of you!"

"Strong words. Junior, I shall ruin you first and then take your techniques!" Although the altar was very deep into the academy's ground, this distance to them was still within reach!

"It is time to close the gate to beat the dogs!" Li Qiye loudly screamed.

"Omm—" At this moment, waves of immortal light shot out from the academy's deepest area. Each of these immortal light streaks was like a divine sword that was capable of slaying the heavens itself! They were filled with murderous breath. The moment these

lights turned into swords, others felt that this was a grisly scene; it was as if these immortal swords had once drunk the blood of immortals.

“Ommm—” The hymn of these swords resounded to the nine heavens. In this second, a monstrous sword formation appeared inside the deepest area, and it sealed the ancestral ground’s core. Even the altar that was powerfully forcing its way in was trapped by this sword formation.

“The God Punishing Formation! You all still have this formation!?” An emotional cry came out from the altar.

Then, a different emotionless voice appeared as well: “Even the God Punishing Formation is not enough!”

“Boom!” One moment later, the seven Immortal Emperor Life Treasures and two True Treasures combined together into one unit in an instant.

Chapter 329: A Scheme To Bury All Enemies

Two True Treasures and seven Life Treasures... In a split moment, everyone knew exactly how many Emperor Weapons the enemies on the altar brought.

Once these weapons combined their power into one, countless strange images appeared in the sky. There was an Immortal Emperor punishing the heavens and True Gods breaking the universal laws, causing the heavens to fall...

The appearances of these images caused the Mortal Emperor World to tremble. Many old undyings opened their eyes inside their coffins; even the sealed ones were stirred awake.

“Is this the end of the Heavenly Dao Academy?” After sensing this invincible power, an old undying that had lived for many years couldn’t help but murmur.

Could the academy actually withstand such an attack? No matter how powerful it was, surely it would become ashes after this strike!

There were more than ten undyings with two True Treasures and seven Life Treasures — this was an unbeatable offense, so what could actually stop this?

“Clang clank clank...” The sword hymns resonated throughout the entire sky as the God Punishing Formation unleashed its maximum potential. One sword swept by and rendered countless stars into dust. The opening of this sword formation could even

refine the nine heavens and ten earths. Before this formation, any expert, no matter how powerful they were, would still be wiped out.

“Rumble!” The two sides collided as the Emperor Power tried to shake the sword formation that took the form of one sword. The towering sword began to dim down. Even though it was an incomparably powerful formation, it could not garner any advantage against the offense of so many Emperor Weapons.

“The Heavenly Dao Academy is not a place for all of you to trespass as you please!” While the divine altar side — with the Emperor Weapons — was winning, a loud cry came from the sky.

“Ommm—” Near the nine firmaments, everything suddenly turned red by the academy as if the heavens itself was being boiled. In the deepest part of the academy’s ancestral ground, an extremely gigantic whirlpool appeared and immediately incinerated the sky.

At this time, everyone clearly saw seven old men appear on the horizon. These old men were extremely withered and old; it was apparent with a single glance that they were ancestors who were sealed for many years. Their lifespan had already dried out, and they were on the verge of death. But even so, their remaining blood energy was still enough for them to traverse this world; they were able to chase after the mysterious underworld below and the jade heaven above. Each of these old men had the ability to catch the stars, refine the six dao, and rule over the eight desolaces.

The seven old men all held onto a gigantic cauldron that was

capable of refining the heaven and earth. The moment this cauldron opened its mouth, not to mention all existences, but even time and space were refined. Under the control of the seven ancestors, the cauldron emitted a boundless amount of divine power. Even True Gods would have to retreat against such might.

“Seven Ancient Ancestors, shouldn’t you all be trapped by the Realm God!?” Seeing these old men, a decrepit voice exclaimed from the altar.

“Refine!” However, the seven old men ignored this inquiry. The great cauldron poured down an endless stream of divine flames to refine the altar. These flames even suppressed the combined might of the Emperor Weapons.

“Clank!” Once the divine altar was suppressed, the God Punishing Formation’s sword light became brighter and more powerful, and it went on to counter attack the altar.

“Chaos Cauldron!” It was not just the mysterious opponents on the altar, even several old undyings who were hiding in the darkness to spectate were left aghast the moment they saw the cauldron that was controlled by the seven old men.

“Chaos Cauldron!” Many old undyings buried beneath the Eastern Hundred Cities woke up and escaped from their seal after feeling the divine power of the endless flames. One of them emotionally said: “Rumor has it that the academy had lost the Chaos Cauldron many generations ago.”

The Chaos Cauldron was the sect-protecting treasure of the academy, and its origin was very primitive and mysterious. Some guessed that it came from the Legendary Era and it held an unfathomable power. In the Mortal Emperor World, during the darkest and most arduous era, the Chaos Cauldron was the reason why the academy managed to persevere.

But later on, there were reports stating that the academy had lost the cauldron. Since then, it never appeared again and the world no longer witnessed its shadow.

Today, the Chaos Cauldron suddenly appeared once more. The undyings, whether they were participating in this battle or not, all felt an uneasy sensation.

“Seven Ancient Ancestors, this is a trap!” A spectating old undying coldly said.

The Heavenly Dao Academy had many older generations, like Ancestor Lei, someone who was an old undying of the same era as Immortal Emperor Ta Kong. However, existences like him were not the most frightening ancestors of the academy.

Legends say that the academy sealed seven extremely terrifying existences. Their lifespan had depleted and they could die at any moment; they were known as the Seven Ancient Ancestors.

Before the academy faces absolute destruction, they would not appear due to their depleted lifespan. It was very likely that they would meet their ends.

Not long ago, the old undyings in the anti-academy alliance had spied on the academy. They found that the academy was splitting apart because of the Realm God turning mad. In order to stabilize the Realm God, all seven Ancient Ancestors couldn't afford not to appear. However, not only did they fail, they also became trapped by the Realm God in a different dimension!

Because of this, the alliance then mustered up the courage to take action the moment the academy had finally split in order to destroy and steal the academy's resources.

However, after seeing the seven ancestors' appearance today, along with the long-lost Chaos Cauldron, even the most foolish person would understand that this was a trap planned by academy to bring in those with malice.

“Old Man Zhongli, you tricked us!?” The hoarse voice appeared once again from the divine altar, and it was angrily directed at Zhongli, one of the seven Ancient Ancestors.

“Go!!!” Another voice shouted. The divine altar was no longer dominant against the God Punishing Formation and the Chaos Cauldron. Because of the heaven's ancestral vein of the academy along with its extremely dense worldly essence fueling the God Punishing Formation and the cauldron, the divine altar was now at a disadvantage.

“Bang!” The seven Life Treasures and two True Treasures — with their combined power — no longer attacked the depths of the

academy; instead, they tried to escape. At this point, they ignored those who were dressed in black, the ones who were trapped in the sword formation.

“Boom!” Once the nine Emperor Weapons that were controlled by the old undyings wanted to escape, even the God Punishing Formation could not stop them — it was just a matter of time.

“Since you have arrived, don’t even think about leaving.” Seeing the divine altar breaking the formation to escape, Li Qiye’s words suddenly appeared.

“Pluff Pluff Pluff!” At this moment, an endless amount of sacred light covered the entire academy like a shell encompassing the world.

At this time, an unbelievable thing happened. Li Qiye carried a huge tablet behind him.

At the academy’s entrance, there was a huge stone tablet engraved with the names of many wise sages. Graduates from the academy, once renowned throughout the world would come back to leave behind their names. This stone tablet was the symbol of the academy’s glory!

Immortal Emperor Ta Kong, Immortal Emperor Hao Hai, the Martial God, Lion Monarch Ba Xian... All of these names reverberated throughout the world, and a few names were too ancient to even be traced.

For generations, many cultivators only knew that this stone tablet was a symbol of glory, but today, an extremely strange matter occurred.

The stone tablet that was carried on Li Qiye's back exuded an endless amount of sacred light that contained a marvelous holiness that repelled all laws. This sacred light then caged the academy.

However, this was not the most shocking and horrifying part. The ancient names on the tablet emerged one after another... and figures came out from these names.

Each of these figures stepped out with a proud presence that contained an eternity of invincibility. Everyone saw an illusion of a Heavenly Dragon, the Sea God, Immortal Emperor Ta Kong, and many others; they were now standing in the academy's sky. At this moment, these immemorial gods came back to life to protect the academy.

Once these figures stood in the academy's sky, its defensive line became firm. This defense was capable of blocking a myriad of heavenly armies and trapping all the demons and devils. No matter the type of offense, none would be able to pierce the defensive line created by these figures. This was an extremely ancient defense, one that was capable of stopping both external and internal attacks.

"Impossible!" Needless to say about the dazed outsiders, even the elders and protectors of the academy were dumbfounded. They never knew that this stone tablet had such an effect; until recently, they only thought that it was just a glorious symbol.

However, today, everyone realized that this tablet was not so simple. All of these invincible beings did not only leave behind their names, but also their marks and universal laws!

Chapter 330: Perimeter Of The Wise Sages

At this moment, countless people prostrated on the ground, including those who were not suppressed because they saw some of their ancestors amongst the figures! Seeing their shadows, they were lost in the glory of their ancestors!

Witnessing the figure with lion-like golden hair, the Lion's Roar Royal Lord, Chi Xiaodie and Chi Xiaodao, and all the other disciples from the Chi Clan and the Lion's Roar Gate prostrated on the ground as they emotionally cried out to their ancestor: "Great Ancestor!"

Seeing their brave and noble appearances, anyone could imagine how invincible and majestic they used to be when they traversed the world while wearing a proud smile! Tears came out as so many of the spectators were excited from reminiscing of the past.

"The perimeter of the Wise Sages will end everything!" Li Qiye carried the stone tablet while being surrounded by the sacred light. He then placed the tablet down and put his hands together to form a seal. Changing the heavens and moving the earth... Everything started to change.

"Boom!" These invincible figures moved their hands and shrouded the sky. Whatever Li Qiye's seal pointed at, these huge invincible hands followed and suppressed that direction.

"Open!" The old undyings on the divine altar roared. However, against these invincible hands, even when they sacrificed their

Longevity Blood, they couldn't open a path. These monstrous hands represented the invincible will of these existences. Since the start of time, how many invincible characters came from the academy?

“Boom!” The divine altar collapsed after a deafening explosion. The seven Life Treasures and two True Treasures showed up again, along with eleven old undyings.

They were connected together via the divine altar as it concentrated all of their blood energies to condense the unbeatable power of the nine Emperor Weapons. Now, the divine altar was broken, so the old undyings were no longer in unison.

“Boom!” The nine weapons, along with the eleven old undyings, were pushed back into the God Punishing Formation and the refinement of the Chaos Cauldron.

“No!!!” Unwilling screams resounded. Without the altar, they could no longer join together so the power of the nine weapons greatly decreased. The old undyings were trapped inside the formation that was fueled by the maximum power of the Emperor foundation beneath the academy. In the sky, the Chaos Cauldron was also refining while the oppressive palms from the wise sages continued their assault!

Even the weapons could not shield the old undyings any longer. In just a moment, they turned into a mist of blood all over the sky.

“Clank!” The emperor weapons also cried out since they suffered

a harsh attack as well.

Inside the formation, cauldron, and the Perimeter of the Wise Sages, Old Daoist Peng came out from nowhere.

“Come here my treasures!” He took out a magical pouch and shouted, intending to take away the seven Immortal Emperor Life Treasures.

“Lock!” Li Qiye also loudly uttered. The Yin Yang Refining Immortal Mirror floated above Li Qiye’s head while the Yin Yang Fish jumped around. Two immortal lights, one Yin and one Yang, suppressed the two Immortal Emperor True Treasures. Li Qiye also wanted to take in these two True Treasures.

True Treasures were many times stronger than Life Treasures for they were directly involved with one’s Fate and Life. Plus, these were Immortal Emperor True Treasures!

“Rumble!!” However, at this moment, the two True Treasures suddenly exploded like the awakening of Immortal Emperors. The two opened up the heaven and earth and tore the fabric of space itself.

“Omm—!” The two True Treasures carried along four Life Treasures and jumped through the void, disappearing in the blink of an eye.

Li Qiye wanted to control them, but it was too late. He could only

watch as the True Treasures escaped with four Life Treasures.

“Crash!” Old Daoist Peng was a lot luckier than Li Qiye; his magical pouch managed to grab three Immortal Emperor Life Treasures.

“This guy is too clever.” Li Qiye revealed a forced smile and said. He was too greedy; if he used the mirror on the Life Treasures, then he could have taken one or two of them. However, it was not possible for the True Treasures. True Treasures were the fate weapons of Immortal Emperors, so they were a hundred times more difficult to suppress.

Next, the God Punishing Formation disappeared, and the seven Ancient Ancestors also disappeared with the Chaos Cauldron. Li Qiye carried the stone tablet back to the academy’s entrance and then placed it down with a shout. The figures then disappeared back into the names engraved on the tablet.

At this moment, everyone was astounded. Who knew about the secret inside the tablet that contained the wills of these old invincible sages? Even the elders and protectors of the academy were astonished. They didn’t know the secret, but a student from the Grand Era Hall did, and he also used it to defeat the enemy.

“Perimeter of the Wise Sages!” Li Qiye touched the tablet and reminiscing of the dark ages. Countless great sects and countries of the human race were destroyed, and many people retreated back to the Heavenly Dao Academy. During that war, Li Qiye stood here, facing the legion of his enemy!

This was a battle that reversed the tide! In that era, Li Qiye stood right here and used the Perimeter of the Wise Sages to stop the furious attacks from the enemies. The tablet was painted with blood in that battle — some from the generals under Li Qiye, but there was also the blood from the Ancient Ming!

After so many years had passed, Li Qiye once again used the perimeter today. Although this battle was far less impressive than the cruel war in the past, it still reminded him of that dark era, causing his mood to plummet with sadness.

Seeing this tablet caused him to remember too many people that were lost inside his memories.

“Long live First Brother!” After a long time, everyone came down to the earth again. The Grand Era students excitedly surrounded and cheered Li Qiye on.

“Long live First Brother!” They then threw him really high into the air.

“Me too, me too, I am also a big contributor!” Little Autumn couldn’t handle being left out, so it rushed into the crowd and smilingly exclaimed.

The group of students also threw Little Autumn up high in jubilation.

Sikong Toutian, on the other hand, escaped right when the battle was concluded. His identity could not meet the light and he would rather not be recognized!

This post-battle joy infected all the Grand Era students as they were lost in the excitement.

Of course, some were not very happy, especially the students from the Sacred Era and Zenith Era Halls. They could only force out some wry laughter.

The battle had ended. The eleven old undyings from the alliance had all died, and all the men dressed in black that had entered the academy were also killed. No one managed to escape alive.

The academy also suffered some serious losses, but it was a great victory nonetheless. They defeated the powerful alliance and claimed three Immortal Emperor Life Treasures!

This news traveled far and wide and the entire Eastern Hundred Cities became silent! The younger generation and ordinary cultivators knew very little about the matter, but the old undyings from the great powers knew a great deal. Some of them even participated in this battle!

Two True Treasures, seven Life Treasures, eleven old undyings — such a force meant that there were at least two Immortal Emperor lineages in the alliance. As for the amount of other powers in this scheme to take over the academy, no one knew the exact details.

As the calamity descended upon the academy, many old undyings secretly thought that such a powerful alliance would be able to take over the academy and then split up the heaven's ancestral vein. But in the end, their entire force was annihilated and they even lost three Life Treasures. All the participating great powers could only try to alleviate their pain by eating bitter yellow lotus leaves in silence for they couldn't exactly cry about this loss.

Now, those who took part in this conspiracy began to worry about the vengeance of the Heavenly Dao Academy!

“It is not without reason that the academy had stood strong for so long throughout the ages!” A few undyings who didn't participate said with a tinge of emotion: “The academy did not fall during the dark era, so even if a calamity descended today, there would still be a chance that it would be fine.”

During the battle, some old undyings were hiding to spectate, and this result greatly surprised them. Although they were neutral, they intended to fish in troubled waters to see if they could gain anything during the collapse of the academy.

Now, the alliance was completely wiped out, causing these spectating undyings to break out in cold sweat. They were glad for not participating; otherwise, they would have suffered the same fate as the eleven undyings on the divine altar.

“Plot, this is a blatant plot. Not only was there a scheme from the alliance, but the academy also had their own. The academy set this

trap to bait the snake from its nest, then they closed the gate to beat the dogs!” In the end, an old undying said with a pale face.

Even though many people thought that the academy purposely baited this battle, no one dared to criticize it!

If the alliance didn’t intend on destroying the academy, then how would they have fallen into this trap? Some started to suspect whether the sundering of the academy was real or not as well. The academy could have released this fake piece of news in order to destroy all the enemies that were scheming against them in one fell swoop!

In the aftermath, everyone noticed a character with a special role, Li Qiye! At this time, everyone understood that Li Qiye and the academy were on the same side. Li Qiye acted in the light while the academy lingered in the darkness; Li Qiye first killed Ba Xia and Hu Yue, then Zu Huangwu along with Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan just to bait out the enemies in order to ignite the conflict.

Chapter 331: Aftermath Of The Battle

Many people thought that Li Qiye and the academy had plotted together to sweep through the entire alliance, but no one knew that this battle was actually conducted by Li Qiye alone. This scheme of baiting and trapping them was single-handedly set up by Li Qiye.

The academy was indeed splitting apart, but the rumors about it completely sundering were naturally fake. This was deliberately spread by the academy in order to bait out the alliance.

The alliance assumed that the academy was no longer able to bear the burden and would eventually turn into dust, thus they fell into the trap.

Li Qiye personally presided over this battle while the academy changed from defense to offense in order to kill all the old undyings, allowing them to reverse the tide and grasp the initiative.

At this moment, even if the academy was completely divided, other people with schemes would have to think twice, lest they repeat the tragedy of the alliance.

After the battle, the Lion's Roar Royal Lord was very respectful when he met Li Qiye again. Before, he really wanted to recruit Li Qiye, but afterward, there was only awe in his mind. At this very second, he understood why his daughter was willing to stay by Li Qiye's side as a servant.

He secretly felt a cold chill and praised his fortune that the Lion's Roar Gate did not offend Li Qiye. Otherwise, they would have suffered an untimely doom. He also recalled when his daughter told him to not provoke Li Qiye, lest they wanted to end up with an unimaginable outcome.

After the battle, Bing Yuxia came to him a while later and asked: "Little Demon, this plan was probably concocted by you, wasn't it?"

Li Qiye scanned her up and down, then he said: "Little Girl, it is midnight right now. You running here must be because you want to offer your body to me tonight, correct? However, your cross-dressing style is making me lose all interest. If you want to climb up my bed, then change to a lady-like style. Then, I might be in the mood for lovemaking." Having teased her, he revealed a devilish smirk.

"Go to hell!" Bing Yuxia suddenly turned red from anger and tried to kick Li Qiye, but he easily dodged it, causing her to indignantly shiver.

"Little Girl, my disaster is approaching, but I don't know where to hide. Your loyalty will need to be tested yah. Later on, if there are any matters that will result in benefits, I will consider about giving you a share." Li Qiye ignored her flustered appearance and leisurely said.

"Bah, what disaster? Even a fool can see that you are plotting

against someone else. Only those knuckleheads think that they can handle everything. I'm not interested in joining your muddy waters." Bing Yuxia opened her fan and said in a cool manner.

"Okay, Little Girl, if there is nothing else, then you may go." Li Qiye nonchalantly replied.

"Why do you want me gone so badly? Are you [hiding girls here in your golden palace](#)?" Bing Yuxia smilingly said: "Speaking of which, I will introduce you to someone. The princess of the Green Lotus School — not bad, right? You are very famous right now, and I noticed that she is a bit interested in you. I will pull the strings for you. No need to thank me, just keep this matchmaker in mind when you get something good in the future."

"My golden palace? Little Girl, this matter is not urgent. It is not hard if you want to pull the strings for me. How about we try it first? You can warm my bed for me, then I can take my time to think about this offer." Li Qiye glanced at her and said.

"Bah!" Bing Yuxia snappily exclaimed: "If you don't want to, then nevermind. I didn't want to introduce such a good girl to you anyway! I will take my sweet time in courting her myself!"

"Pop!" Li Qiye patted her sweet buttocks, causing the infuriated Bing Yuxia to glare at him.

"Always talking about courting girls while pretending to be a man..." Li Qiye leisurely continued on: "Go back to being a girl."

Bing Yuxia glared at him and turned away to leave, but she heard Li Qiye's lazy voice chasing after her: "Little Girl, don't be so irresponsible like this. Try your best and put in more effort later on. Then, maybe I will take you in. Being my maid will not be a shameful matter for you."

Bing Yuxia angrily stomped her foot after she heard this, then she ignored Li Qiye and rushed outside.

The day after the battle concluded, Old Daoist Peng appeared at Li Qiye's dwelling. Seeing Li Qiye, the old daoist handed an old box to him and softly sighed.

"What, it was a complete victory yet you are still sighing? Would you be crying for your mother if it was a defeat?" Li Qiye gave him a look and said.

The seldom proper Old Daoist Peng gave a rare serious look as he wryly smiled: "Even though our academy won, it was a pyrrhic victory. We suffered heavy losses; the casualties include many elders, protectors, and a hefty portion of the main disciple force. Last night, two out of the seven Ancient Ancestors passed away, and one of them was my junior brother."

The seven Ancient Ancestors had lived for a very long time and should have already been dead with their depleted lifespan. However, they were sealed in the Blood Era Stones underground and lived a borrowed life in this world. The reason for this was so that they could exist just to protect the Heavenly Dao Academy.

Once existences like them came out, the consequences would be grave as they would have to pay an unimaginable price. After the battle, two of them couldn't handle the passage of time and died last night.

“In this world, in order to gain, one must also sacrifice something.” Li Qiye calmly said: “It is easier said than done to not lose a single soldier in such a grand scale battle. Either way, after this battle, no great powers will dare to touch your academy for some time. Not to mention, your academy also obtained three Immortal Emperor Life Treasures!”

“Reversing defense to offense is better than waiting for the enemies to attack. In the end, everyone will die... Your academy cannot always rely on those who went to tread on the road first. Regarding this matter, your academy is a bit similar to the War God Temple. Old existences might have powerful reserves, but without continual effort, they will still rot.”

“I know this, but...” Old Daoist Peng couldn't help but smile as he shook his head.

Li Qiye glanced at him and said: “If you can understand this, then just let it go. You all did not lose this battle. Instead of relying on your enemy's mercy, it is better to take the initiative. After all, offense is the best form of defense!”

“We want to use this as payment for the battle.” In the end, Old Daoist Peng regained his liveliness and smilingly said.

This battle was personally led by Li Qiye. Old Daoist Peng had lived for so long, and the elders of the academy all lamented that this was a world for the younger generation. Against such a calamity, the elders of the academy wanted to avoid dealing with it as long as possible. For example, the seven Ancient Ancestors normally would never actively attack, because once they did so, the price would be extremely heavy.

However, Li Qiye personally led the battle and went against all obstacles, allowing a good opportunity to emerge for the seven Ancient Ancestors to take action. Although they suffered heavy losses, the elders of the academy couldn't not admit that they — at such an old age — lacked this courage and hot-blooded boldness!

Li Qiye took the old box, opened it, and carefully inspected the contents before closing and putting it away. He then slowly spoke: "There is always a price. Besides, this thing had stayed in your academy for too long. Rather than let it become moldy, it is better for me to take it away and actually utilize its true effect."

"How do you intend to use it?" Old Daoist Peng couldn't help but ask since he was filled with curiosity.

"It's a secret. Maybe you will find out later." Li Qiye shook his head and said.

This treasure affected too many matters, and Li Qiye would not easily let others in on his plans.

"Just like the secret of the stone tablet at the entrance?" Old

Daoist Peng asked: “The Wise Sages’ Perimeter!”

Outside of existences on the same level as the seven Ancient Ancestors, very few people knew the secret of the stone tablet. However, as an outsider, Li Qiye knew about it and even went as far as actually activating it — this was too incredible.

“Yes! That is also a secret.” Li Qiye looked at him with one eye and said. No one from the academy understood the Wise Sages’ Perimeter more than Li Qiye.

Although this perimeter was erected during the Desolate Era, it was improved several times in later generations. Especially after the bloody battles during the dark era, the perimeter was improved immensely and its power became even stronger. If it exerted its true power, then the defense of the academy would be extremely fortified.

The improvement and fixes were ideas from Li Qiye. He also oversaw its implementation.

Old Daoist Peng only smiled and didn’t inquire further. Li Qiye was too mysterious, so even though the old daoist wanted to get to the roots, he also knew that Li Qiye had his boundary. Anyone who crossed this boundary would not have a good end.

“There is one more thing, maybe you will be able to solve it.” Old Daoist Peng eventually said.

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and said: “The Realm God, right?”

Old Daoist Peng took a deep breath and seriously nodded his head, then he said: “Yes! The matter of the Realm God. The situation became even more serious, and at this moment, we have no way of communicating with it. We lost contact with it after something happened to it. Its state is deteriorating, and if this continues, the academy will truly be destroyed.”

The phrase here is basically ‘a golden house to hide one’s mistress’. It just means a sexualized lifestyle with a lot of mistresses. I changed house/building to palace to make it more in tune with the genre.

Chapter 332: Timeless Portal's Secret

“I would have to see it for myself.” Li Qiye touched his chin once before he continued: “Maybe there will be a solution.”

“Heh, that would be for the best.” Old Daoist Peng smiled “hehe” and said: “However, you shouldn’t have to demand such a high fee again. In the end, we are returning customers. If you make us pay so much each time, our academy will eventually become bankrupt.”

“I’ll do it for free this time, okay?” Li Qiye angrily glared at him and said.

Old Daoist Peng became excited and rubbed his hands while he cheerfully smiled: “Nothing would be better! After all, nothing in this world can be more tempting than a free lunch.”

“Let’s go and have a look.” Li Qiye was too lazy to care about Old Daoist Peng, so he stood up and walked out.

Before reaching the door, Little Autumn excitedly rushed in and shouted: “It is time, it is time!”

“What is it?” Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and said: “Is it the portal?”

“That’s right! The portal is about to open right outside of the five grand halls! Hurry, hurry, we’re ready to immediately set off as the

vanguard! Hahaha! Maybe we will be the first to seize the Void Gate!”

“It’s finally here.” Li Qiye squinted his eyes and said in a serious manner. When it came to the Void Gate, even someone who had experienced countless things like Li Qiye couldn’t stay calm.

The Void Gate, one of the nine Grand Heavenly Treasures, was coveted since time immemorial by even Immortal Emperors. The world assumed that it did not exist, but Li Qiye was certain of its existence since he was aware of its details more than anyone else.

Not too many inhabitants of this world had seen the Void Gate or even any of the nine treasures for that matter. However, they surely would be driven mad at the mere sight of one!

“But, our matter...” Old Daoist Peng was quite startled after hearing the exchange between Little Autumn and Li Qiye since the business of the Void Gate had never been a priority. To the academy, the Realm God was more important.

“I will go see the Realm God.” Finally, Li Qiye spoke with a deep tone, then he uttered a command to Little Autumn: “You go tell Sikong Toutian’s group to be ready. We will depart the moment I come back; I will wait for no one.”

“Yes, sir!” Little Autumn replied and immediately left in excitement. The Void Gate could be the place of its birth! So how could it not be excited given the chance to return and see the gate?

The academy was very vast, and its central area was gigantic. Rolling ancient halls and divine pavilions were deep inside; some were even floating in the sky. Not mentioning the students from the five halls, even the academy disciples were not allowed in these places. It was a right reserved to experts of the elder and protector levels.

The academy possessed many secrets after having existed for so long, especially in its key underground grand vein at its deepest ground.

Once one stepped into this place, they would feel that the worldly essence was extremely dense. Even a person with the worst talents would be able to feel its thickness. Being connected to the heaven and earth along with the grand dao — this was a wonderful sensation.

“You guys have kept this ancestral vein for too long.” Li Qiye stood here and felt the ground’s magicalness. Such a place was indeed very rare in this world.

He took a breath of this worldly essence and spoke: “After having this ancestral vein for so long, it would be strange if others didn’t covet it.”

Old Daoist Peng wryly smiled and said: “We can’t be blamed for occupying it for so long. This is because our ancestors had the foresight to build the dao foundation at this place. As their descendants, we can’t just hand over such a treasure ground to someone else, right? That would be an unworthy deed to our ancestors!”

“This is true. The Heavenly Dao Academy and the War God Temple — the ancestors of these great powers are indeed wise and astute; across the ages, very few people could compare to them.” The strength of an everlasting lineage was not just based on the effort of the descendants, it was also from the foresight of the forefathers.

After tens of millions of years, countless heritages became ashes. Even a number of Immortal Emperor lineages disappeared in the midst of the river of time. However, these two existences continued on, and this had a lot to do with the locations chosen by their ancestors.

Stepping into this ground, one could hear the chants of flood dragons and see sacred phoenixes dancing around along with wonderful fishes playing on the river’s surface. Rare and precious herbs, along with strange animals, could all be found in this place.

From this, one could see how amazing the academy’s hidden trove was. It had accumulated too many resources throughout the ages.

“Maybe, it is because your ancestors left behind too many things for you guys, allowing you all to idly eat without any worries. After so many years, the academy and all of its ancestors still weren’t able to cultivate an Immortal Emperor that belonged to just you.” Li Qiye couldn’t help but comment after seeing this land of treasures.

These words were hard to hear, but Old Daoist Peng had to agree with a sigh: “This might be the reason.”

Since the Desolate Era till now, the resources and secret strength of the academy and the War God Temple were not any less than other heritages. Although the academy trained many disciples and students into great, legendary characters, the strange part was that the academy never groomed an Immortal Emperor. Immortal Emperor Hao Hai and Immortal Emperor Ta Kong did indeed graduate from the academy, but to be more exact, they were not its true inheritors.

“Break then reform — this might be a good choice for your academy.” Li Qiye said: “There are two deadly flaws regarding your academy and the temple. First is the group of overly conservative old men; there is no desire to start from the beginning, no determination to kill until the heavens fall, no conviction to fight with two empty hands...”

“You all have always picked your own world and trapped yourselves inside. Although you have been standing strong, you have lost the bravado and dominance that could pierce the sky — the courage to annihilate all worlds like back then in the Desolate Era.”

“Secondly, even if you have more hidden resources, then what? There is a harsh saying: people who live in peaceful times will not have the fierceness to compete against the heavens for a bowl of rice. You and your descendants have been spoonfed too many things. To put it differently, would you ever compete for the worldly treasures right before your eyes, even if it meant becoming

enemies with the rest of the world?”

“It’s the same with the matter of the portal; you chose to take a step back and open the portal for self-preservation. This manner of doing business seems to be rational, but your academy does not want to push yourself into a desperate strait. To be more frank, you have no determination to push yourself to a dead end.”

“These two deadly flaws are the same. Having too many things — this was something you all enjoyed from a young age. Once you became ancestors, you would rather make compromises regarding many matters because all of you did not lack anything.”

“Without any risks, without bathing the world in blood, without any determination to go against all odds, how can one climb to the peak, accept the heaven’s will, and become an Immortal Emperor? Since time immemorial, how many Immortal Emperors — step by step — trod forward in bloody battles and used countless bones to pave the way for their Immortal Emperor ascension!?”

“There are many competitions and an endless amount of slaughtering in this world. One could see the shadows of heritages like the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom or the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom behind these matters. Even if they were not directly involved, they definitely had their hands in the matter! However, it’s very rare to see the shadows of your academy and the temple.” Li Qiye took his time speaking, not only for Old Daoist Peng to hear, but also to let out his emotions.

“Could it be because our academy and the War God Temple have a peace-loving tradition? Since the ages, we have always been

protecting the human race.” Old Daoist Peng couldn’t help but say.

“Your words are correct, the human race having this peaceful ‘today’ has a lot to do with your academy and the temple. You are successful because of this creed, but you will also lose because of it one day.” Li Qiye agreed with his sentence.

The two of them walked into the depths of the academy. With a vast and magnificent scenery, this was the academy’s most mysterious place that spanned for hundreds of thousands of miles.

Even though the academy was splitting apart with many mountains and rivers destroyed and buildings shattered, that was only on the outside. Those destroyed locations were the places where the emperor foundation’s influence was at its weakest; this place was the location with the most fortified foundation in the academy. Beneath the earth was an unrestorable foundation, so the signs of the cataclysm were minuscule here.

No matter who it was, their hearts would start beating fast after seeing such a beautiful location. The academy occupied a heavenly ancestral vein, and this was the reason for its beauty, along with the lust of many other heritages in this world.

As he walked deeper into the ancestral ground, he suddenly stopped and gazed in one direction.

This was an elegant peak with a tempting worldly essence that pillared through the clouds. A waterfall ran down from the nine heavens above the peak like a swirling galaxy. A few old pine trees

stood high near the waterfall; they were so ancient that they resembled dragons reaching for the sky. The bark of these trees was like dragon scales; they were basked in this treasure land for countless years.

Before the waterfall and the pine trees was a floating pavilion. It was extremely ancient, making others feel a majestic and eternal sensation as if it could exist along with this heaven and earth for all eternity. There was nothing in this world that could shake this old pavilion.

Chapter 333: Immortal Xu Chong

The closed doors of this pavilion deterred others from approaching; people would not even dare to take half a step closer. The wind would become slow as it blew near this place. The flying birds would not dare to sing their songs as if they were afraid of disturbing the person sleeping within!

Countless divine mountains and giant peaks surrounded this area with many old halls and treasure monasteries, but this pavilion caused this space to be tranquil as if it was a quiet night. The elders of the academy did not dare to come near, and the disciples were not eligible to access this area in the first place.

They were afraid of disturbing the sleeping existence inside this pavilion. It was an extremely important location to the academy, and it could even be its biggest hope in the future.

Li Qiye stood there in a daze while he looked at the old pavilion. He was too familiar with it, and it had not changed after so many years!

A long, long time ago, Li Qiye had lived in this old pavilion as his occasional resting place.

Later on, this old pavilion was transferred to the Heavenly Dao Academy. From that point on, he rarely returned to the Eastern Hundred Cities. And even if he did, he would stay in a different location for a brief moment before leaving in a hurry.

Seeing Li Qiye gazing at the old pavilion for a long time, Old Daoist Peng started to speak: “This is the place where our Everlasting Courtyard’s Patriarch sleeps. We call it the Everlasting Pavilion.”

The truth was that the Everlasting branch didn’t previously exist at the academy. Only after Magu came did it become a branch. Although the Everlasting Courtyard had just a single inheritor each generation, it was still one of the strongest branches in the academy, and its Patriarch still lives to this day.

Li Qiye finally sighed with a tinge of emotion in his heart and asked: “How is Magu?”

Old Daoist Peng gently shook his head and answered: “The truth is, I also don’t know. I met the Patriarch once when I was very young, and it was when I joined the Everlasting Courtyard. At that time, my master took me to pay respects to the Patriarch. From my memories, that was the only time she was awake. Very few people in the academy have seen the great ancestor in an awakened state. Even the older people, like the Seven Ancestors, very rarely see her. Someone told my master that unless someone destroys the academy and advances all the way to this area, it would be very hard to wake up the ancestor.”

Very few people knew about the Patriarch of the Everlasting Courtyard, Immortal Xu Chong. Even the few that did were most likely dead by now.

Since a long time ago, many people sealed themselves to survive from an ancient generation to the present, and they used Blood Era

Stones to bury themselves. This was no different than dying, but there would be a day when they would be awakened, or “come into being” as the world would call it.

Immortal Xu Chong was someone who didn’t seal herself, yet managed to live to this day. The only thing she needed to do was to enter long periods of hibernation in order to not use the Blood Era Stone to withstand the withering of time because she cultivated the Eternal Physique — the most difficult, the most time consuming, and the most willpower dependent physique out of all the Immortal Physiques!

In fact, many elders of the academy understood very little about the Everlasting Patriarch, and some didn’t even know Magu’s daoist title. The upper echelons simply knew that there was an extremely powerful ancestor sleeping in this place.

Among them, some considered Immortal Xu Chong and the Realm God to be the two gods of the academy, but no one knew who was stronger!

“Do you want to see the Patriarch?” In the end, Old Daoist Peng couldn’t help but pry further. He found it strange that an outsider would know not just the Patriarch’s title, but also her real name.

In fact, Li Qiye seemed to know of her in great detail! And this only further piqued the old daoist’s interest in Li Qiye’s origin.

Li Qiye finally withdrew his gaze and gently shook his head before saying: “No need.” To him, it was better to not see her!

Magu finally found her own path. She was no longer the young girl of that year, and she no longer needed her teacher's guidance. She could go on her own path, thus his responsibility was finished.

Li Qiye eventually asked: "To what level has your Patriarch cultivated the Eternal Physique to?" Li Qiye had always researched this physique and had attempted to train someone to reach grand completion, but all of it was to no avail. Magu, perhaps, was the exception.

To be more accurate, Magu was not someone chosen by Li Qiye. It was a case of inadvertently [planting a willow tree that eventually became a forest](#).

A prose from an old saying from '增广贤文'. The full version is 'purposely planting a flower only for it to wither, inadvertently planting a willow tree that grows into a forest'. It is a metaphor for going with the flow of nature in daoism. It could also be praising the vitality of a willow tree.

"I don't know the specifics, but my master said that the Patriarch was only a single small step away from reaching grand completion. After this step, perhaps she will reach eternity." Peng Keng continued on: "The truth is that the Patriarch is the only person in our Everlasting Courtyard that is still persevering; we are no match for her." Having said this, he could only sigh in shame.

Peng Keng was the seventh generation's successor of the Everlasting Courtyard. All the previous successors had said their goodbyes to this world by entering an eternal slumber underground, yet the Patriarch continued to live on.

The reason was very simple; the other successors could not persist until the very end. Although Eternal Physique users lived for a very long time, the reason why they couldn't stick to it was also because of this longevity. With such a long lifespan and strong cultivation, in the end, who could actually withstand this lengthy loneliness?

“The world is so bustling while the grand dao is very lonely. With the ability to sweep through this world, who would want to guard a little courtyard for an eternity of solitude?” Li Qiye looked at the old daoist and said. He understood this simple reasoning very well because this was the reason why his past attempts failed.

The old daoist forced a smile and lamented: “Too true. Who is willing to be alone with such great power? Regarding this old man, I might not have the ambition to conquer this world and bask in all the glory, but my biggest temptation is food. I cannot bear the long reclusiveness; I would rather run around this world to catch divine fishes and immortal chickens to satiate my hunger with tasty dishes. In the end, I could not persevere.”

Li Qiye didn't say anything, nor did he blame the old daoist. After millions of years, many determined people had tried, and they ultimately failed. It was understandable that the old daoist couldn't persevere either.

They eventually stepped into the deepest territory of the academy where the Realm God was located.

It was not strange for the world to not know of Immortal Xu Chong, but the fame of the Realm God was spread throughout the

nine heavens.

The Mortal Emperor World once had two great gods: the Calamity God from the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, and the Realm God of the Heavenly Dao Academy. Although the two were not given the title through a formal investiture, the world had accepted the two as gods. They were True Gods, not false gods claiming to be gods!

The Realm God had accompanied the academy through many trials and tribulations as its protector. Future generations even said that the Realm God had the chance to accept the Heaven's Will and become an Immortal Emperor, but it couldn't bear to leave the academy. It chose to stay behind as the academy's protector, so it could not soar out into the world and become an Immortal Emperor!

Before reaching the Realm God's place, Li Qiye saw more than ten old men with pure white hair, controlling a gigantic dao platform that created a grand formation.

This dozen old men were busily chanting true words and immortal scriptures, causing the grand formation to send down sweet drops of dew. As the sweet dew descended, immortal sounds emanated from the inside of the grand formation, creating a tranquil atmosphere. Even a butcher would be forced to put down his knife and have the vicious thoughts in his heart washed away.

Since the Realm God was uneasy and was on the verge of going crazy, the elders tried their best to calm it down. They intended to wash away the evil in the Realm God's heart, but the results were

not clear.

Old Daoist Peng went to these elders first, then he spoke to Li Qiye: “You and I will go to see the Realm God, but I’m afraid we won’t be able to communicate with it.”

“No, I will go in myself.” Li Qiye said with a serious tone.

Old Daoist Peng discussed this with the elders before nodding his head and replying: “But you have to be careful. With the Realm God’s current state like this, I cannot guarantee anything. Make sure to immediately leave once something bad happens.”

The Realm God’s dwelling was more than one thousand miles wide. This place had not been so vast prior to it entering this problematic state. Because of its maddened rage, the academy had to vacate this area and seal the Realm God in order to contain and minimize the damage caused by it.

This was an extremely delicate situation for the academy. With something at the Realm God’s level, one sweep of the hand could destroy the heaven and earth. The academy managing to persevere for so long was not only due to the Realm God trying its best to not descend into depravity, but also because of the academy’s indispensable efforts.

Many sealed elders came out and built this great formation, and they used a supreme heart-calming technique to chase away the madness so that the Realm God could calm down.

A stream of hot air immediately smashed into his face the moment Li Qiye stepped into this place. A burning atmosphere filled the entire sky.

Keep in mind that the deepest area of the academy was an ancestral ground filled with the essence of this world; it was an extremely rare and sacred ancestral ground. However, the scene before Li Qiye's eyes did not resemble a sacred ancestral ground at all! He could only see a barrenness that spanned for a thousand miles with cracked earth and a lack of lush vegetation. The land before Li Qiye was dead without the slightest signs of life.

Chapter 334: Realm God

Li Qiye took a deep breath. He clearly understood that this was not what this heaven and earth was initially. This should have been a vibrant place filled with life. There was no doubt that this world of death was caused by the Realm God.

Burning the sky and boiling the ocean was not a difficult matter once one reached the Realm God's level. If it truly went mad, then it would absolutely destroy the entire academy.

Treading on this barren land, it became hotter and hotter as the earth became even more damaged. Once Li Qiye reached a certain place, the entire surroundings were fragmented as if a powerful force was tearing the earth apart.

Li Qiye saw the Realm God, one of the two gods of the Mortal Emperor World and something comparable to the Calamity God. Both of them were more than powerful enough to be venerated by future generations.

However, if you thought that the Realm God was an invincible expert that looked down on this world and reigned over the six dao, then you were completely wrong!

The Realm God was a pine tree, not a human. It was an extremely old and sacred pine tree. Legends say that this tree grew up in the Void Gate, and an ancestor of the academy later took it to the outside world.

No outsiders knew whether this was the truth or not because the world also thought that the Void Gate did not exist and that it was only a baseless assertion.

This was not Li Qiye's first time meeting with the Realm God. As the Dark Crow traveling everywhere, he had met the Realm God several times. One could say that at that moment, the Realm God's aura was peerless. Even when it maintained a regular pine tree form, everyone would know that it was a pine tree enlightened in the dao.

However, its appearance had changed from before by this meeting between the two. As a pine tree growing on this scorched earth, it was withered and was without any leaves on its broken and cracked branches.

Li Qiye carefully looked at the Realm God and became startled the moment he saw its wound. The withering body was not important, the key was that there was half a branch that was burnt as if it was struck by lightning! This was a calamity brought down by the heavens.

Li Qiye could tell — with a single glance — whether or not it was damage caused by a tribulation. He meticulously looked at the location of the scorched wound on the pine tree; the area of this wound seemed to have lost all of its vitality as if it was cut off by the lightning strike. This was a fatal injury! Even an existence like the Realm God would have a difficult time healing such a wound.

After looking at the wound over and over again, he finally pulled out a black needle from the wound. There was a scintillating

blackness as if it was devouring time, instilling fear straight into the hearts of others. It was more accurate to call it a black shimmer rather than a black needle.

“Time-space Chaos Glint!” Seeing this black shimmer in his hand, Li Qiye murmured in surprise.

Little Autumn had once brought this black shimmer back so Li Qiye had seen it before and understood its significance!

“Is the World Tree really about to appear?” Li Qiye uttered while looking at this black light in his hand.

This blackness was involved in things unknown to man, but Li Qiye knew that it had something to do with the Realm God’s origin.

After a while, he put away the black light and quietly called out to the pine tree: “Realm God, Realm God, can you feel it? Can you feel yourself being devoured?”

However, despite his calls, the Realm God did not respond as if it had lost its vitality. It was like an ancient pine tree that was struck by a heavenly tribulation, awaiting death.

“Realm God! Realm God!” Li Qiye called out once again, but he was met with no response.

However, Li Qiye did not give up and continued to gently call out

to the Realm God. He knew that the Realm God purposely suppressed itself into a deep slumber.

Meanwhile, during Li Qiye's trip to the depths of the academy, brilliant immortal lights suddenly covered the sky right outside of the five great halls. The encompassing radiance gave the academy the appearance of a land of immortals.

The light floated around for a while before it eventually fell down and turned into an extremely ancient portal in the five great halls' territory. The immortal lights then continuously created many great, shifting visuals.

One could see a plethora of sceneries right through the portal, including majestic mountains towering to the sky along with deep valleys and run-down ancient temples...

"The timeless portal is opening!" This astonishing piece of news spread throughout the academy and all of the Eastern Hundred Cities in just a single day.

An uproar from the excited multitude of cultivators emanated after the news propagated. People quickly rushed towards the academy since this was the reason why they traveled here from all four directions!

"Clank, clank, clank!" Right when everyone was rushing towards the academy, the academy closed its door to block everyone off.

Before, nearly everyone escaped from the academy while only the students remained, especially those from the Grand Era and Idle Era Halls.

The great powers withdrawing from the academy was understandable. The academy set up a trap and captured the alliance so many great powers felt a chill in their hearts. The academy's method was too vicious, so those who were part of the scheme became even more frightened and quickly left the academy. They stood right outside just in case the academy became angry and decided to kill everyone. If it actually came down to that, then who would they cry to for help?

“What is the Heavenly Dao Academy trying to do!?” Many cultivators were discontent after the academy closed its doors to everyone.

“The timeless portal has opened.” An academy elder with a bright appearance announced to everyone in a deep tone: “Outside of a few great powers that are on a ban list, others can enter the portal to find their own fortune. As long as one's age is below three hundred years, all are eligible to enter without any distinction regarding one's origin nor sect.”

“Why are only less than three hundred year old cultivators allowed!?” Many older cultivators were immediately dissatisfied after hearing this announcement!

The academy elder explained: “To leave the opportunities to the youth. If predecessors also went in, then how could the younger generation, especially those who are vagrant cultivators, compete

against them?”

“I agree! If the experts of the previous generation also goes in, then we won’t even have soup to eat!” Many cultivators of the younger generation supported the academy’s decision.

Needless to say, older cultivators were more powerful and had more resources; the younger generation was at a complete disadvantage.

“Your academy is going back on your words!” A dissatisfied cultivator spoke up: “Before, your academy announced that everyone could enter the portal, but now you went back on your promise!”

“The older generation can send their disciples in.” The academy elder calmly dealt with the unhappy older crowd: “Fairness is intrinsic to our academy’s actions.”

“I feel that the academy’s choice is correct. Old people like us running rampant inside is no different from bullying the young.” Many older cultivators from the small sects agreed.

The academy’s decision was very beneficial to the smaller sects and vagabonds. The older cultivators from the great powers were too powerful. At that time, not mentioning Heavenly Kings, but even some old undying’s might come out. How could the weaker sects then compete for fortune against these great powers?

The younger generation was different since their cultivation gap was not as great. Geniuses were indeed amazing, but they were only the minority. This decision from the academy was great for those of the younger generation with ordinary talents.

Since they had direct gains from this, the group of minor sects and vagrant cultivators agreed with the academy's decision.

“Disciples from this list of great powers are not allowed to enter.” The academy elder read a long list before he eventually redeclared this rule.

The list was very long and included great powers and Immortal Emperor lineages. Even the Brilliance and Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdoms were no exceptions.

“Why are we not allowed to enter!?” Experts that were listed strongly protested by loudly clamoring: “We can accept not allowing older cultivators so that there will be opportunities for the younger generation, but now, even our younger generation cannot enter? If your academy goes back on your words, just what do you think will happen to your reputation?”

“The reputation and honor of our academy is only for our friends, allies, and even neutral powers; it's definitely not for our enemies. We're already being extremely merciful since our academy didn't use our victorious momentum to kill to the last man, yet you still want to enter our portal? In your dreams!” The academy elder firmly spoke.

“Don’t accuse us of such things!” An expert from a great power loudly protested.

Against such a retort, the academy elder calmly replied: “Since you have such confidence in your sect and can boldly pat your chest to say that it didn’t attack the academy, then you can come inside the academy and identify the bodies to see if they belong to your sect or not!”

The elder’s words greatly shocked the screaming experts from the great powers!

Chapter 335: The Prescription

Keep in mind that the alliance was completely captured in the battle two days prior. All the men dressed in black were trapped in the God Punishing Formation before being killed. Not even one managed to escape!

Without a doubt, it was no secret to the academy regarding those who participated in this alliance. The bodies in the academy's possession were irrefutable evidence.

So even if the academy decided to maneuver against these sects, righteousness was still on their side!

Now, since the evidence was in the hands of the academy, it would be strange if it allowed these sects to enter the portal. The fact that they didn't outright attack their enemies was already kind enough!

“To any sect that has any objections about this list, our academy welcomes you to speak up!” The academy elder's attitude was extremely tough. The academy decided to change its policy and no longer chose to compromise!

The disciples of the blacklisted powers were present, but they didn't dare to say a word at this moment.

The Heavenly Dao Academy had the power to destroy the alliance's plot, and it also had the ability to slaughter all of them at this moment. At this time, who would dare to touch the academy's

[inverted scale?](#)

Dragons have inverted scales. If you touch them, they will go crazy, which is the meaning behind this sentence. Do not touch the academy for they are an angry dragon at the moment.

A few neutral great powers were secretly laughing at this list. The Brilliance Ancient Kingdom and some others formed a huge alliance, and the neutral great powers felt a great pressure from not joining. This alliance could destroy the academy, and tomorrow, it could be their turn next.

But today, the academy destroyed the alliance so the neutral great powers became delighted.

The academy's decision was a direct attack to many great powers while — at the same time — giving the weaker sects the most benefits. The Idle Era Hall and Grand Era Hall also gained from this matter since many of the Zenith Era and Sacred Era students lost their privilege to enter the portal.

Intelligent people understood that the academy wanted to knock out external enemies while grooming the Grand Era and Idle Era students. It was clear during the storm two days ago; the Grand Era and Idle Era students were much more loyal to the academy compared to the other halls, so the academy purposely intending to give them an opportunity inside the portal was not surprising.

Once the portal was opened, the hot-blooded youths excitedly competed to rush in.

“Go, it is almost time for us to be the second Immortal Emperor Hao Hai!” The Grand Era students were especially ecstatic and shouted out: “Timeless fortunes, here I come!”

After the signal from the academy elder, all the students rushed in.

Those who were blacklisted could only watch the group of young ones scramble to rush inside. The group that was discontent with the academy wanted to go crazy, but they could only endure because they understood how terrifying the academy was. To oppose them, at this moment, was a foolish and suicidal choice!

On the second day after the portal opened, Li Qiye left the Realm God’s dwelling.

“Well?” Seeing Li Qiye come out, Old Daoist Peng hurriedly asked.

The academy elders couldn’t help but stare at Li Qiye. They were helpless without any solution, so they all placed their hopes on Li Qiye.

“You all were mistaken, the Realm God did not become crazy due to its inner demon.” Li Qiye shook his head and said.

“If this was not the case, then what else could it have been?” Old Daoist Peng asked in surprise.

“Do you know the real origin of the Realm God?” Li Qiye glanced at the old daoist and answered with a question instead.

Old Daoist Peng didn’t know what to say; he and the other elders glanced at each other.

“I heard a senior say that the Realm God was taken out by an early ancestor from the Void Gate.” The oldest man here answered.

Although the elders here were not the seven Ancient Ancestors of the academy, a few of them were extremely old. They only came into being in order to dispel the Realm God’s inner demon.

“Yes, to be more exact, the Realm God and the World Tree have a close relationship.” Li Qiye said.

“The World Tree!?” Old Daoist Peng and the rest of the elders were shocked.

After being sent into a long daze, Old Daoist Peng quietly murmured: “The World Tree — this is another legend. Amongst us old bones, some had entered the portal, but none of us had seen the World Tree.”

“This is not a legend, the World Tree truly exists.” Li Qiye lightly said: “To be more specific, even if the Realm God was not born under the World Tree, its origin source still has a lot to do with the World Tree. It is a certainty that it was born inside the timeless

portal and was taken out at a young age before growing up in your academy. Outside of being nurtured by countless wise sages, the Realm God also absorbed the worldly energy of the ancestral vein under the academy to form its dao!”

“This is where the issue lies. Before, the Realm God was fine because the World Tree never appeared, but this time is different. The World Tree’s life energy quickly encompassed the Realm God’s origin source. However, the Realm God’s grand dao was cultivated from the blood energy and the worldly energy from the academy’s ancestral ground. The two sides conflicted; if it was an ordinary conflict, then with the Realm God’s supreme cultivation, it would be able to suppress it. However, the World Tree’s life energy is too powerful! The Realm God’s origin source and the World Tree’s origin source have too big of a gap between them. The Realm God could not stop the World Tree’s brimming life energy, so this resulted in the Realm God suffering a great backlash, and this was the cause of its sudden explosion.” Li Qiye spoke as if he knew everything beforehand.

“What would happen if this continues?” The elders lost their colors, and one of them quickly inquired.

Li Qiye answered: “If the two forces continue to collide, then the Realm God will die from an inner explosion. In my most conservative estimate, the aftermath will destroy more than half of the ancestral ground below your academy!”

This answer left the elders aghast. The ancestral ground beneath the academy was its foundation. Without the ancestral ground, the academy would be no more.

If the academy itself was destroyed and the ancestral ground remained intact, there would still be a chance for recovery.

“Is there no remedy to this situation?” Old Daoist Peng quickly asked. Intuition told him that Li Qiye must have a way.

Li Qiye was all smiles as he said: “The first solution is to move the Realm God from the academy — this is the simplest method. Or, let the Realm God return to the timeless portal!”

“Who can move the Realm God? Outside of the Realm God itself, no one can move it. Plus, we have no way of communicating with it at the moment.” An old man couldn’t help but say with a wry smile.

An existence as great as the Realm God had rooted itself inside the academy’s ancestral ground. Even an invincible character in this world would have difficulty moving it. It might be possible if there was someone strong enough to uproot both the ancestral vein and the Realm God, but such a powerful being most likely did not exist in this world!

“There is another way.” Li Qiye leisurely spoke.

“My Little Ancestor, please, just tell us. If you keep on scaring us like this, our old bones will not be able to handle it!” An old man started to beg after seeing Li Qiye’s confident attitude.

“It’s very easy, we just have to harmonize the two forces. I have a prescription.” Li Qiye smilingly continued: “However, these two things are very rare — Myriad Star Water and a young leaf from the World Tree. One leaf, and one drop of water!”

“Myriad Star Water?” Old Daoist Peng pitifully smiled: “Impossible! We cannot find Myriad Star Water in this world.”

“Yes, I heard that since the beginning of time, whenever any Myriad Star Water appeared, Immortal Emperors would personally take action. This is something that even Immortal Emperors lust for.” The elders shook their heads in lamentation.

“Well... I have one drop of Myriad Star Water.” Li Qiye said with a wide smile.

After hearing such words, the elders and the old daoist became spirited once more. The old daoist immediately asked: “Little Ancestor, what do you want in exchange for the Myriad Star Water? Please, do not be too cruel, or else our academy will be completely robbed by you!”

“I can provide a drop of Myriad Star Water, and I will not need anything from your academy. However, I want a promise from the Realm God. I can save it, but I need a promise from it!” Li Qiye calmly spoke.

The elders were caught off guard, but having thought about it more carefully, this demand was not too unreasonable. In the end, although Myriad Star Water was a priceless treasure, the Realm

God was also an existence that could dominate the heavens above and hell below. A drop of Myriad Star Water for a promise was not unfair.

The old daoist and the rest of the elders talked it over. It could be said that all of the most powerful old men from the academy were here. After their discussion, Old Daoist Peng agreed: “Our academy can accept your condition on behalf of the Realm God!”

“This is for the best.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “One thing for sure is that the World Tree will appear inside the portal in this generation. Plucking a young leaf from it is harder than reaching the heavens, but your academy has something that can accomplish such a task. I want this thing from the academy.”

“What thing?” Old Daoist Peng and the elders glanced at each other and asked.

“Old Man, don’t play dumb with me. Regarding the amount of hair the academy has, I’m definitely more knowledgeable than you. Don’t tell me that Immortal Emperor Hao Hai didn’t take this thing back from the World Tree that year! Don’t tell me that your academy didn’t make a deal with Immortal Emperor Hao Hai that year! Without this thing that was brought back by him, it would be impossible to pluck a young leaf from the World Tree!” Li Qiye looked at the old daoist with one eye and said.

Chapter 336: Entering The Timeless Portal

“Ah, oh, oh! There seems to be... such a thing.” Old Daoist Peng forced out an awkward laugh.

“Why did the Thousand Emperors Gate have four emperors? How did they manage to have four emperors in a row? Your academy dares to say that you do not know?” Li Qiye said with a smile: “In the past, Immortal Emperor Hao Hai once promised that as long as the Thousand Emperors Gate existed, then it would continue to open a path for the academy. There is no need for me to tell you guys about this transaction, correct?”

The old daoist could only awkwardly smile while the other elders started to sigh. Immortal Emperor Hao Hai graduated from the academy and created a miracle that would be difficult to surpass even for many eons. Unfortunately, the Thousand Emperors Gate eventually met Empress Hong Tian!

“We’ll give in to your demand.” Finally, the elders reached an unprecedented consensus and said: “As long as the Realm God can be cured, we will do whatever it takes!”

“Then we shall go and prepare.” Li Qiye nodded his head.

The timeless portal of the academy had always been around, and rumor has it that it was already there even before the academy’s inception. The academy couldn’t tell when the portal would open, but each time, it would surely bring about a storm that carried great opportunities. Numerous wise sages from the academy

researched the thing that was known as the portal for millions of years, but they couldn't come up with a definite answer.

People who had the chance to enter the portal would meet different fortunes. Some would get an ancient scroll or a divine stone while others would obtain immortal items... Of course, there were those who returned empty-handed, and this was the case for the majority.

The specific circumstances were attributed to one's insight and luck...

Each time the portal opened, everyone would be met by different things, but there would always be great adventures with rich rewards. Of course, the one who obtained the biggest fortune would be the biggest winner.

Since time immemorial, those who obtained the greatest fortune inside the portal all became famous in the future, and the most famous person was Immortal Emperor Hao Hai.

Legends say that he was a student at the academy at that time, and he obtained something great from the portal, but no one knew the exact details. To sum it up, his treasure or adventure must have been extremely amazing.

What happened after this event was known to all. Immortal Emperor Hao Hai accepted the Heaven's Will and became the ruler of the world! This was not the most illustrious deed; what was even more exceptional — above all else — was the creation of the

Thousand Emperors Gate — one sect with four continuous Immortal Emperors. This was a never-seen-before achievement and perhaps, it would never be repeated again!

Regarding the Thousand Emperors Gate's miracle, many people formulated many different hypotheses. Some said that Immortal Emperor Hao Hai was so great that, with his supreme wisdom as deep as the sea, he erected an eternal foundation for the gate.

Regardless of what others speculated, in short, each time the portal was opened, others would salivate from greed!

This time, the academy relaxed its requirements. Outside of the great powers involved in the alliance, young disciples from any sect were allowed to enter the timeless portal.

This piece of news caused countless cultivators and sects to become excited. All the young people carried a dream to enter the portal, and they all had a desire to become the second Immortal Emperor Hao Hai.

And naturally, the sects wished that their disciples could become the second Hao Hai. No matter if they had peerless talents or pitiful aptitudes, as long as they were young and on time, these sects would let them enter the portal instantly. To them, the more people, the better since this would mean that they would have a better chance at gaining riches. After squeezing so many disciples into the portal, one or two of them must be able to get something good.

Once these young disciples entered the portal, they started to stare in awe at the scene before them. The only things that met these yearning eyes were ruins.

These ruins were extremely vast as they covered hundreds of thousands of miles. Despite their age of countless years, they still continued to exist with many collapsed walls and broken tiles. Although these ruins were tattered beyond words, one could still see that this place was once a gigantic citadel, or rather, it was a divine city. Seeing these broken walls that towered to the clouds and surrounded the vast vicinity, it was apparent how huge this ancient city used to be!

Some people were able to tell that these destroyed walls had been made from a black and extremely precious treasure metal. After so many years had passed, this black treasure metal had turned into scrap metal — the divinity was no longer present.

Even so, the metal still instilled fear in the hearts of others. Who was it that spent so many resources to build such a gigantic city? Could this be a legendary city of gods?

The young cultivators were shocked by the scene after they stepped inside. It took them all a long time before they were able to calm down.

“Great fortunes, here we come!” A youth with his boiling blood shouted as others quickly rushed into these vast ruins.

As they calmed down, they began to spread out. Some went south

while others flew to the north. Some stayed behind in these ruins to meticulously explore to see if there were any treasures that remained...

In just a minute, young ones from all over the world scattered to the four directions like the tide. They all had great expectations as they explored this mysterious world.

Once they reached the deeper parts of the ruins, they discovered that this world was much larger than their imagination. There was no end to this endless place.

There were divine mountains that pierced the horizon; they were too high for one's sight to enjoy. Some were entrenched horizontally in the earth like a coiling dragon, and there were mighty rivers flowing non-stop for [a billion miles](#)...

The geographic and distance adjectives in this chapter most likely shouldn't be taken too literally because it consists of the characters for 100 + 1,000, + 10,000, so it is 1,000,000,000 miles. I would take it as a flowery descriptor of a vast distance.

Moreover, some people found out that there were some unbelievable battles that had occurred at this place. A divine mountain had been slashed in half by someone, and a gigantic peak was seemingly torn off from the earth by someone else. There were cracks in the earth everywhere while some locations were torched into barren deserts...

The more striking matter was that this place had many ruins. This would be fairly common when huge cities became mere

vestiges. Judging from the degree of destruction, they became ruins due to the chaos of war!

These young cultivators could not stay calm after they saw this earth. Many of them had huge questions in their hearts. What is this place? What happened here?

No one had an answer, but they were sure that there was an apocalyptic war that took place here.

“I found the first portal!” Efforts were always rewarded, and eventually, someone found a portal.

After hearing this news, many people quickly flocked to the location. An ancient dao platform stood there; although the dao platform was destroyed, the dao portal remained intact. Its color was faint, but it was still able to take someone to a different dimension.

Seeing this broken portal, the group of young cultivators that were the first to find it glanced at each other since they weren't sure where this would take them.

“Screw it, how can we obtain a great fortune without taking risks!?” A person didn't care and shouted before they rushed into the portal.

With someone taking the lead, those left behind were unwilling to linger for long so they all soared into the portal as well.

“A dao platform was excavated from the first ruins!” However, the people at the entrance also found something. They engraved refined jades into the dao platform and immediately rushed into the portal without any hesitation.

Very suddenly, many dao platforms were found. They all had unknown destinations, but this didn’t deter the young ones from rushing inside in order to not miss out on any opportunities.

One after another, dao platforms were found. Those who didn’t find any began to frantically dig around, hoping that they could find treasures or a dao platform that led to different secret dimensions.

This place became very rowdy with people digging holes everywhere. These youths were extremely enthusiastic and were anxious to flip over this land!

While these young ones were happily digging in full swing, Li Qiye took his time entering with his group. He didn’t bring too many people; there were only Sikong Toutian, Little Autumn, and Chi Xiaodie.

The truth was that Chi Xiaodao also wanted to go with Li Qiye. However, Li Qiye did not return at that time and Chi Xiaodie didn’t want to decide for Li Qiye, so in the end, Chi Xiaodao and the Lion’s Roar disciples went into the portal with the academy’s Le Yi and some other disciples.

Those who went along with Li Qiye were also amazed by the vast ruins before them.

“What is this place...?” Sikong Toutian looked at the scene ahead and couldn’t help but murmur.

Chi Xiaodie was completely dumbstruck. This scene was completely different from what they expected.

Chapter 337: Ye Chuyun

Amongst them, only Li Qiye remained calm. Not even Little Autumn was able to contain his excitement: “Oh grandmother, I finally made it here!” It still had enough self-control to not say ‘I finally returned here!’

It actually was not sure whether it originated from inside the portal or not because it was in its infancy stage when the Myriad Images True God took care of it.

After taking in a deep breath, Sikong Toutian turned and asked Li Qiye: “Just what is this place?”

“I’m afraid this has always been a mystery. It could be a place for gods or a city for immortals!” Li Qiye shook his head and continued on: “No one can answer this question!”

“Let’s go! Great fortune, here we come!” Finally, Little Autumn excitedly shouted.

“Lead the way.” Li Qiye commanded and Little Autumn immediately went to the front, sniffing and smelling every direction as if it was searching for something. The rest of the group followed right behind it.

Despite hiking for quite a while, Li Qiye still didn’t show any signs that indicated he was going to dig anywhere around here. This perplexed Chi Xiaodie: “Are we not digging for treasures? I heard that someone dug out a portal that led to a secret dimension

yesterday.”

“We will dig up a huge treasure.” Li Qiye calmly answered. Of course he wanted treasures, but ordinary treasures couldn’t get into his horizon. Only two things would interest him — the Void Gate and the World Tree. Li Qiye wasn’t sure whether the Void Gate would appear or not, but he was confident that the World Tree would appear since its secret was hidden in this realm.

No one was more suitable to find this secret than Little Autumn since it came from this place and was very sensitive to the changes of these portals. It would surely find the most valuable portal.

Little Autumn continued to lead the group forward. Chi Xiaodie and Sikong Toutian were similarly shocked by the very same war-ravaged scenery that was witnessed by the students earlier... They could imagine the terrifying scale of the battles that had occurred in this place — battles of the god level.

While they were astonished, Little Autumn stopped at a nondescript mountain and said: “Right here!”

There were so many small mountains similar to this one in this realm. Treasure seekers would not put such a mountain in their eyes let alone dig it up.

Little Autumn circled around it and dug beneath the surface. After a while, it climbed back out and told Li Qiye: “Yes, it is right here!”

Li Qiye smilingly nodded and said: “Okay, we shall wait. Once everyone is here, we will start immediately.” Finished speaking, he sat down and quietly waited.

Without asking anything, Sikong Toutian also found a place to sit down. He only knew one fact, the fact that he would never be at a disadvantage as long as he followed Li Qiye.

However, despite the passage of time, no one had arrived. Chi Xiaodie, sitting next to Li Qiye, couldn’t help but ask: “Are we waiting for Young Master Bing Yuxia?”

Bing Yuxia had said that she wanted to join Li Qiye inside the portal, but she still had not appeared. Chi Xiaodie believed that she was the one Li Qiye was waiting for.

“That tomboy?” Li Qiye shook his head and answered with a smile: “The opportunity is within her grasp; whether or not she wants to let it go, that will be her business. I will not wait!”

However, right when Li Qiye denied that he was waiting for her, two figures came by from afar and landed on the small mountain in just the blink of an eye.

“It seems that I’m not too late.” It was Bing Yuxia, still dressed like a man with her supreme presence. She folded her fan in the most gallant and carefree manner.

Li Qiye looked at her with one eye and said: “If you were late,

then it could only be said that you wasted the best opportunity possible.”

Bing Yuxia ignored Li Qiye’s attitude and smiled: “Hey, don’t speak such harsh words, I was only late because of you.” She then pointed at the girl by her side and continued with an introduction: “I brought along a beauty for you. Look, this is the inheritor of the Pure Lotus School, Princess Ye.”

This girl was around the same age as Bing Yuxia, but she was a lot more mature and calm compared to the carefree tomboy.

Her appearance alone would brighten the eyes of others. Her light green dress indicated that she came from a country south of the riverside as her entire body was filled with the spirit of nature.

She was modest and elegant. A single glance was enough to tell that she hailed from noble birth. However, she was not arrogant, nor was she snobbish with an oppressive aura. Instead, she was polite and had great manners befitting of a lady. There was no room for criticism.

With soft brows and charming almond eyes, she had gentle features. She was tender and as soft as water — the definition of an alluring beauty.

If Chi Xiaodie was a golden canary, then this girl was a yellow oriole. The beauty of this girl was only more, not less than Chi Xiaodie!

“The Pure Lotus inheritor!” Chi Xiaodie exclaimed with surprise. The Pure Lotus School was a great sect from the Southern Crimson Earth, and its power was no less than the Furious Immortal Saint Country. Rumor has it that this school had great ties to [Immortal Emperor Yan Wu](#). It was not considered the orthodox lineage of Immortal Emperor Yan Wu, but everyone knew that they had something to do with each other.

Immortal Emperor Yan Wu = Immortal Emperor Hateful Existence. Something hated by others. Not quite clear on how the author wants to use this name to tie it to the emperor’s story and title until we get more details.

Ye Chuyun was the inheritor of the Pure Lotus School, and she was also an exceptional member amongst the devilish geniuses from the Sacred Era Hall.

Bing Yuxia smilingly introduced her: “Sister Ye is as gentle as water — generous and considerate. Not just the Sacred Era Hall, but young people from all five halls chase after her. You shouldn’t let go of this opportunity, you need to grasp the beauty before you.”

“What are you talking about!?” Ye Chuyun blushed and softly scolded her.

Li Qiye looked at Ye Chuyun from top to bottom without missing a single detail. Li Qiye was still younger than Ye Chuyun, so his eyes gave others the impression of a pervert!

“Hey, little pervert, why are you so eager after meeting for the

first time? Don't scare Sister Ye." Bing Yuxia noticed that Li Qiye was boldly looking at Ye Chuyun, so she teased him with a laugh.

As for Ye Chuyun... She was mature and considerate, but Li Qiye's stare caused her face to burn hotter. She still stepped forward to politely greet him with a smile: "Brother Li is the pride of our Heavenly Dao Academy. It is a great honour to be your acquaintance."

Li Qiye also smiled and replied: "It is indeed a joyful occasion to meet such a lovely lady."

"Yo, you guys are already in full swing after having just met. If you stay together any longer, then wouldn't it be a flame igniting on firewood, a romantic affair?" Bing Yuxia burst out in laughter and declared. She then hugged Ye Chuyun's shoulders and said: "Sister Ye got something new and instantly abandoned me. It really makes my heart ache."

Ye Chuyun was very embarrassed from Bing Yuxia's teasing and her face became quite red. She glared at Bing Yuxia, but despite her anger, her protesting whispers were still very soft and pleasant to the ears.

Bing Yuxia noticed that Li Qiye was still sitting there, so she urged: "Can we start now? At this moment, many people have already dug out a lot of treasures. If we keep on lingering here, we will only be able to pick up the scraps left by the others."

"Don't worry, we will begin once the others arrive. Who would

dare to rob our things!?” Li Qiye declared with nonchalance, yet it still sounded very domineering.

“Don’t tell me you are waiting for your mistresses?” Bing Yuxia looked at Li Qiye and continued: “Little Demon, you have Miss Chi next to you, yet your eyes still hover towards Sister Ye, and now you are waiting for your mistresses... Eating from the bowl but still looking at the pot! You are too greedy, this will not do. I ask this world, who is the most unloyal lover? It is someone who loves too many!”

Bing Yuxia and Li Qiye were already quite close so she bore no scruples and freely teased him.

However, Chi Xiaodie and Ye Chuyun were not as unrestrained as Bing Yuxia, so they became quite embarrassed and awkward from her words.

Li Qiye slowly glanced at Bing Yuxia and said: “Little Girl, stop playing around like a young master all the time. Watch it or I’ll strip off your male clothing one day!”

“You dare!?” Although Bing Yuxia was fearless, her beautiful face still blushed as she glared at him.

Li Qiye comfortably retorted: “There are not many things that I do not dare to do in this world, and taking off your clothes is definitely not one of them.”

“Little Demon, one day, I will teach you a lesson!” In the end, Bing Yuxia exasperatedly said for she didn’t know how to deal with Li Qiye.

While Li Qiye’s group was waiting at this insignificant mountain, many pieces of news spread inside this realm. Like Bing Yuxia said, the number of treasures found was increasing.

“A disciple from the Willow River School found a portal to a mysterious realm and obtained a Divine River Stone!” The first message came from somewhere near the timeless portal’s entrance.

“Sacred Child [Bao Xin](#) from the Zenith Era Hall found an ancient fruit in a valley. Inside, one can find the essence of a thunder tribulation. It is a fruit of an ancient thunder god!”

Bao Xin = Precious Heart/Mind

Chapter 338: Gathering Of Geniuses

“Three Grand Era disciples entered some ruins and found a damaged immortal throne. After this throne was excavated, it actually emanated a hymn from an immortal scripture. The three disciples became much more profound after listening to this immortal scripture...”

In just a short one or two days, many young cultivators who went inside this space had obtained great harvests. Some were geniuses and some were just ordinary students. Having heard this news, those who had not gotten anything became even more spirited and carefully explored more and more. They all hoped that a big fortune would belong to them.

Li Qiye and company continued to wait on this small mountain. Bing Yuxia and Ye Chuyun’s presence also caused many passing-by cultivators to take another look.

At this moment, one could say that Li Qiye was a famous person, someone who was known by everyone in the Eastern Hundred Cities. People became quite curious when they saw Li Qiye’s group sitting on this mountain; they weren’t digging nor searching for treasures.

People found it strange and wondered if this tiny mountain actually contained a great treasure or something.

Before, someone would tease Li Qiye for picking this trivial mountain, but no one dared to provoke him now. Many secretly took note of Li Qiye since they felt that Li Qiye wouldn't be staying there without a reason.

Nevertheless, no one dared to step forward to ask him.

Slaying Ba Xia and Hu Yue, ending Zu Huangwu and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan, working together with the academy to kill countless experts from the alliance, including eleven old undyings... In the eyes of many people, Li Qiye was a vicious man who kills without batting an eyelid. Who would mess with such a character?

Those who Li Qiye was waiting for still hadn't arrived. Instead, a different group came in their place.

A woman flew by treading on a moon without being stained by the flaws of the mortal world. She was as ethereal and ephemeral as a goddess, causing the hearts of others to beat faster when she arrived!

Goddess Mei — Mei Suyao, the descendant of the Eternal River School and their current representative. She was completely renowned in this world, and she caused many young men to throw everything they had away in order to court her.

Many followers were right behind her; in fact, there were far too many. Some were from the great powers, some were from a few minor powers, and there were even ordinary vagabonds.

The reason she had so many followers was not just because of her charming beauty, but also because of her great wisdom. They aspired to contribute to her greatness.

She came into this world in order to teach the dao scripture to many people, especially in the Eastern Hundred Cities. Countless people were taught by her; both gifted and ordinary disciples all gained great benefits after listening to her lectures.

Slowly, Mei Suyao had gathered a force to be reckoned with. It was an organization erected by her followers from all over the world. Some were in love with her while others were there for her vision. There were also those who were willing to be her followers in order to hear her lectures and understandings regarding the grand dao.

Some even considered her followers to be part of a separate daoist practice — Suyao's own doctrine.

This time, her trip to the timeless portal was filled with adventures in many grounds and secret realms. Mei Suyao only took a couple of things while the rest of the great treasures all fell into the hands of her followers.

Because of this, her group became bigger and bigger. Even though she did not organize these people, it did not matter. Regardless of their reasons, they went wherever she went as if they were part of her shadow. Amongst them, Saint Child Qian Yue was the most determined.

He was the one who had followed her the longest. He had even pledged his loyalty, but he was ultimately rejected by her.

Mei Suyao stopped by the small mountain occupied by Li Qiye. She observed this mountain and read the grand dao before she eventually spoke to Li Qiye: “Brother Li, Suyao is here for a great opportunity. If Brother Li and other dao friends are willing to depart, Suyao will open this mountain.”

Her words caused those who had been paying attention to Li Qiye to become shocked. Her followers were also surprised and excited at the same time. Every time she did something like this, she had always opened a secret realm with treasures. She never took everything and only collected one or two items, so many people enjoyed following her. Outside of her pious followers, there were also those who found that following her was not a bad thing for there would always be a big harvest!

Li Qiye glanced at her and smilingly shook his head: “Unfortunately, I do not intend to move. I found this place first, and it will be up to me to decide whether or not to excavate this land. If you want to probe into the mysteries inside, then wait on the side.”

“Hmph, this realm belongs to everyone. Do you want it all for yourself?” A person declared in indignation after hearing Li Qiye’s response. Some became incensed, especially Mei Suyao’s followers. They felt that Mei Suyao was number one amongst the contemporary younger generation so Li Qiye was out of line.

“So what if I want it all for myself? If you are not convinced, then come and bite me!” Li Qiye was too lazy to stare at the discontent crowd as he continued on: “I found this place first, what I do with it is up to me to decide. However, I welcome all of those who disagree to step forward!”

This lazy tone was filled with an incomparable ferocity and contained an aura that looked down on the rest of the world with disdain.

These domineering words from Li Qiye forced many to halt their breath as they glanced at each other in anger, but no one dared to step forward. Who didn't know about Li Qiye's viciousness? He dared to kill the descendants from two Ancient Kingdoms, and he even stole their Immortal Emperor Life Treasures. Was there anything he didn't dare to do? No matter how tough one's neck was, it would still not be enough to prevent this vicious man from chopping it in half.

While many were silently enraged, a person descended from the sky. “These words are too overbearing.”

Suddenly, an aura of a solitary tyrant filled the heaven and earth. His appearance was accompanied by myriad laws. One step created one world as the moon and sun became faint while the mountains and rivers shook. His visit caused the grand dao to sing as if a god had descended from the heavens.

“Deity Jikong Wudi!” Seeing the descent of this man, Mei Suyao's followers and those who were watching Li Qiye were shocked to see him in person.

Thunderous noises also arrived along with his entrance. Chariots and divine ships that were dragged by fierce animals carried many young geniuses who were following Jikong Wudi.

Goddess Mei Suyao and Deity Jikong Wudi could be said to be the apex existences amongst the younger generation. No one dared to stand beside them! They instead followed these two.

Compared to Jikong Wudi, Mei Suyao's followers were a lot more complex and had a great variety as they came from all four directions in this world. They also had different goals. Some were in love with her, some were loyal to her, some wanted to help her preach to the world, and for some others, it might have been a combination of everything.

Mei Suyao personally did not want to have this formidable force. Her trips around the world to preach the dao was only for her own dao heart, it was not to attract the talents of this world.

Jikong Wudi's followers were completely different. The majority were geniuses from the great powers, and many were experts of the previous generations. The reason for them to follow Deity was very simple — they thought highly of him and believed that he would shoulder the Heaven's Will to become an Immortal Emperor this generation!

To his followers, the moment he becomes an Immortal Emperor, they would also become divine generals with illustrious achievements.

Jikong Wudi, himself, directly or indirectly controlled this powerful force. It had to be said that this force also had great potential in the future!

His arrival took many breaths away; Mei Suyao's followers were no exceptions.

Jikong Wudi had triple saint talents and came from the Space Trample Mountain; in this generation, countless people greatly valued him. They were sure that he would become an Immortal Emperor to follow the footsteps of his ancestor, Immortal Emperor Ta Kong.

No matter how talented one was, they all felt inferior in Jikong Wudi's presence.

“Deity is the only person who was accepted into the Emperor Era Hall in this generation.” During this academy's recruitment period, his reputation was great because he became the only student of the Emperor Era Hall. Rumor has it that this hall was very different from the other four. It hid big secrets and had great opportunities. It had been speculated that he obtained something extremely amazing to calm his mind and learn the dao during his stay at the Emperor Era Hall. They believed that this was enough to pave his future path towards becoming an Immortal Emperor!

Mei Suyao remained calm and at ease despite Jikong Wudi's arrival. As fellow apex geniuses of this generation, Mei Suyao was very quiet and indifferent. Despite the fact that she came into the

cultivation world from her reclusive sect, it seemed that she never wanted to compete for anything.

Chapter 339: Mysterious Entrance

Li Qiye only gave him a languid glance; he had no interest in replying.

Li Qiye's arrogant and overbearing attitude caused everyone's hearts to beat faster as they took in cold breaths. Someone who dared to reject Mei Suyao in person and didn't care for Jikong Wudi had appeared. This was the birth of an existence comparable to Mei Suyao and Jikong Wudi within the younger generation!

After careful thought, many people felt that his arrogance was not unfounded. Killing all of those geniuses and attacking the divine altar of the eleven old undyings — such a battle record was enough to flaunt to anyone from the younger generation and shock even those from the previous generations!

Deity Jikong Wudi's eyes narrowed; a glimmer of starlight flashed across them. Although he didn't physically retaliate, his invincible aura was still as apparent as ever.

Many geniuses who followed Jikong Wudi were quite annoyed with Li Qiye, especially those who had good a relationship with Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan. One of them looked at Li Qiye just sitting there on top of the small mountain and couldn't help but sneer: "Such an arrogant person!"

"What, you want to pick a fight?" Li Qiye remained motionless and didn't speak. Instead, Bing Yuxia retorted in her free and elegant manner while swaying her fan: "Little Li is protected by

this young noble. If you are not convinced, then step forward!”

Bing Yuxia’s words were arrogant enough to cause this genius to become speechless. Everyone knew her strength! No matter how great one’s talent was, they couldn’t dare to bluster in front of her. Nine palaces Ancient Saint — a Supreme Saint!

Having nine palaces was extremely venerable, and having ten palaces would be a perfect circle! Bing Yuxia’s cultivation was enough to trump over everyone since no one had heard of someone with nine Fate Palaces in the younger generation.

The atmosphere suddenly became quiet as Li Qiye proudly sat on top of the mountain. Even the powerful army before him could not shake him! Goddess Mei Suyao and Deity Jikong Wudi were also unable to do anything, so they had to stand to the side! Even those who didn’t like Li Qiye had to respect his domineering attitude.

Eventually, the people who Li Qiye had been waiting for finally arrived. With a loud explosion, many young cultivators rapidly approached. A glance was enough to tell that these were young cultivators from some sect. These cultivators only had average cultivations, but the two women leading the pack were extraordinary. One was as cold as ice while the other exuded an unparalleled charm.

In just a blink of an eye, they arrived at the small mountain. These disciples were extremely excited to see Li Qiye, and one of them even shouted: “First Brother!”

Li Qiye revealed a smile after seeing this group. The two women went in front of Li Qiye and cupped their fists together: “Young Noble!”

The two women greeted him at the same time; one with a cold and melodious tone while the other used a gentle and alluring tone. The two beauties’ respectful attitude towards Li Qiye surprised many people.

“Just in time.” Li Qiye nodded his head and gave a smile from the bottom of his heart.

The two then stood right behind Li Qiye; one carried a long sword while the other had a divine saber. Two supreme beauties; one had an emotionless arrogance while the other was like a blooming peony in spring — very pleasing to the eyes.

Who else could they be besides Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan?

With the appearance of the World Tree, how could Li Qiye let his most trusted followers miss out on such a great opportunity?

Many were envious of Li Qiye’s domineering air while having two peerless beauties as his maids.

A young cultivator from the Grand Middle Territory recognized these two women and emotionally said: “That’s the descendant of the Nine Saint Demon Gate! She was once one of the most promising heaven’s proud daughters in the Grand Middle

Territory. The other lady is the princess of the Jade Valley Country, someone who could be described as brilliantly amorous. They were once the focus of many young geniuses' admiration and love!"

If the young male cultivators were jealous, then the female cultivators would find themselves with a sudden absence of thought, especially the female students from the Heavenly Dao Academy!

Who could compare to Li Qiye's style by having such supreme maids?

Li Qiye looked at the Cleansing Incense and Nine Saint disciples who ran day and night to get here in time. Once the portal opened, Li Qiye sent a message to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect to bring all of their disciples here.

Of course, the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect — with its current strength — was not able to teleport so many disciples to the Eastern Hundred Cities. They needed help from the academy and the Nine Saint Demon Gate to make this trip possible.

"The chance is right in front of you, but whether or not you can grasp it will depend on your own skills and luck." Li Qiye looked at these disciples and continued: "In this space, you will be able to find hidden fortunes beyond your imagination. Do your best."

When he was finished, all the disciples let out a roar in excitement. Luo Fenghua and Qu Daoli divided the disciples from

both sects into many groups to head for different locations.

At this moment, many people were already exploring this place so time was money; no one was willing to waste even a single second.

Amongst them, only Nan Huai ren remained. He was the only one thick-skinned enough to smile and speak to Li Qiye: “Young Noble, I want to go with you.”

Li Qiye glanced at him and nodded his head in approval. Li Qiye was quite generous to Nan Huai ren since he was the first to join him.

Nan Huai ren was also very self-aware of his own capabilities. He considered himself Li Qiye’s henchman and was willing to do whatever tasks Li Qiye wanted him to do!

As a talkative person, it was not long before he started to chat with Sikong Toutian. These two were specialized in socializing, so it could be said that they were birds of a feather.

Chi Xiaodie was quite surprised due to the arrival of Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan. She now understood why Li Qiye would only accept her as a maid; even Bing Yuxia was no exception!

Both Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan were extremely brilliant in the current generation. If women as great as them were willing to stay by Li Qiye’s side as maids, then other people would not even

be worth mentioning.

She felt sadness in her heart. She realized that she was quite conceited in the past, and in this regard, she had completely lost to Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan.

“Oh, both of you Big Sisters are quite beautiful!” Seeing Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan, Bing Yuxia closed her fan and displayed her young master mode once again by smilingly saying: “Your beauty is at the top of this world. You’re causing my heart to beat faster by just staring...”

“Pop!” Before she could finish, Li Qiye had already smacked her buttocks as he laughed: “Little Tomboy, don’t aim for the women around me or else I will take off your clothes!”

Li Qiye’s obscene and bold action shocked everyone present. This was the descendant of the Ice Feather Palace, a Supreme Saint! No one dared to tease Bing Yuxia like this in the current times!

“Little Demon, touch me one more time and I will cut off your hands!” While blushing, Bing Yuxia jumped up and glared at him as her chest rose up and down from anger.

Chen Baojiao, who was standing right behind Li Qiye, chuckled and said: “Opposing Young Noble will only result in a miserable end.”

Her beauty was at such a supreme level that it could incite

calamities. When she smiled in such a flirtatious and charming manner, all existences were swayed. Their souls escaped their bodies as they could only intensely stare at her.

She stopped smiling after she saw so many gazes focused on her. However, her unique charm did not diminish one bit.

Li Qiye ignored the angry Bing Yuxia. He stood up and looked towards Goddess Mei Suyao and Deity Jikong Wudi to calmly speak: “Since you two came to this place, do you know what this place is?”

“A great opportunity lies here!” Deity Jikong Wudi spoke in a deep tone. His words were accompanied by the resonance of the grand dao. It was as if his response was an awe-inspiring decree from the heavens itself.

Goddess Mei Suyao’s pair of pure eyes looked straight at Li Qiye as she said: “My guess is probably the same as Brother Li’s. If I am not mistaken, then it is the World Tree!”

“The Eternal River School is truly impressive. Extraordinary.” Li Qiye couldn’t help but praise Mei Suyao.

Very few people knew what the World Tree was, but Deity Jikong Wudi’s eyes narrowed and became more focused when he heard these words.

“Boom!” Suddenly, Li Qiye stomped down and the small

mountain instantly shattered.

“Omm—” With a buzzing sound, a huge ball of light abruptly appeared before everyone from the destroyed small mountain.

Everyone could see a huge tree residing inside this ball of light. This tree stood tall and strong, and stars and other celestial bodies could be found orbiting it. Although this ball of light was not of an outrageous size, everyone felt that this was the largest tree in this world. They felt that this tree was capable of blotting out the sun and covering the earth.

“The World Tree!” Mei Suyao emotionally murmured when she saw this tree.

“Legend has it that Immortal Emperor Hao Hai once climbed the World Tree!” Deity Jikong Wudi also exclaimed with a great change in expression.

“Rumble!” Many eyes brightened from excitement after hearing Deity’s words.

At this time, a person suddenly rushed forward and heavily slammed into the ball of light, but they were bounced back.

Chapter 340: The World Tree

After they heard that Immortal Emperor Hao Hai climbed the world tree, a person quickly reacted in order to grab the great fortune, but how could it be so easy to climb the world tree? They were immediately repelled by the ball of light.

“This is only a projection of the entrance.” Goddess Mei Suyao explained: “The true entrance is located where there is both a change in space and time; one would also be able to find an aggregation of incomparable power at this place. Without a secret treasure, one would not be able to enter this space and time.”

A person did not believe these words and shouted: “Open!” He attacked with a Virtuous Paragon weapon.

“Boom!!!”

This person was immediately blown away after he let out a miserable scream!

“Open for me—” In a short period of time, many impatient people took action in order to open the ball of light. But needless to say, they were all deterred.

In contrast to these people, Li Qiye, Mei Suyao, and Jikong Wudi were not in a rush. They only quietly stared at the World Tree inside the ball of light!

After attempting many times to no avail, the rest of the cultivators were quite alarmed while the geniuses from the great powers immediately left.

They did not leave due to giving up. Instead, it was because they wanted to borrow ancestral weapons! After witnessing so many failed attempts, they understood that this ball of light could not be opened by force. It was just as Mei Suyao said, it needed a secret treasure in order to open this spatial area. No one was willing to miss out on the World Tree no matter who they were or what their background was, thus everyone went to bring out their great treasures!

To many great powers, unless it was a time of distress, they would not easily take out their defining treasures. However, no matter would be of grave importance in front of the World Tree.

Everyone knew what happened after Immortal Emperor Hao Hai climbed the World Tree. Who didn't hope for their sect to become like the Thousand Emperors Gate, a miracle throughout the ages?

Even for those without ancestral weapons, they immediately went to find allies to see if they could work together...

“Girl, there is no such thing as a free lunch in this world. I will bring the two of you to climb the World Tree, but it is now the time for you to perform.” Li Qiye calmly stood there and glanced at Bing Yuxia.

The World Tree was such a great opportunity that no one was

willing to share it with others. Li Qiye actually had the ability to open this door, but he brought along Bing Yuxia not because she carried the Ice Feather Palace's defining treasure with her, but because he liked her. Every time he saw her, it reminded him of Immortal Emperor Bing Yu in the past!

The always-carefree Bing Yuxia became serious and took a deep breath. She slowly took out an item and threw it at the warping space entrance below and uttered with a serious tone: "Open!"

This item was not an old gate, and it was also not large, only the size of one's palm. The moment this gate came into contact with the shifting space, Bing Yuxia's vast amount of blood energy and her nine palaces appeared. Countless dao runes descended like an ocean that encompassed the tiny gate.

"Heaven Cutting Gate — the Ice Feather Palace's defining treasure!" Mei Suyao saw this gate and emotionally exclaimed.

"The Heaven Cutting Gate!" Deity Jikong Wudi also uttered with a profound gaze.

Those who didn't know what it was found the whole thing to be strange. The defining treasure of the Ice Feather Palace should be Immortal Emperor Bing Yu's True Fate Treasure, so why was it this unknown Heaven Cutting Gate?

However, this was indeed the case. The Heaven Cutting Gate's origin was extremely mysterious, and even the palace's elders couldn't clearly explain it. Its future generations only knew that

Immortal Emperor Bing Yu brought the Heaven Cutting Gate back from a foreign realm. As for how she did it, this was an unknown mystery to the world.

“Ommm—!” Her numerous dao runes turned into laws as the lock on the gate slowly opened. An entrance the size of an ordinary door appeared by the ball of light.

At this point, Bing Yuxia turned pale. Opening this portal had expended a lot of her blood energy; even a nine palaces Supreme Saint like her couldn’t withstand such a toll.

“Let us go.” Li Qiye swung his sleeve and entered with his group. Then, the entrance disappeared. Others couldn’t follow them even if they wanted to.

After stepping inside, they could feel an endless amount of life. It was as if they were bathing in a sea of life back in their nascent stage.

They found that they were standing right below a cliff, and there was nothing else in sight.

However, once they lifted their heads to observe with their heavenly gazes, they found that this was not a cliff at all. Instead, it was a huge tree of immeasurable size. Above the horizon, one could find countless sections of giant mountains crossing together; each of them were millions and millions of miles long...

“These are tree branches.” Li Qiye slowly said while all the others were in a daze. Right now, standing at the base of the World Tree... It was like a dream! In a generation from long ago, it had appeared once before. Unfortunately, due to Li Qiye’s hasty arrival, he could not climb to the top and missed a good opportunity.

At this time, the group of Chi Xiaodie understood why this was called the World Tree. There was no other tree comparable to its incalculable majesty!

This tree was shouldering a world by itself. It could be said that it was able to prop up the three thousand grand worlds. It towered at an unimaginable height; if there were the nine heavens, then this tree was taller than the nine heavens! The tree trunk was of an unbelievable size, and each of its branches was a separate world while each of its leaves was a continent!

What was even more shocking was that the leaves of this tree were supporting the stars and giving birth to many things. These leaves could become their own country or world with galaxies and celestial bodies between the gaps.

Bing Yuxia, Li Shuangyan, Chi Xiaodie, and Chen Baojiao were stunned; they were unable to even speak for a very long time.

“How long does it take to fly up there?” Sikong Toutian, who had seen many wonders, still murmured in astonishment.

“You can give it a try.” Li Qiye replied with a smile.

Taking a deep breath, Sikong Toutian then shouted and turned into a beam of light to rush up at an incredibly fast speed.

“Amazing!” No one could resist praising his flying technique, and Nan Huai ren even exclaimed.

However, while Sikong Toutian was soaring above, thunderous noises started to emerge around him. With his speed, he could travel ten thousand miles in the blink of an eye, but at this time, he was flying countless times slower because he felt an unbearable force suppressing him from above. This made him feel as if there were numerous divine mountains bearing down upon him.

Compared to the unreachable height of the World Tree, Sikong Toutian’s speed was slower than a snail crawling. It would require countless years for him to reach the nearest branch!

He gave up and landed to say: “I won’t reach it even after flying for one thousand years.”

“Flying to the top? Even a Virtuous Paragon would not be able to do it.” Li Qiye laughed and shook his head: “This requires the help of treasures. If you want to use your own strength to fly up, then only Virtuous Paragons are qualified to do such a task since they can handle the suppressive force from above. However, as for how high they can go, it would be hard to say.”

“Where are the fortunes and treasures?” Nan Huai ren greedily asked.

“Each branch and each leaf is a fortune. The greatness of these treasures depends on how high one can fly. The higher ones are usually better, but this is not always the case. In order to obtain the greatest fortune, one must have sharp insight along with enough luck. If you apply these two things correctly, then even if you can’t fly high enough, you can still reach a mysterious place and obtain a great fortune.”

“Each branch and each leaf is a fortune...” Even the dignified Ye Chuyun emotionally murmured.

“Each of them is a separate world. There is fortune everywhere, but it is up to you to find it.” Li Qiye smiled and said.

“Hahaha! I will surely find the greatest fortune! Immortal Emperor Hao Hai is nothing! My fortune will greatly exceed his.” At this time, the never-quiet Little Autumn was ecstatic and declared with arrogance.

“Ommm—” At around this time, Mei Suyao also arrived. However, the treasure she used to come in was not known.

A moment later, Deity Jikong Wudi also came in. As the descendant of the Space Trample Mountain, he definitely did not lack treasures. One of them was surely capable of opening the gate.

They couldn’t escape from being astonished when they directed their gazes up to the horizon.

“I’m going!” In the end, Jikong Wudi was the first to take action. In just a blink of an eye, he flew up into the sky and disappeared amongst the leaves the size of continents.

“This kid really has a lot of treasures. His first move is not ordinary at all!” Sikong Toutian’s mouth became watery after watching Jikong Wudi; he wanted to steal his stuff.

“Brother Li, shall we go together?” At this point, the peerless Mei Suyao smiled at Li Qiye and asked.

Chapter 341: Climbing The World Tree

When Li Qiye heard her request, he took a glance at her and lazily spoke with a smile: “People walking on different dao will not tread on the same path. Little Girl, don’t tempt me, you are still inexperienced regarding schemes. Don’t use your little methods against me, lest I become angry and carry you back naked!”

The group of Chi Xiaodie was silent, but they all started to blush. This was Goddess Mei Suyao, who would ever dare to speak like this towards her?

“I agree, Little Demon, I like doing stuff like this the most.” Bing Yuxia smilingly added: “A goddess in the contemporary times being stripped naked — how amusing.” She put on a lustful appearance. Those who didn’t know her would actually think that she was a perverted womanizer.

“Pop!” Li Qiye patted her fragrant butt again and lightly said: “You are a fake man so this matter has no room for you.”

“You!” Bing Yuxia jumped up in anger and glared at him, but Li Qiye met her eyes without a care in the world.

Li Qiye’s attitude really shocked the others because of how great Mei Suyao was. As the representative of the Eternal River School as well as being an existence standing at the peak of the younger generation, even an expert of a great power would be apprehensive towards her!

However, Li Qiye acted as if teasing her was something natural.

Mei Suyao did not become flustered. She kept her pure appearance as she answered: “I won’t force it if Brother Li doesn’t want to.”

“We’re going.” Li Qiye smiled and said. He then called for the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot to take the group of Li Shuangyan up. The chariot crushed space itself and flew into the sky at an incredible speed.

“Bang—bang—bang!” It emitted so many explosions as it flew! The World Tree was bigger than one’s imagination so as the chariot was climbing its trunk, there appeared to be an endless amount of land. Even a piece of cracked old bark could be considered an entire continent. The chariot, with its fast speed, resembled an insignificant speck of dust.

If one were to spectate the World Tree from a distance, they would find a pitifully small chariot with a man on top, like a drop of water in the ocean. A corner of the World Tree was even larger than the entire Mortal Emperor World!

“Rumble!” Explosions kept on ringing as the chariot crazily rushed forward. The four bronze stallions became four running streams as they left behind only golden glitter and hoofprints. It was as if these marks were engraved onto the tree trunk.

The suppression from the world tree did not slow down the chariot despite having the weight of myriad mountains. Each

hoof's stomp was able to crush the earth. The World Tree's bark was countless times tougher than even divine steel; it was near the point of being impervious. However, the stallions still left their marks which was indicative of how powerful the overhead suppression was.

Seeing the prints left behind by the chariot along with the explosive noises, all of the passengers were quite alarmed. If it was them being suppressed like this, then they would not be able to maintain such a fast speed, so this bronze chariot was absolutely a rare divine treasure in this world!

The chariot had been running for an unknown amount of time and the suppressive force became increasingly stronger. As they traveled further up, many strange phenomena and images began to appear, but the chariot managed to break through the void. It tore through the stars to overcome this suppressive force. In just a second, a countless amount of debris from the stars was scattered in the sky.

As the chariot managed to overcome all these obstacles, unrelenting sounds of thunder emerged as lightning started to gather above as if the heavens was about to unleash its punishment to destroy the four stallions.

However, the four stallions were heaven-defying to an unbelievable level; their illuminating bodies were the most invincible things in this world. Despite the thunderous lightning, they kept on pushing forward and even shattered the lightning bolts themselves!

Chi Xiaodie's group was completely amazed. This was going against the World Tree's suppression along with a punishment from the heavens! They would not have the strength to accomplish such a task. Even Heavenly Kings would not be able to do this, yet the four stallions had done it.

"Tetra-War Bronze Chariot — a legendary existence." Bing Yuxia's mind was lost as she murmured. She then thought about a legend that was written down in the Ice Feather Palace. This was a secret recorded by her Patriarch, Immortal Emperor Bing Yu, a secret of the palace that only the descendants of each generation were allowed to read it.

The chariot's speed kept on increasing as an unknown amount of time flew by. The pressure from the heavens became even stronger, and eventually, the four stallions were no longer able to bear it as their speed slowed down.

"Go!" At this time, Li Qiye shouted. He spewed out a true mantra and formed a seal with his hands, and then he stamped it onto the chariot!

"Boom!" With an explosive blast, the chariot ignited with an invincible power like the awakening of a god. The True Dragon soared above; the White Tiger pounced at an extreme speed; the Phoenix flew beautifully; the Qilin stomped the heavens.

At this moment, the four divine beasts that were carved on the chariot appeared and tore apart the pressure from the heavens. With the help of the four divine beasts, the four stallions became spirited once more and quickened their hooves, resulting in

regaining their initially fast speed.

“Rumble!” The heaven and earth roared out in protest as all laws broke loose. However, even the maximum pressure from the heavens was unable to stop the chariot’s penetrating advance!

Not to mention Chi Xiaodie, even the ones that were usually more calm — like Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao — were shocked. They felt the awakening of the divine beasts as the chariot exuded a power on par with Immortal Emperor True Weapons!

Chi Xiaodie had seen it before, but she didn’t think that this bronze chariot would be so powerful. When the four divine beasts unleashed their power, it was as if nothing in the nine heavens and ten worlds could stop them.

“With this treasure, there would be no need to fear Immortal Emperor Life Treasures...” Sikong Toutian quietly muttered in amazement.

Little Autumn loudly laughed and said: “Life Treasures are nothing. Young Noble’s carriage is number one in this world! Back in those days, when the bronze chariot appeared...”

Before Little Autumn could finish, Li Qiye knocked on its head so it immediately shut its mouth.

“Little Demon, with such a great treasure, why did you have to go through so much trouble that day? Against Great Child Yao Guang

and the others, you could have just used this chariot to kill all of them in one go.” Even unobservant people would be aware of this chariot’s power!

“They’re not qualified for me to use this chariot. After all, it has its own life. This time, climbing the World Tree is taking a huge toll on it! In the nine heavens and six dao, it would be hard-pressed to find more than three items that could take one to the peak of the World Tree.” Li Qiye caressed the bronze chariot and then glanced at Bing Yuxia: “Little Sister, despite the fact that you have a lot of treasures, your chance of reaching the top is very slim. Me taking you to the top is already showing enough love to the Ice Feather Palace.”

Without a doubt, Li Qiye’s bronze chariot was absolutely invincible. In the past, it carried him to fight all over the world. During the darkest era, Li Qiye arrogantly rampaged and, in the end, swept away all the darkness. Amidst all of this events, this divine chariot deserved a lot of credit.

If it wasn’t for an old general who contributed many great merits across numerous battles and eventually died in the final confrontation, Li Qiye wouldn’t have given this chariot to his daughter out of consideration for his arduous deeds.

The chariot was not a treasure and was more of a living being. This was why Li Qiye didn’t freely use it since exerting its most powerful strength was a great burden for its life force.

“Haha, which is why, in order to show my gratitude, I introduced Sister Chuyun to you.” Bing Yuxia said with a grin.

Ye Chuyun's face became hot from these words. She didn't say anything, and she still had a shy and dignified expression despite her displeasure — still as charming as ever.

“Pop!” Li Qiye slapped Bing Yuxia's sweet buttocks and said: “Little Sister, don't act like this with me all day, or else I will make you warm my bed!”

“Little Demon!” The indignant Bing Yuxia stepped on Li Qiye and angrily said: “If you molest me one more time, I won't leave you alone!”

“Are you not a man? Why is this considered molestation all of a sudden?” Li Qiye glanced at her and retorted.

Bing Yuxia was too angry to say anything and could only glare at Li Qiye. Even the cold Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao were smiling; Chi Xiaodie also wanted to laugh, but she managed to refrain from doing so.

Sikong Toutian, Nan Huai ren, and Little Autumn crowded together and acted as if there was nothing to see.

“Rumble!” A long while later, the bronze chariot leaped up high like a fish jumping out of the water. At this moment, as it could do as it pleased, it was like the fishes swimming the vast ocean and birds flying in the free sky.

After traveling even more for an unknown period of time, the chariot finally reached the top of the World Tree!

At this point, the four sweat-stained stallions and four divine beasts were extremely fatigued. Their brilliance became faintly dimmed. Seeing this scene, Bing Yuxia's group realized that Li Qiye had spoken the truth; the chariot was indeed an existence with its own life essence.

Chapter 342: Choices Above The World Tree

Li Qiye dripped four drops of Myriad Star Water on the chariot and said: “This is your reward.” The four droplets were immediately sucked in by the stallions.

“Neighhhh!” The four stallions jumped up high as their fatigue immediately disappeared. Instead, it was replaced by a bronze beam that resembled starlight. The four divine beasts also roared and flew around. In just a moment, the chariot became extremely bright as its life essence absorbed the Myriad Star Water.

The one who was most informed was Bing Yuxia. She was completely awestruck and couldn’t believe the scene unfolding before her eyes: “This... This is Myriad Star Water!”

A while later, she regained her composure and shouted at Li Qiye in a very exaggerated manner: “You... are insane! This... this is Myriad Star Water! One drop is enough to tempt even Immortal Emperors, yet you fed four drops to a horse carriage!”

“So what?” Li Qiye nonchalantly answered as he stroked the chariot: “This is my baby.”

At this time, the others became shocked. Even though there were ones who didn’t know what Myriad Star Water was, they knew the priceless value of something craved by even Immortal Emperors.

“Motherf*cker, you are a wastrel!” Bing Yuxia couldn’t help but curse even though she was a girl.

“Pop!” Li Qiye slapped her butt again and angrily scolded: “Little Girl, don’t swear or else I will have to teach you a lesson!”

However, Bing Yuxia forgot to become angry; she wanted to bang her head against a wall. This was something that could make everyone salivate with greed, not to mention that old undyings, legendary experts, eternal existences, timeless untouchables, and unbeatable beings all wanted it as well.

Such a priceless item was fed to the horses by Li Qiye; he was indeed the number one prodigal genius. Of course, Bing Yuxia didn’t understand the importance of the chariot to Li Qiye.

“Myriad Star Water.” Sikong Toutian recovered from his daze and acted as if he wanted to hug Li Qiye’s leg as he asked: “Young Noble, if you grant me a drop of Myriad Star Water, I will be your servant for the rest of my life.”

Li Qiye looked at him with one eye and slowly said: “So if I don’t give you this water, you will not follow me?”

“No, absolutely not!” The smart Sikong Toutian immediately shook his head and declared: “I am completely loyal to Young Noble!”

“Pfft, scram to the side.” The shameless Little Autumn didn’t care about him at all and immediately crawled towards Li Qiye. It hugged Li Qiye’s thigh and then begged in a pitiful manner: “Young Noble, don’t listen to that thief. I am the one who is the

most devoted towards you. Be it climbing a mountain of blades or descending into an ocean of fire, I will never say no even if it meant dying ten thousand deaths. Kindhearted Young Noble, please do a good deed and grant me a drop of Myriad Star Water!”

Li Qiye kicked Little Autumn away and lightly said: “Don’t disgust me. If you cannot successfully change your body this time, then I will personally break your bones, let alone grant you Myriad Star Water!”

“Young Noble is too heartless!” Little Autumn didn’t mind being kicked by Li Qiye. Its pathetic appearance was quite amusing.

“Okay, there are many great opportunities in front of you so cherish them carefully.” Li Qiye put away the chariot and said.

Everyone looked at the scene before them and they quickly became aghast! Standing above the World Tree, one would discover how small the world truly was.

Seeing the endless sky and the birth of stars... Looking down only to not see the bottom... With each branch and leaf, the World Tree was of an unimaginable size. One leaf was raising an entire star while another was gestating a sun and moon. Many galaxies were floating around the tree itself.

At this moment, the World Tree seemed to be creating the nine worlds, giving birth to everything! The nine heavens and ten earths only seemed to be a part of the World Tree.

Li Qiye's group stood at the highest point of the tree. Any expert who was at such a monstrous mountain-like height would feel a sense of insignificance.

“Now that I have reached the top of the World Tree, there are no more regrets in my life anymore.” The elegant Ye Chuyun emotionally murmured.

“What is that?” Li Shuangyan pulled Li Qiye and pointed below to ask.

In the direction that she pointed, everyone could see that there were three little leaves the size of a palm; these verdant leaves were like sparkling gems. Each of these young leaves all had golden lightning surrounding them.

“They are the young leaves of the World Tree. Only three will exist in every generation.” Li Qiye said while being visibly moved.

“A great treasure!” Sikong Toutian exclaimed and reached out, wanting to pick a leaf. However, with a thunderous boom, the lightning immediately struck him and turned him into charcoal.

Li Qiye glimpsed at him and calmly said: “Even if you were to use all of your treasures, you still would not be able to pluck one. Other than myself, no one else could even dream about taking the young leaves.”

“Haha, I simply wanted to pluck one as a gift for Young Noble.”

Sikong Toutian immediately tried to earn favor.

Nan Huai ren looked at him and smiled: “You’re even better at sucking up than me, but you are barking up the wrong tree.”

In response, Sikong Toutian gave him a harsh look. The two glared at each other like fated enemies.

Bing Yuxia was also tempted as she looked at the three leaves: “Oh, these are indeed good things.” However, she did not try to pluck them. Li Qiye already did them a great favor by bringing them up here.

Li Qiye freely said: “Well then, the opportunities are in front of you. Go and grasp them yourselves.”

Everyone’s hearts shivered as they took deep breaths when they took a look around. They were standing at the highest point of the World Tree so they needed to find the most suitable branch or leaf.

The first to choose was Nan Huai ren: “I’ll choose first.” He took a deep breath, then he closed his eyes and jumped towards the leaf closest to the top. He fell onto the leaf and after a bright green flash, he disappeared within the enormous leaf.

“I pick this branch.” Sikong Toutian chose a branch thicker than even a mountain that was right below him. Right when he stomped on this branch, a flash suddenly teleported him away to an unknown destination.

“Then I will pick this space.” Bing Yuxia chose a collection of leaves that were encompassed by a galaxy. She jumped down and became submerged in the galaxy, then she disappeared among the boundless sea of stars.

Ye Chuyun of the Pure Lotus School was also about to go, but before that, she bowed towards Li Qiye and said in an elegant manner: “Thank you, Brother Li, for leading the way. Goodbye for now.”

“We’ll meet again should the opportunity arise.” Li Qiye quite liked Ye Chuyun so he gently nodded his head and smiled.

Ye Chuyun chose a leaf filled with lightning and jumped inside. The lightning surrounded her body as she disappeared all of a sudden.

“I feel that this girl isn’t bad. Why don’t you take her in?” Chen Baojiao alluringly smiled and asked.

“Everything is up to fate. If it is destined, then we will meet again.” Li Qiye laughed and then coolly said.

“I’ll go this way. No, I’ll go over there. Nah, I’ll still go this way.” Little Autumn was the most troublesome. It kept on circling around not knowing what to pick.

“Little Autumn.” Li Qiye signaled for it to come over. Little

Autumn excitedly jumped around and smiled: “Will Young Noble choose for me?”

“You are right.” Finished speaking, he threw Little Autumn really far away.

“Whooosh!” Li Qiye threw it onto a green leaf with a dazzling timespace. In just a second, it was immediately enveloped by this timespace.

“Young Noble, you cannot treat me like this!” Little Autumn bellowed out before disappearing inside time itself.

“Is this okay?” Chen Baojiao said with her mouth wide open: “It didn’t look too happy.”

“It was afraid.” Li Shuangyan was a meticulous person, and she answered with a cold voice: “Earlier, when we reached the top, it kept looking over there. It obviously wanted to go, but it didn’t have the courage.”

“Little Shuang is truly the most observant. That little guy was once tricked so it was not willing to face its destiny, but timespace is definitely its most suitable choice.” Li Qiye grabbed Li Shuangyan by the waist and smilingly said.

“Who is your Little Shuang? I’m older than you!” The blushing Li Shuangyan patted his hand away and snappily said.

Li Qiye didn't mind; he only shrugged his shoulder with a smirk on his face.

The remaining Chi Xiaodie gently lamented in her heart with a sigh, then she softly said: "I will pick this branch ah!" She chose a faint golden branch.

"You can stay behind with Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao." Li Qiye shook his head and said.

These words suddenly froze Chi Xiaodie. Once her thoughts returned, an indescribable feeling filled her heart. There were sweet and happy feelings as if she was floating in the clouds. At this moment, she felt as if there couldn't be anything in the world that could make her happier than this.

After being in a daze for a long time, she recovered and noticed that Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao were smiling at her. She blushed and quickly hid her head before she happily stood behind Li Qiye.

The quite-embarrassed Chi Xiaodie couldn't help but to look up a bit later to see Li Qiye staring into the far distance. He didn't seem to notice her feelings, but she didn't seem to mind for her heart was quite satisfied.

Chapter 343: Karmic Flame Scissors

A bit later, Li Qiye withdrew his gaze and asked: “Why didn’t the sect master come?” This time, he intended to focus on training the group of Li Shuangyan including even his master, Su Yonghuang.

“She was afraid she wouldn’t make it in time. Prior to this, she took a trip to the Heaven’s Edge and she still hasn’t come back yet.” Li Shuangyan explained.

“Going back to the Heaven’s Edge Su Clan?” Li Qiye was a bit surprised, but he didn’t inquire any further. Su Yonghuang was the descendant of the Su Clan, so after leaving for a long time, it was understandable that she had to return for a visit.

At this time, Li Qiye suddenly became serious and directed his gaze downward. The group of Li Shuangyan also followed suit.

Li Shuangyan’s heavenly gaze was extremely formidable so she quickly said: “Someone is coming.”

“This girl is indeed not bad.” Li Qiye gently nodded his head and said: “It is time to pluck the young leaves.” Finished speaking, he took out a box and opened it as a wave of heat rushed onto his face.

There laid a pair of scissors not crafted from divine steel nor treasure metals, but from two divine flames created by universal laws. These divine law flames were not the unbearable and dazzling type. instead, it was more of a tranquil flame as if it had successfully undergone [three thousand great tribulations](#)!

More of an archaic usage and not the xianxia meaning of tribulation as in a lightning bolt attacks you for advancing a realm. This is more like the tribulations/calamities through reincarnation in order to become a buddha or jade emperor from Journey to the West via suffering/great and moralistic deeds.

“What is this treasure?” Chen Baojiao curiously reached out to touch the treasure, but Li Qiye patted her hand away and said: “Don’t touch it, it will burn you into ashes immediately. This is a pair of Karmic Flame Scissors. In the past, Immortal Emperor Hao Hai was quite lucky to obtain this treasure. Without it, no one could even dream about plucking the three young leaves from the World Tree.”

“Go!” Once the word came out, Li Qiye took out the Karmic Flame Scissors to cut a young leaf. Once it pointed towards the young leaf’s direction, strange images started to appear. Minor worlds appeared in order to stop the scissors, but the scissors were able to suppress all of these minor worlds as they easily cut the young leaf down.

In just the blink of an eye, the scissors cut down all three young leaves. Li Qiye came prepared so he immediately used a treasure box to catch the three leaves in an instant.

These three leaves were priceless since they were grown from the World Tree. However, even if one was able to reach the top, they still would not be able to obtain the leaves without the Karmic Flame Scissors.

In the past, Immortal Emperor Hao Hai found something great at

the World Tree so he had a pact with the Heavenly Dao Academy. Part of the agreement was that he would leave the Karmic Flame Scissors behind.

While Li Qiye obtained the three leaves, a girl suddenly reached the top and landed while being out of breath. Her rare exhausted appearance — in contrast to her usual untouchable and holy appearance — only added to her charm.

“Brother Li does indeed have a great fortune to actually obtain the three young leaves.” After reaching the top, Mei Suyao couldn’t help but emotionally state.

Li Qiye freely looked at her and said: “I see that you also have obtained a lot of things on the way up ah!”

Mei Suyao smiled like a fairy and replied: “I only found one or two things by accident along the way. Fellow Daoist Jikong Wudi from the Space Trample Mountain met something even better and was fateful enough to find the footsteps of Immortal Emperor Hao Hai.”

These words shocked all the girls present. Immortal Emperor Hao Hai did come here, but no one knew what he found. Regardless, it was definitely something absolutely extraordinary. Today, Jikong Wudi actually found the same opportunity that Hao Hai did that year, so this surely was a great fortune for him.

Li Qiye didn’t care and only smiled. To him, even a fortune as great as the one met by Immortal Emperor Hao Hai was not

important. Just these three young leaves alone were comparable to any other great fortune.

“Brother Li’s speed is quite amazing to be able to carry so many people up here. My treasure cannot compare to yours.” Mei Suyao watched Li Qiye while speaking.

Even though she had already stored her treasure away, with but a single glance, Li Qiye was able to tell what it was, so he said: “Your Eternal River School’s ‘[Eternal River; Setting Sun Boat](#)’ is indeed amazing. Otherwise, you would not have been able to reach this peak.”

I wanted to use a shorter version for this boat’s name, but some meaning will be lost. The river is eternal while even the sun sets eventually, or maybe I’m just reading too much into it. It could just be describing a sunset scenery next to the eternal river.

“Brother Li seems to know about my Eternal River School.” Mei Suyao did not deny it and calmly said.

Li Qiye did not answer and continued to look at the far horizon; Mei Suyao also started to do the same.

After a while, she continued the conversation once more: “There is a rumor that the biggest fortune at the World Tree is not the tree itself. Do you know anything about this?”

Li Qiye glanced at her and said: “Throughout the ages, there have been countless rumors in this world. How would I know which are true and which are false? No one can verify all of them.”

Mei Suyao smiled and said: “I trust that Brother Li has the ability to determine whether they are true or not.”

Her pure and sacred smile was like a rapidly blooming flower — supremely brilliant. Her voice was comparable to the songs of the heavens — pleasant and lingering for a long time: “Brother Li is of the peerless type with unmatched insight...”

Her sweet-sounding voice caused the hearts of others to beat faster as if they were listening to the hymns of the grand dao, allowing them to become enlightened...

Hearing her laughter and voice, even Li Shuangyan, Chen Baojiao, and Chi Xiaodie felt as if they were listening to the grand dao.

“Little Girl, you actually have the nerve to scheme before me!” Li Qiye’s voice sank; he suppressed the sound with his hand. In just a blink of an eye, the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique exploded with a “Boom!” An endless might immediately tore everything apart as Li Qiye’s hand resembled a godfiend’s claw. One hand exerted the weight of three thousand grand worlds, and it crazily crashed down. The sky shattered like a mirror as countless laws started to scream since the grand dao was being suppressed.

In an instant, Mei Suyao travelled away with an incredible speed in an unbelievable style to escape the suppression field of Li Qiye’s physique. Next thing they knew, she was already standing to the side without being tainted by the flaws of the mundane world — as

wonderful as ever.

Li Qiye's shout was like a divine bell; it immediately woke up the three who were affected by Mei Suyao. The three of them were startled and surprised at the earlier occurrence for they almost fell to Mei Suyao's dao.

“Little Girl, your Alaya Heavenly Fragrant Dao is only an insignificant skill to me.” Li Qiye squinted his eyes at her and said: “Don't think that your minor art can become a dao! You better play nice; otherwise, don't blame me for stripping you naked and destroying your Eternal River School!”

How fierce and bold was this declaration? Mei Suyao was a heaven's proud daughter who stood at the top of the current younger generation. She was known as a goddess by others, so who had ever dared to talk to her like this? As for the Eternal River School, it was even more unnecessary to explain. The school was one of the strongest heritages in the contemporary times. One sect, three emperors — who would dare to say that they would destroy the Eternal River School!?

Mei Suyao was not angry. She maintained her transcendent aura like a goddess: “No need to be angry, Brother Li. I only wanted to test your willpower.”

Li Qiye peered at Mei Suyao like a wild beast. At this moment, it was as if he was an entirely different person; he seemed to be an eternal evil exuding a terrifying aura that refused to disperse.

“Test me?” Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and looked at Mei Suyao, then he slowly said: “Girl, do you think that I won’t just eat you right now? When I take you in for my personal use, don’t blame me for not being considerate towards your patriarch!” At this moment, Li Qiye was like a ferocious wolf staring at Mei Suyao, a naked, vulnerable lamb.

Her heart started to beat faster from his gaze. She felt a dangerous sensation for the first time ever. As the representative of the Eternal River School, she had gone on many adventures and met many characters, but at this moment, Li Qiye gave her an inexplicable dread as if a fierce monster from the ancient past was staring straight at her.

Coming from the Eternal River School and having an Immortal Bone, she was usually filled with confidence. However, she felt that she was but an insignificant lamb in Li Qiye’s sight.

“Please calm your anger, Brother Li. Goodbye for now.” Mei Suyao gave a smile with an unspeakable charm that was capable of toppling all existences. The very next second, she disappeared into a branch filled with auspicious purple clouds.

“What a demoness!” After Mei Suyao left, Chen Baojiao angrily said: “She seemed to be all pure and holy, but that was only a means to bewitch people.”

Li Qiye then replied with a smile: “Who can be more of a demoness than you? You are the most charming, pretty, and flirtatious in this world. Your misty eyes are the most enchanting things.”

“I’m nothing like that, why are you defending that demoness?” Chen Baojiao coquettishly spoke. This expression was indeed charming to the bones, causing others to lose their minds and souls!

Li Shuangyan couldn’t help but smile, then she said: “Mei Suyao’s technique is indeed extraordinary; we all inadvertently fell into her dao. If she wanted to gather all the heroes in this world, very few would be able to escape her grasp.”

“Alaya Heavenly Fragrant Dao — this girl is applying it for the wrong things.” Li Qiye calmly said: “Although this dao has a great origin, in the end, it was because you were careless. Your Void Imperfection Physique is very amazing; it is untouchable by all universal laws and impregnable by all demons. What in this world could compare to its defensive capabilities? The twelve Immortal Physiques are not famous for nothing. If you were a bit more careful, then the Alaya Heavenly Fragrant Dao would not have been able to do anything to you!”

Li Shuangyan silently nodded and memorized Li Qiye’s words.

Meanwhile, Chi Xiaodie was quite surprised. Void Imperfection Physique — one of the twelve Immortal Physiques. Although she had not seen its power, she had seen the might of the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique so she could imagine just how strong the Void Imperfection Physique was.

Li Qiye analyzed the area around them. Eventually, he selected a

location and called the other three over. He grabbed Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan with both of his hands while Chen Baojiao grabbed Chi Xiaodie.

Chapter 344: Above The Top

Li Qiye spoke to the girls in a very serious manner: “Wait a bit. Then, we will jump down from here. Remember, when I say ‘jump’, you guys must use all of your strength to jump. The higher the better! We will repeat this three times, got it!?”

Li Qiye showed a solemn expression that was never-before-seen, taking the three by surprise. They finally managed to climb to the top of the World Tree — this was a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity! But now, they were asked to jump down... This was too hard to believe.

“Why do we have to jump down?” Chen Baojiao couldn’t help but ask out of curiosity.

“Jump!” However, Li Qiye didn’t answer her and immediately jumped down. The girls were also dragged along. In just a split second, a blinding darkness encompassed their vision.

“Whoooooosh!” There was only the sound of wind assaulting their ears as they rapidly fell down at an incredible speed.

“Ahhh!” The three girls couldn’t help but scream. Even though cultivators were not afraid of heights, they were jumping down from the top of the World Tree. This was a height even greater than descending from the nine heavens, so how could they refrain from screaming in fear?

They were falling down at an extremely fast pace, but there was

only darkness in front of their eyes. There was no World Tree nor was there an endless horizon, only pure pitch-black nothingness was present.

They kept on falling as if there was no end. The girls' hearts were high-strung from anxiety.

Theoretically, with their cultivations, there would be no fear of falling to death even if they were to fall from a very high point.

However, the World Tree was of an unimaginable height. No one could say for certain whether they could survive a jump from the top of the World Tree.

Their descent kept on going and going as if there was no final destination. The initial screaming eventually turned into surprise, then amazement, before turning into complete silence.

They fell for what seemed like an eternity before the group felt their feet meet something. At this moment, they didn't even have the time to feel relieved. Just a second later, an amazing force from the ground below propelled them upward.

The sound of wind came again as the four of them bounced up at an extreme speed.

After an unknown amount of time, their surroundings suddenly became bright as the World Tree appeared before them.

“Jump!” Amidst all this chaos, Li Qiye loudly roared. In this moment, he didn’t hold back as his blood energy soared in the form of a jumping Kun Peng; he borrowed this momentum to leap upward.

The three girls also channeled all of their energy into their most powerful jump.

“Bang—bang—bang!!” At the time when they jumped, explosions continuously rang out. Strange images emerged as three thousand worlds appeared right on top of them. At this moment, these worlds created a suppressing force and rendered them breathless!

Nevertheless, their jumps propelled them to a height dozens of feet higher than the peak of the World Tree.

However, they were suppressed by the three thousand worlds above so they fell down at a rapid speed.

The group repeatedly jumped three times. Each successive jump would bring them a few dozen feet higher. On the third jump, Li Qiye shouted: “One last time. The opportunity is within your grasp!”

Having said this, his Yin Yang Sea of Blood erupted as a blood energy drowned out everything.

The girls also used their most heaven-defying means to jump higher. If they were outside, then these jumps would reach

millions of feet high, but at this moment, they could only manage to leap dozens of feet up.

“Ommm—” Li Qiye jumped the highest and he suddenly disappeared. Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan also disappeared. Chi Xiaodie was the weakest in the group so her jump was ten feet lower than Li Shuangyan’s. At that time, Chen Baojiao couldn’t continue pulling her any further; the powerful suppression from above pulled on Chi Xiaodie so Chen Baojiao had to let go.

At that instant, Chi Xiaodie couldn’t advance any further as her body started to fall down. She was quite aghast because she knew she had let go of the greatest opportunity in this world.

“Up you go!” In this delicate moment, a big hand suddenly grabbed her and pulled her up to escape from the suppression of the three thousand worlds.

The moment their feet touched the ground, everyone, including Li Qiye, were weak in the knees. They all sat down with their butts on the ground. Chi Xiaodie was still in a panicked state when she also sat right down.

After a while, they managed to calm down and found themselves standing on a sparkly surface that looked like floating scintillating jade!

Before them, there was no World Tree, no space, and no galaxy; there was only an ancient temple made of bronze.

Its size was quite modest, but its magnificent aura was as high as the nine heavens. It was the ruler of all things, the tyrant of the nine worlds. It commanded respect and fear from all!

It was casted entirely from bronze of an unknown era and had an azure glow with a complex ancient architecture.

The three girls were frozen in place since they didn't expect a bronze temple to be on top of the World Tree. Keep in mind that just a few moments earlier, they were already standing at the peak!

To the inhabitants of this world, climbing to the top of the World Tree was an extremely arduous and difficult matter. Even the descendants of Immortal Emperor lineages would not necessarily be able to complete this feat. The three of them wouldn't even dare to dream about it without Li Qiye's Tetra-War Bronze Chariot.

While standing on top of the World Tree, anyone would think that it was already the highest location, a place with no higher destination. The truth was that when they looked up, there was nothing but emptiness.

They didn't expect to exceed the top of the World Tree after jumping several times with a temple appearing before their very eyes.

"What is this place?" Chi Xiaodie asked in astonishment. Reaching the peak of the World Tree was a dream to her. If it wasn't for Li Qiye, then she wouldn't have been able to even come close to the tree, let alone reach the top.

However, today, she not only reached the top, but she arrived at an even higher place as she stood before this unknown temple.

“This is what Mei Suyao mentioned before; the greatest fortune was not the World Tree itself.” Li Shuangyan emotionally said. Her meticulous and shrewd mind recalled Mei Suyao’s words.

While looking at the bronze temple, Li Qiye couldn’t help but emotionally say: “World Temple — just like what the legend stated. No one had seen it before since the start of time, but the World Temple truly exists.”

“Is this place an even greater fortune than the World Tree?” Chi Xiaodie looked at this bronze temple and asked in surprise.

“Well, not necessarily.” Li Qiye answered: “This is up to each person’s luck. In theory, those who climb the World Tree can meet different fortunes; how great these fortunes are depends on the person. However, some do come back empty-handed. The higher one climbs, the lower the chance of not meeting any fortune. Nevertheless, the magnitude of the fortunes still depends on one’s own fate!”

“And as for the World Temple...” Li Qiye looked at the temple before him and smiled: “As long as one reaches the World Temple, this would already be an opportunity — a complete blessing. Once again, the magnitude depends on the person. Maybe you will obtain the greatest fortune in this world, but it might also be a fortune not as great as one you could have gotten back at the

World Tree. For example, the three young leaves at the top of the World Tree are one of its greatest fortunes!”

“How do you know so much? Mei Suyao wasn’t sure of the temple’s existence, so how do you know? Moreover, how did you know that such a method could take us to the World Temple?” Chen Baojiao couldn’t help but ask.

Chi Xiaodie also wanted to know the answer to this question. Mei Suyao came from the Eternal River School; very few people could match her vast knowledge.

“This is the consequence of not reading often enough.” Li Qiye tapped Chen Baojiao’s head and said: “A lazy reader will amount to nothing! One must read more to know more.”

Chen Baojiao, who was tapped on the head, indignantly retorted: “I have never seen you read before!”

On the other hand, Li Shuangyan simply smiled. She had heard these words too many times. Of course, she didn’t believe that reading would make one omniscient, but if Li Qiye didn’t want to reveal the truth, then she wouldn’t pry any further.

Li Qiye had studied and researched the World Tree for more than just one generation. He had missed an opportunity before, so he had spent even more time later on to understand the World Tree even further. It could be said that no one in the contemporary times has a better grasp on the World Tree than him.

Even back then, when Immortal Emperor Hao Hai was still in this world that year, he did not know more about the World Tree than Li Qiye. It was out of sheer luck that he was able to obtain such a supreme fortune!

To Li Qiye, as long as the World Tree appeared once more, he would absolutely not miss this opportunity again!

Chapter 345: Fortunes In The World Temple

“Enter. The opportunity is right there, but it is up to you to determine how great it is. I can only help you so much.” Li Qiye smiled and said while the other three were still in a daze.

He took the lead to enter the temple while the other three excitedly followed behind him. To them, this perhaps could be their greatest opportunity in their lifetime.

No one in the world knew about this temple’s existence, but they managed to reach it! This was the most tempting and mysterious fortune!

Once they got inside, they discovered that this ancient temple cast from bronze was completely empty. The entire place gave an impression that no one had entered for tens of millions of years.

They also found that the temple’s dome was open like a patio. They looked above only to find a vast and indiscernible nothingness.

Beneath the dome was a bronze crane that was exceedingly vibrant. It was as if this bronze crane existed all alone by itself, mottled by the ravaging of time just like the rest of the temple.

Besides this bronze crane, nothing else could be found inside. The three girls were quite stunned because they didn’t expect to only find this crane at this place.

“Where are the fortunes?” Chen Baojiao couldn’t help but look around and say: “Is there only this bronze crane? I thought that there would be countless immortal treasures and divine weapons stacked on top of each other like a mountain. This bronze crane alone is not enough to be shared among the four of us ah!”

“Immortal treasures and divine weapons — these things are too common.” Li Qiye smiled and shook his head: “To us, immortal treasures and divine weapons are only external things. We came here to ask for a chance of self-improvement, a new fortune. We do not need to come to this place for immortal treasures and divine weapons. After all, this world is extremely vast and has so many places that we can rob these items from!”

“How do we ask for a new [creation](#)?” Chi Xiaodie couldn’t contain her curiosity.

Here, I am using creation instead of fortune because they are two different words. The “creation” here is at a higher level than the word “fortune”. In Chinese, it can mean good luck, existence, and natural. So when Li Qiye is using this word “creation”, he is talking about a change in oneself, a fortune that would grant a rebirth or something so great that one would no longer be the same.

Li Qiye stared at the bronze crane and smiled: “Stroke the crane. Remember, each person only has one chance, so you must treasure it. No matter what kind of things you meet, you must stay calm. Sometimes, a fateful re-creation has to be identified with a discerning sight; do not let a pearl fall into the haystack!”

“Stroke the bronze crane?” Li Shuangyan, Chen Baojiao, and Chi Xiaodie were all shocked for a moment. They didn’t expect that the chance for a new fortune began with touching this crane.

“Let me!” The lively Chen Baojiao excitedly went before the crane to touch it, but it had no reaction. She then disappointedly said: “Why won’t you give me a fortune...”

“Whooooosh!”

Before she could finish her sentence, she was shot high above like an arrow and disappeared amidst the vast emptiness.

“Go ahead, treasure this one and only chance for a new and improved self.” Li Qiye reminded the other two.

Chi Xiaodie took a deep breath and mustered her courage to touch the crane. She was taken above the dome and disappeared amidst the emptiness just like Chen Baojiao.

She was then followed by Li Shuangyan, who also underwent the same experience in the blink of an eye.

The last to go was Li Qiye. He rubbed the crane and was sent up to the vast sky above the dome. The crane shot him up for an unknown distance before his feet reached the ground. There, he found himself standing next to a fish pond. This pond was not very big, but it was filled with a certain liquid serum.

This serum was just like brass. At a first glance, it appeared to be liquefied brass. However, after a more careful observation, this was not the case at all. Ordinary people would not be able to see through the mysteries of this serum. Although it looked like brass, within the liquid dwelled an endless chaos like the primordial beginning.

“Worldly Prime Liquid!” Seeing the substance in the pond, Li Qiye emotionally exclaimed: “A great fortune! A fortune capable of reversing all things. This is ‘truly being unable to find the destination after wearing out iron soles, then inadvertently finding it without any effort.’ That year, if Little Blacky had this Worldly Prime Liquid, then maybe everything would have been different.”

Li Qiye took a deep breath and slowly stepped into the pond. He became enveloped by this liquid like an eggshell protecting the yolk as his relaxed pores crazily devoured this liquid.

The appearance of the World Tree drove countless people mad. Many great powers wished that they could rush into the portal and climb the tree to obtain these mouth-watering fortunes!

Unfortunately, because of the rules set by the academy, the experts from the previous generations were not allowed to enter the portal. Once a fair number of descendants returned to ask for ancestral weapons, these great powers skipped the discussion and immediately went back to give their descendants ancestral weapons to bring to the portal.

To many great powers, ancestral weapons were their sect-protecting and defining treasures. However, it was fine to summon these weapons in order to obtain a great fortune from the World Tree.

Everyone understood the meaning behind a great fortune from the World Tree. In the past, the personal achievements of Immortal Emperor Hao Hai stemmed from a great fortune, and a fortune of this caliber was the dream and aspiration for many cultivators.

As for his miracle of creating the Thousand Emperors Gate... Needless to say, this was an absolute miracle throughout the ages that drove the rest of the world crazy!

Suddenly, many inheritances did not mind giving their descendants ancestral weapons with the hope that they could use them to climb the World Tree.

After Li Qiye, Jikong Wudi, and Mei Suyao entered the World Tree's area, Le Yi was the next!

He had the complete support of the academy as well as all the benefits of being the first disciple. With the academy's power, it was not a difficult matter to enter a changing timespace.

Rumor has it that the descendants of many great powers also entered right after him, such as the Saint Childs from the Thousand Mountains Sacred Ground, the Sleeping Dragon Cliff,

the Heaven Sweeping Mountain, and a few others...

After this news became widespread, all the descendants from Immortal Emperor lineages all over the Mortal Emperor World brought along Immortal Emperor True Weapons to the academy. They not only wanted to climb the World Tree, they also intended to reach the peak!

However, entering did not mean that they could climb the tree, and climbing the tree did not mean that there was a sure chance at obtaining a fortune.

Sure enough, some disciples with ancestral weapons were able to open the way into the timespace, but these ancestral weapons did not help them climb up the World Tree. They could only muster their own strength to ascend. Unfortunately, many people did not make it very far before the suppression forced them back down.

Of course, these disciples were not discouraged. It was quite difficult just to enter, so how could they give up? They kept on climbing and falling. In the end, a few of them barely managed to reach the nearest branch from the ground.

Those who had no methods of climbing racked their brains. Some of them decided to cut down the World Tree. They thought that even if they couldn't climb any higher, they could chop off a piece of bark or two and take it back — this would still be a great merit! However, the World Tree's toughness was far beyond their imaginations.

They had ancestral weapons with them, but even after using every last bit of strength, they couldn't cut off a big piece of bark. One or two of them, with extremely powerful ancestral weapons, were able to scrape down a piece of bark the size of a fingernail after using all of their blood energy.

It goes without saying that the great fortunes of the World Tree were not so easily obtainable. Even a successful climber would not necessarily be able to meet any fortunes.

The first unlucky person was the descendant from a great power in the Western Desolate Wasteland. He made it to the first branch and stepped inside its world, but he was kicked out not too long after and was without any benefits. After being sent outside, he was no longer allowed to enter.

After learning the lesson from such a hapless fella, many experts realized that the chance for a fortune increased with how high they ascended, so they risked their lives to reach greater heights!

“Can anyone make it to the top of the World Tree?” While many were eager to climb, there were also countless people who were excited from anticipation as they waited.

Since so many great powers sent their disciples here using the fastest means without caring about the waste of refined jades, spectators were discussing this matter with great interest.

“I’m afraid to do so would be very hard.” Someone replied: “Rumor has it that even Immortal Emperor Hao Hai did not reach

the top during his climb.”

“Although Immortal Emperor Hao Hai did not reach the top, he obtained the greatest creation. A few ancient predecessors said that reaching the top was not a prerequisite to obtaining the greatest creations.” An older expert said.

“The first to enter were Jikong Wudi, Mei Suyao, and Li Qiye. Perhaps those three have already taken the greatest creation.” A person said with admiration: “I heard that Li Qiye even brought many people along with him. This brat is too heaven-defying. Deity and Goddess only went by themselves, but Li Qiye actually brought others with him. This person is devilish beyond all heavenly laws!”

As time passed, more and more people wanted to enter this changing timespace in order to climb the World Tree. Many descendants from the great powers gave up on investigating within the timeless portal and focused solely on the World Tree.

Chapter 346: Worldly Prime Liquid

As a result, many young cultivators that came from weaker sects enjoyed a lot of benefits since a lot of the strong competitors were no longer present. For those who hailed from weaker sects or were vagabonds, they didn't have the ability to climb the World Tree so they chose to look for fortunes inside the timeless portal instead. Those with these reasonable thoughts actually managed to obtain quite a harvest.

As time went on, more and more sects from all over the world arrived while bringing along most of their disciples.

Crossing over domains required a large amount of refined jades to use the dao gateways. Normally, sects would not accept such a loss, but at this time, they were willing to spend even more than they did to send their capable young disciples over.

The Heavenly Dao Academy stayed true to its words. Regardless of whether these sects were early or late, as long as they were not part of the list, their young disciples would be allowed entry.

Since older experts could not enter, many great sects chose to employ the tactic of strength in numbers and brought many teenagers inside. One extra person was another sliver of hope.

Meanwhile, as the news traveled, even more sects arrived, including a few ancient hidden lineages.

In just six months, many formidable characters arrived, and one

of them was particularly famous.

“The Heaven Protector Goddess has arrived!” A message shot across the Eastern Hundred Cities.

“Heaven Protector Goddess!” Many hearts dropped with a thump as the younger generation turned pale.

The Northern Grand Sea was extremely far from the Eastern Hundred Cities; matters at the eastern region rarely made it to the Northern Grand Sea and vice versa.

However, there were some people and places that always garnered a lot of attention and interest, and the Heaven Protector City was one of them.

As the descendant of the palace, the Heaven Protector Goddess had always been watched over by many heritages, especially those who intended to obtain the current Heaven’s Will.

Regarding discussions about the last three generations, no one could refrain from talking about the Black Dragon King and his Heaven Protector City.

Three generations of prestige alongside Immortal Emperors without having to halt his blood force or enter hibernation... The Black Dragon King was an unbeatable existence, someone who was absolutely part of the greatest individuals throughout the sea of time!

This was now the fourth generation. Although the Black Dragon King was no longer alive, the Heaven Protector City still warranted dread from others. No other heritage, including Immortal Emperor lineages, would dare to underestimate the palace.

As the current descendant of the palace, rumor has it that the Heaven Protector Goddess inherited the essential arts of the Black Dragon King. She was accepted by the elders and obtained the qualifications to carry the Heaven's Will.

If the Eastern Hundred Cities had Goddess Mei Suyao, then the Northern Grand Sea had Goddess Zi Cuining; her fame was no less than Mei Suyao's.

"There is a rumor that the Heaven Protector Goddess was the successor personally chosen by the Black Dragon King. When he was still alive, he already divined her appearance so, on that very day, he made a decree to declare her as a successor even though it was still a few generations early." Older cultivators were alarmed at the arrival of Zi Cuining.

Who would not be in awe when they listened to the stories of the Black Dragon King, who was prosperous for three generations even with the existence of three Immortal Emperors? Even they had to take the long way to avoid his path. No Immortal Emperor lineages were willing to challenge the Heaven Protector City when the Black Dragon King was there.

Even though he did not become an Immortal Emperor, he still

soared over the nine worlds and was worshiped by its inhabitants!

Later on, he fought against Immortal Emperor Ta Kong and tore apart the Heaven's Will, sending the world into the Difficult Dao Era. Since that day, the world no longer saw the Black Dragon King nor Immortal Emperor Ta Kong.

What kind of terrifying existence could cause the disappearance of an Immortal Emperor? In this world, no one even dared to imagine the great power of an existence capable of such a feat!

“Deity will finally meet his match.” Many young geniuses were gloating after they heard of Zi Cuining's arrival.

Deity Jikong Wudi could be said to be standing at the peak of the younger generation, overshadowing all other devilish geniuses. To the younger generation, they would never be in the limelight as long as Jikong Wudi existed.

Today, Goddess Zi Cuining had arrived, and even characters like Jikong Wudi would not dare to underestimate her.

The Heaven Protector City and Space Trample Mountain were old enemies. Today, when their descendants meet, a great battle would be inevitable.

After arriving, Zi Cuining immediately entered the area of altering timespace and climbed the World Tree. No one knew how far she managed to climb.

The World Tree possessed an incomparable amount of allure that ignited countless people's desire to swarm to its location.

In a mysterious location, Li Qiye sat cross-legged by the empty pool that was now without a single drop of Worldly Prime Liquid. A long time had passed and the pool that used to be filled with liquid has now been completely absorbed and refined by Li Qiye.

Worldly Prime Liquid and Myriad Star Water — ultimately, their value would depend on the individual.

Myriad Star Water was indeed rare and incomparable, but such a thing was not usable by just anyone. It was too powerful, and even Heavenly Kings would not necessarily be able to enjoy it.

Li Qiye had a peerless formula to dilute the Myriad Star Water, but he himself did not dare to use it because it was too overpowering.

Think about it, just a diluted drop of Myriad Star Water was enough to unlock the seal of Immortal Emperor Life Treasures. From this alone, one could already imagine its terrifying power!

To Immortal Emperors and eternal existences worthy of being deified, the value of the Myriad Star Water was much greater than the Worldly Prime Liquid, especially for Immortal Emperors; at

their level, they no longer needed the Worldly Prime Liquid and instead desired more Myriad Star Water.

To weaker cultivators, the value of the liquid was much greater than the Myriad Star Water. It was capable of turning something rotten into something magical, changing oneself completely!

The current situation was very appropriate for Li Qiye. This time, the fortune of the Worldly Prime Liquid had changed Li Qiye a lot. At the very least, his future path became even smoother.

At this time, Li Qiye was wrapped in an extremely dense primordial chaos just like the time before the formation of the heaven and earth. Anyone with great insight and the capability to see through all things would be startled if they knew Li Qiye's situation.

His entire body was dazzlingly transparent. Its supreme image, without any blemishes, was like a body from the heavens. Li Qiye's bones and muscles were priceless treasures that could be utilized with its endless potential for the rest of his life.

What was even more terrifying was that Li Qiye's main palace had become very mysterious. Filled with the breath from the primordial chaos, his main palace became something that was crafted by divine jade, giving off an extremely sacred atmosphere.

The True Fate that presided inside the main palace exuded an immortal breath; it felt as if this breath would last an eternity from now till the end of the world.

The dao foundation erected by the Kun Peng's Six Variants became crystal clear without any defects. This was an impeccable dao foundation close to the grand dao. Li Qiye's dao foundation was the dao of the heaven and earth, the dao of the Heaven's Will!

When this dao foundation turned into a Kun Peng, there was a heaven-shattering transformation as if the great beast was no longer a divine Kun Peng, but something even greater.

Inside the Fate Palaces, even the four images underwent an earth-shattering change. The Tree of Life pierced the sky with its verdant freshness. The water surged through the Spring of Life. No one could stare straight into the ignited flame inside the Cauldron of Life. The Pillar of Life created endless grand dao as if it was about to turn into a heavenly grand dao!

At this moment, the four images created a startling scene as if they were about to give birth to a new world as a result of deriving the last profound mystery of myriad dao. One could faintly make out divine items floating inside the four images, and they all transformed into something entirely different.

“Clank—clack—clack!” Noises of something breaking suddenly appeared as if something was about to break out of its shell.

“Pa!” A Fate Palace flew out from Li Qiye's meridian via his forehead and floated above his head.

“Boom!” At this time, the Cauldron of Life started to burn and

the Spring of Life's water flooded this new Fate Palace.

If anyone saw him at this moment, they would be extremely aghast. Six Fate Palaces were floating above Li Qiye's head — one main palace and five vice palaces. The five vice palaces floated around the main palace to form a seamless, perfect unit.

Having six Fate Palaces would be the limit of the Royal Noble realm; they would be a Royal Noble standing at the summit.

In this period of time, Li Qiye opened his sixth Fate Palace to become a Supreme Noble! Once a Royal Noble opens their fourth palace, their level inside this realm was no longer important.

The reason was very simple. Once they reached the Mysterious Fate realm, or became a Royal Noble, this would be their life's limit if they couldn't surpass their Fate Calamity.

Chapter 347: Supreme Noble

The Royal Noble realm was divided into these four levels in ascending order: Palace Opening, Beseech the Heavens, Rebel Against the Heavens, and Decapitate the Calamity.

The respective names for these levels are: New Noble, King Noble, Rebellious Noble, and Fate Destroying Noble.

This realm was extremely important to cultivators. What they achieved in this realm would affect them for the rest of their lives because they would face their grand Fate Calamity at this point. Once one reached the fourth level, the first calamity would descend.

No one could avoid the Fate Calamity if they want to break through this realm. There were even some cultivators who couldn't reach the Royal Noble realm, but the Fate Calamity would still come once they reached an old age.

It was an inevitable disaster to all cultivators. Those who did not reach Royal Noble were simply delaying this calamity. If one died early, then this could be considered somewhat lucky because they managed to avoid their Fate Calamity. If one sealed themselves and lived a borrowed life in this world, one day, they would still have to face their Fate Calamity.

The more powerful the genius, the more powerful the Fate Calamity would be at the peak of the Royal Noble realm.

However, if one was able to open the fourth Fate Palace, it would be much easier when they eventually face the calamity.

The Royal Noble realm was the second time cultivators were given the chance to open new Fate Palaces. This realm only required opening the third one, and the stronger cultivators could open a fourth.

Opening the third Fate Palace inside this realm was not difficult, but opening the fourth was harder than reaching the heavens. The reason was that outside of the third palace opening, any further openings would be opposing the original intention — an action that rebelled against the heavens!

To open the fourth, fifth, and six palaces within this realm... Besides having an exceedingly high aptitude, the most important things would be to have great wisdom and willpower. Without these two qualities, no matter how great one's talent was, they would not even be able to open the fourth palace, let alone the sixth.

Royal Nobles with four Fate Palaces had an easier time dealing with the Fate Calamity; they could easily suppress other Royal Nobles with fewer palaces.

Having more palaces meant that one became more powerful. Four palaces formed a domain, and eight palaces formed a kingdom!

Six was the ultimate limit for the Royal Noble realm — a

Supreme Noble. Just the word “supreme” by itself was enough to represent this level. A Supreme Noble could very easily deal with their Fate Calamity.

At this time, Li Qiye had six Fate Palaces, something that would be considered a miracle to others. However, Li Qiye was extremely confident in himself, in his wisdom, and in his willpower.

He had always known that he would open a sixth palace to reach the epitome of the Royal Noble realm, it was only a matter of time!

However, there was an unexpected change that allowed for him to open a sixth palace in such a short amount of time. Even Li Qiye couldn't help but emotionally sigh; this was truly a miracle.

The Worldly Prime Liquid had changed everything. After a complete refinement, Li Qiye now possessed a primordial body instead of his previous mortal fate and mortal physique.

At this moment, in Li Qiye's eyes, a saint fate, a saint physique, and a saint life did not matter; all of them were inadequate. The primordial chaos was the original source so it was the most precious of all!

Li Qiye slowly absorbed all the primordial air around him with a deep breath. He was very satisfied and couldn't help but murmur: “The Worldly Prime Liquid is indeed amazing. Unfortunately, I couldn't find some of this for Little Blacky in the past. Otherwise, his single body would not have just two physiques.” Li Qiye felt a deep sense of regret after uttering these words.

That year, he tried to find this liquid for the Black Dragon King to no avail despite his best efforts. If the Black Dragon King obtained this liquid at a young age, then everything would have been different. Immortal Emperors would have been nothing!

Li Qiye calmed himself and intended to stay longer. Although the liquid had been completely absorbed, this place was still a treasure earth that was very suitable for cultivation.

One year went by in a flash. Those who obtained treasures and fortunes did not linger behind as they quickly departed.

Even those who climbed the World Tree and won their prizes were eventually sent out by the tree.

Those who were sent out by the tree quickly left with the protection of their sects so that others wouldn't know what kind of prizes they obtained.

And then there were the types who were not in a rush to leave; they happily showed off their fortunes. Of course, the majority of these people were the ones who obtained a new creation instead of treasures.

Although these creations were coveted by others with bad intentions, they couldn't forcefully seize these creations.

For example, a great power's descendant from the Western

Desolate Wasteland obtained a decent creation that turned his eyes into a Yin Yang Gaze. He quickly showed it off after being kicked out by the World Tree.

“Yin Yang Gaze — it is able to see all the small things in this world!” Many were quite shocked after seeing the eyes of this descendant. Such a creation was even more powerful than a natural pair of Yin Yang eyes.

A few jealous ones lamented the fact that they couldn't instantly dig out his eyes.

These creations were only for those who obtained them, it was meaningless for others to dig out his eyes. Those who obtained personal creations were not in a hurry to leave.

The ones who left quickly were the ones who got treasures since these things could be robbed.

Of course, there were also those who didn't obtain any creations nor treasures and were simply kicked out by the World Tree! These type of people had no choice but to give up. They remained inside the timeless portal to excavate the land, hoping that they could find a different stroke of luck.

But alas, at this moment, the timeless portal had already been unearthed by so many people. All of the good locations had already been dug before.

This caused those who failed to gain anything from the World Tree to feel regret to no end. If they knew that this was the case, then they wouldn't have expended so much time and effort on the World Tree!

In the past year, those who found treasures departed, but many latecomers were still pouring in to join those who didn't get anything from start to finish. They had to continue to stay without giving up.

During this short period of time, regardless of whether it was inside or outside of the timeless portal, both true and fake news was flying all over the place about who got which treasure and who lost a great opportunity... Nevertheless, the rumor about Jikong Wudi was the most astonishing.

No one knew who started the rumor that Jikong Wudi followed the footsteps of Immortal Emperor Hao Hai, but this shocked both the younger generation and all the great powers waiting outside!

“Could it be that Jikong Wudi also met a fortune on par with what Immortal Emperor Hao Hai found?” Even the experts of the previous generation were jealous of him.

In present times, he was already extremely formidable. As someone nearing the point of invincibility amongst the younger generation, if he actually obtained something like what Immortal Emperor Hao Hai found, then it would be too terrifying.

“Don't tell me that Jikong Wudi will become the Immortal

Emperor of this generation and turn the Space Trample Mountain into the second Thousand Emperors Gate!” After this piece of news traveled to the outside, countless experts from the great powers were jealous to the extreme.

“Sigh, my son once found Immortal Emperor Hao Hai’s footsteps, but he lost sight of it in the end.” A grand sect master from the Southern Crimson Earth lamented with incomparable remorse.

People had heard that a few young geniuses with heaven-frightening origins were capable of finding the marks left behind by Immortal Emperor Hao Hai on the World Tree, but alas, they were not able to follow them like Jikong Wudi!

“I wonder what Goddess Mei Suyao — who also went with him — encountered.” One couldn’t help but bring up Mei Suyao after having talked about Jikong Wudi.

A person who tried to find out more information replied: “I heard that Goddess Mei Suyao aimed for the top of the World Tree.”

“The top of the World Tree?” Having heard this, even Heavenly Kings took cold breaths while one of them said: “Too difficult. I heard that due to the World Tree’s suppression, even Virtuous Paragons cannot reach the top!”

However, a lord who had some understanding of the Eternal River School emotionally said: “I’m afraid she really can do it. The

Eternal River School's power is very great. They have a few Immortal Emperor True Treasures, and they might have even given her something that could help her reach the peak!"

Chapter 348: The Void Gate

“What kind of fortune could be found at the top of the World Tree?” A person became absent-minded as they murmured about this matter: “Maybe the fortune at the top will not be any less than Immortal Emperor Hao Hai’s fortune?”

This year, the Eastern Hundred Cities was extremely lively, allowing many people to see the prosperity of a grand era. After the battle between the Black Dragon King and Immortal Emperor Ta Kong that resulted in the destruction of the Heaven’s Will, the Nine Worlds’ connections were severed. The world was sent into a deep silence since the five domains were far away from each other while all the experts lived in seclusion.

The Difficult Dao Era had ended more than ten years ago. Now, the five domains were boiling with excitement, allowing spectators to see the coming of a new age of prosperity! Prodigies will come into being and geniuses will traverse the heavens; this will become a brilliant era.

There were both happy and sad folks in this one year; there were those who were flushed with success and others who were downtrodden with bad luck. All of this was due to the opening of the timeless portal, allowing a chance for great fortunes to fall into the hands of all the disciples and geniuses...

At this moment, in a mysterious place, Li Qiye’s body was emitting dao hymns like an exalted god sitting in a meditative pose. Although he was only a Royal Noble, his breath was extremely frightening, especially the Inner Physique by his chest;

its air was capable of trampling the heavens and killing gods and devils.

“Ommm—!” A bright light shot out from his body as his True Fate suddenly became bright. During this split second, an evil energy hovered around as if his True Fate had fallen into an evil state. However, this only lasted for a brief moment. This sudden emergence of evil energy was immediately destroyed by the True Fate. Under the bright light of the True Fate, this evil energy was like an insignificant candle — not enough to reach the apex.

After all the trouble, Li Qiye’s mind returned from a seemingly immortal state. He stroked his chin and then smilingly murmured: “The Fate Calamity has finally come, how should I cross this?”

To the current Li Qiye who had six palaces, surpassing his Fate Calamity was not difficult at all. The challenge lied with how to go about it in the most perfect manner in order to avoid any imperfections or evil remnants in his True Fate!

Even those who cultivated saint and immortal physiques couldn’t avoid their Fate Calamity and Life Reduction.

The Fate Calamity was a demon of the heart, and the Life Reduction was the withering from the heavens! These were the two great disasters that troubled cultivators. To many geniuses, surpassing the Fate Calamity was not an issue, but it was an ambitious challenge to not leave behind any heart demons.

Throughout the ages, countless heroes and wise sages defeated

their Fate Calamities, but their heart demons still reappeared many years later. These heart demons were a nightmare to cultivators; these demons were things that could haunt them for life.

The Life Reduction was perhaps even worse. Many prodigies were helpless in the face of their Life Reduction.

Li Qiye had very high personal standards. The day he severed his Fate Calamity would be the day he completely obliterates his inner demon, not leaving behind any potential troubles. A heart with an inner demon was not a good thing for cultivators.

In fact, he could sever the calamity right at this moment, but he still used his True Fate and powerful dao foundation to suppress it instead. He was waiting for a chance to slay the inner demon in its entirety.

“Omm—” A trembling sound appeared while Li Qiye was contemplating. The spatial area was shaken and a surprising scene occurred.

Not only was Li Qiye caught off guard, but everyone else in the timeless portal were struck with astonishment by the unfolding scene.

At this time, anyone who was inside this realm — no matter if they were digging underground or somewhere on the World Tree — could see this amazing scene unravel before them.

With a flashing light, a gate appeared inside the timeless portal. This gate was faint to the point of being non-existent, creating a vague and unclear image for the spectators.

When many people saw the subtle sheen of this gate, their first reaction was to rub their eyes. Someone asked the people around him: “Do you see it?”

“I see it!” The person standing next to him answered. Now, the questioner knew that it was not just him imagining it.

The subtle light was very mysterious since anyone inside the timeless portal could see it no matter where they were. The gate was in front of them, but when they wanted to touch it, nothing would be there. In fact, it was never in front of anyone at all!

The sudden appearance of this mysterious and fleeting gate perplexed many people since they didn't know where it was actually located.

At this point, people stood frozen in place as they stared at this mysterious gate: “This gate... How do we go inside?”

However, no one could provide an answer to this question. This mysterious gate was before their very eyes and well within their reach, but once they tried to touch it, the portal would simply not be there. Many people quickly began to try different methods. One person attempted to store the portal in their treasure pouch, someone else used a supreme method to try to enter, and others wanted to see through this gate... Alas, despite their methods, they

could not get close to this mysterious gate that was right before them.

“The Void Gate!” Li Qiye immediately stood up and exclaimed after seeing this gate that exuded a faint light. He, who always managed to stay calm and composed, couldn’t contain his surging emotions!

The Void Gate — one of the Nine Grand Heavenly Treasures recorded in the eternal legends. Many have attempted to find them, but they were ultimately unsuccessful. Eventually, the world no longer believed in the authenticity of their legends.

For millions of years, people assumed that the Nine Grand Heavenly Treasures were just rumors and that they did not exist. Later on, many people didn’t even know what they were.

However, Li Qiye was more certain than anyone regarding their existences since he had seen a few of them more than once! It could be said that in the contemporary times, he was the supreme authority when it came to these mythical treasures.

The Void Gate was an existence that Li Qiye had searched for over many years throughout the ages.

Today, the dream-like gate had appeared right before him; this was the reason for his uncontrollable excitement! He put on a serious expression to gaze at it.

The nine treasures had always been mysterious, and some people didn't know what they were nor what they were called. The Void Gate was just as enigmatic as the other treasures despite the numerous legends surrounding it.

Some said that the Void Gate would lead to eternal life. Others believed that it would lead to a world outside of the Nine Worlds. Another theory was that it was a path to the past or the future...

Its destination and secrets remained unknown as there weren't any credible findings.

At a certain spot on the World Tree, Goddess Mei Suyao stood up in astonishment. Even her holy and unblemished face showed signs of emotions: "The legend was real!"

As someone who came from the Eternal River School, she knew more about the nine treasures than many others. The school had always been searching for the nine treasures. The school's three Immortal Emperors searched for them and all three came back empty-handed; they never even saw these fabled existences!

Generations of wise sages and three Immortal Emperors suspected that the Void Gate was inside the timeless portal of the academy. Some Eternal River Immortal Emperors had went in, but they still couldn't find it. This was the reason why Mei Suyao couldn't contain her excitement after seeing its sudden appearance.

“This is the true big fortune!” Somewhere on the World Tree, Jikong Wudi gazed at the gate before him as his expression constantly changed; he couldn’t help but to recall a certain legend.

“The Void Gate truly exists?” Le Yi, who was also on the World Tree, took a deep breath and murmured. The academy had written down tales regarding this gate, but it was described as a mere legend. In fact, for millions of years, their ancestors could not enter the Void Gate so it was only baseless speculations!

In a short period of time, countless people became stunned, especially those from Immortal Emperor lineages or ancient clans. They became nervous due to the gate before their eyes.

Chapter 349: Contesting For The Void Gate

Li Qiye took a deep breath. While looking at the Void Gate before him, he held up a talisman in his palm.

This was an inconspicuous piece of yellow paper. Who in this world would know that this yellow piece of paper was an extremely rare Immortal Writ, one of the only three left in existence?

At this time, he dripped a drop of Longevity Blood onto the talisman while chanting a true mantra: “Use my soul to build a bridge — unblockable by even the gods and devils — to myriad domains...”

The talisman immediately sucked the blood dry. The moment the chant concluded, the talisman burst out in flames. Before its ashes hit the ground, clanking noises suddenly appeared. A divine lotus law and supreme immortal orders combined together to build a bridge that pierced the sky as it headed towards the Void Gate.

In this very moment, all became insignificant before this immortal bridge. Whether it was billions of miles or millions of years, nothing would matter before this bridge. Once it pierced the spatial sky, the Void Gate actually appeared as the bridge carried Li Qiye towards it.

As Li Qiye was walking on the timespace bridge towards the Void Gate, another person appeared. With extreme speed, she also headed towards the Void Gate and the two of them met!

“Little Girl, I want this thing.” Li Qiye turned around to find Mei Suyao who also relied on a supreme treasure to come here.

“Brother Li’s words are too unreasonable. This is an item without an owner, it should belong to whoever it is meant for.” Mei Suyao replied in her sacred and transcendent tone.

“The fateful one will take it?” Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and then slowly spoke: “That depends on what the item is. I do not compete for ordinary things, but for this... Even if immortal monarchs arrive or the heaven’s wrath descends, they will still not be able to compete with me! If they decide to hinder me, I will slay the monarchs and destroy the heavens!”

At this moment, Li Qiye’s aura towered. His terrifying glare gave the impression of an extremely ancient existence who had just been reborn.

“Slay the monarchs and destroy the heavens — such big words! Even an Immortal Emperor would not dare to bluster like this.” In just an instant, Jikong Wudi also arrived with a brilliance surrounding his body along with a mysterious and powerful force. Anyone could tell that he was carrying something terrifying.

Everyone inside the timeless portal saw this scene. Countless people wanted to fly towards the gate ahead, but no matter how hard they tried, they couldn’t reach this location of altering timespace let alone the mysterious gate. Nevertheless, they were still able to see the event unfold.

They became quite startled when they saw Li Qiye, Mei Suyao, and Jikong Wudi.

Jikong Wudi used a supreme treasure to come to this place. With the air of a deity from the heavens, he exuded a presence as if he was the sole ruler of this world.

Li Qiye glanced at him and coldly said: “The Emperor Era Ancient Talisman is just a little toy, it’s no big deal!”

Jikong Wudi’s expression sank. As Jikong Wudi was studying the dao in the Emperor Era Hall, he obtained the Emperor Era Ancient Talisman — a supreme item. This ancient talisman caused countless people to drool with desire.

“So even the ancient talisman is not worthy of being in your sight. It seems that Dao Friend really thinks that you are unbeatable in this world.” Deity Jikong Wudi’s eyes shot out a divine glimmer as he spoke.

Li Qiye was too lazy to take another look at him as he answered: “If I went into the Emperor Era Hall, then I would have taken everything from it, not just an ordinary ancient talisman! Right now, I want to take this thing; be smart and scram, lest I personally kill both of you!” Having said this, his eyes fell upon Mei Suyao.

He bore no weight in killing Jikong Wudi, but Mei Suyao was another matter. However, if she didn’t know any better, then he

would no longer be considerate towards Immortal Emperor Xiu Shui. Anyone who stood in his way shall be slain without mercy!

“In that case, Miss Mei, we should take care of him first and then collaborate to get inside!” Deity Jikong Wudi told Mei Suyao. He wanted to work with her to kill Li Qiye before taking the Void Gate.

“You want to kill him? With such meager strength like your own?” At this time, a beautiful voice appeared. A woman rode a wave in the air. The wave fluttered back and forth beneath her feet like a True Dragon. This woman was like a sea goddess, the master of the oceans.

“The Heaven Protector Goddess!” Seeing this woman, many people in the portal were alarmed.

Heaven Protector Goddess Zi Cuining also used a supreme treasure to come here. Mei Suyao became quite surprised: “Miss Zi also came?”

Although others referred to her as a goddess and despite her natural Immortal Bone, she didn’t dare to underestimate Zi Cuining.

Rumor has it that Zi Cuining was the chosen successor by the Black Dragon King himself. No one would dare to treat her lightly!

When the Black Dragon King was alive, even Immortal Emperors

kept their distance! Despite the fact that the invincible Black Dragon King was no longer here, as his chosen inheritor, Zi Cuining carried considerable prestige.

Jikong Wudi became more serious after he saw Zi Cuining's arrival. His eyes squinted as he focused his thoughts to unleash a terrifying aura as if a god had possessed his body!

After witnessing this awe-inspiring scene with these four gathered at one place, someone quietly whispered: "Brutal Li Qiye, Goddess Mei Suyao, Deity Jikong Wudi, and Heavenly Protector Goddess Zi Cuining... All four of the top geniuses in this generation finally came together."

"Jikong Wudi and the Heaven Protector Goddess are irreconcilable enemies. There will surely be a fight to the death." A prince couldn't help but murmur.

Everyone in the nine worlds knew about the story between Immortal Emperor Ta Kong and the Black Dragon King. After that battle, both of them disappeared along with the torn Heaven's Will, and the two sects swore that they would never coexist in harmony!

Jikong Wudi was the descendant of the Space Trample Mountain while the goddess was the descendant of the Heaven Protector City. As the saying goes, one's gaze would be especially reddened from the meeting of one's enemies. Jikong Wudi and Zi Cuining — they would surely fight to the bitter end.

While riding her majestic wave and wielding the Black Dragon Spear, she pointed straight at Jikong Wudi and Mei Suyao and declared: “The both of you can come together!”

Such domineering words intimidated countless spectators. This was Mei Suyao and Jikong Wudi, yet Zi Cuining wanted to take on both of them at the same time! She had such a supercilious aura that allowed for one to sweep through the world!

“I am not interested in fighting.” The pure Mei Suyao spoke. Taking an unbelievable stance, she suddenly turned into a beam of light and disappeared from the scene, heading for the Void Gate.

The Heaven Protector Goddess wanted to take action but Li Qiye was a step faster. He slightly shifted his body and used the immortal bridge to chase after Mei Suyao, only leaving behind a “Leave her to me.”

Jikong Wudi also wanted to go, but Zi Cuining soared to the sky and blocked his path in an instant: “Today, you will not be leaving!”

“Do you think my Space Trample Mountain is afraid of trouble!?” Deity Jikong Wudi uttered a cry as universal laws opened up the heavens with an oppressive immortal power.

“The Space Trample Mountain is nothing!” Zi Cuining attacked with the Black Dragon Spear that issued continuous dragon roars. Everyone saw an illusion as if the Black Dragon King had come back to life. This single spear strike annihilated all the bright stars

and a myriad of dao. The face of any genius would become discolored from this terrifying strike.

One was a deity while the other was a goddess. One was the sixth generation grandson of an Immortal Emperor while the other was the chosen inheritor of a paragon. The two attacked at the same time and shattered the earth in order to compare their techniques. Even the Heavenly Kings from the previous generations were taken by surprise before their arts.

On the other side, Mei Suyao rushed into the Void Gate as Li Qiye followed right after her. The two of them both disappeared into the gate.

When Li Qiye stepped into the void, it did not teleport him to a different location. To be more exact, after having stepped inside, one would find that this was a dead end.

This place was like a room without any doors besides the entrance. The entire Void Gate was built by a supreme law that was naturally formed as if it was created from the primordial beginning. There were no dazzling lights nor gorgeous colors. The Void Gate consisted of simplicity, returning to the beginning of all things.

There was only one thing inside — a rune the size of a fist. It was a simple and ancient rune; however, even the most knowledgeable contemporary runemaster would not understand its meaning. This rune's head and tail were connected together; the right and left hugged each other while the top and bottom were interlinked. The entire rune was just one seamless existence without a beginning

nor an end.

It was apparent that this rune was not the common type found in the present times, ones that were left behind by the immortal monarchs. It was born from the heaven and earth and came together naturally. Such a simple rune represented the profound mysteries of the heaven and earth and the knowledge from endless years.

Li Qiye was mesmerized by this rune. He immediately understood its significance from his own understanding of the heaven and earth. This was absolutely a priceless treasure.

However, Li Qiye was not the only one enthralled by this rune. Mei Suyao, who came before him, was also astonished by this wondrous rune!

Chapter 350: Profound Mysteries Of The Void Gate

At this point, Mei Suyao looked back and revealed a kingdom-toppling smile as she asked: “Does Brother Li want to examine this rune with me? If we were to research this rune together, it will benefit both of us.”

“Is that so...” Li Qiye smilingly answered, but before he could finish, a bright brilliance shot out from Mei Suyao’s forehead. The moment it hit Li Qiye’s body, he became frozen in place.

At this time, Li Qiye was frozen as if he had been petrified.

Mei Suyao then said as she revealed a transcending and uniquely beautiful smile that would cause the hearts of others to flutter: “Brother Li, I do not want to hurt you, but I must bring this rune with me. I must inconvenience you for a moment. Wait a bit and you will naturally recover.”

After sealing Li Qiye, Mei Suyao focused her attention on the rune before her. She took a deep breath and shouted: “Collect!” Finished speaking, her ten fingers unleashed a net capable of encompassing the entire world!

As the Eternal River School’s representative, naturally, she was extremely capable. This action of her’s immediately devoured the heaven and earth; her long and slender fingers could take in the mountains and rivers into her palms.

But no matter what, her myriad laws and strongest techniques couldn't move this rune. She did not give up and quietly uttered once more. Suddenly, the air of an Immortal Emperor appeared as Mei Suyao wielded a weapon to suppress this rune. It was as if an Immortal Emperor actually appeared.

She carried an Immortal Emperor True Treasure that made the gods and mortals bow down in worship. Once this weapon appeared, only she would be invincible across the ages!

“Boom!”

However, something incredible happened. Even her True Treasure could not suppress this rune and was bounced back!

Her face greatly changed as she caught the true treasure, but a whisper as soft as the wind appeared by her ear.

“Being so direct isn't the correct method.” Li Qiye had been standing next to Mei Suyao for who knew how long; he was smilingly observing her.

The always-pure Mei Suyao suddenly became frightened and her forehead shot out another immortal light. However, amidst the chaos of battle, Li Qiye's finger reached out. This was a finger capable of exceeding eternity; even the immortal light could not catch up with it. Mei Suyao's immortal light was a supreme law, but Li Qiye's finger easily evaded the immortal light and then touched the most vulnerable spot of her immortal bone.

“Bang!” Mei Suyao was blown away and crashed into a wall. Her face became pale as blood dripped down from her forehead. While being completely out of breath, she struggled to stand up; Li Qiye had sealed away her entire cultivation.

Eventually, she managed to breathe again. Her always-transcending self — at this time — had become frightened as she exclaimed: “How is this possible!?”

She was born with the best immortal bone in the world, and it was located inside her forehead. She was very confident in it, and even Heavenly Kings were powerless against her petrifying immortal light. She had clearly subdued him earlier, but now, he was moving just fine.

What shocked her, even more, was that Li Qiye’s finger struck the weakest part of her immortal bone. Keep in mind that her immortal bone was the hardest of them all, but she was heavily wounded after just one strike from his finger, rendering her breathless as if she was on the verge of death.

“What is not possible about it?” Li Qiye leisurely smiled and said: “Being locked by the immortal light? I was just playing with you, Little Girl. In my eyes, the immortal bone on your forehead isn’t much. Have you ever heard about a certain someone during the Dark Ancient Ming Era? There was someone from the Ancient Ming tribe that was much more amazing than you.”

“The legendary invincible bones!” Mei Suyao emotionally

exclaimed. Li Qiye's words reminded her of a legend, a once-invincible person with immortal bones!

Li Qiye calmly continued: "That is correct! That year, the person with immortal bones was a lot stronger than you; he had a natural immortal skeleton. Do you know what his ultimate fate was? Each of his immortal bones was broken and pulled out from his body!"

Mei Suyao was startled by this revelation since she had once heard of this invincible being with immortal bones. He was famed as a person who was capable of reaching Immortal Emperor Tian Tu's level, but he went missing instead.

During the darkest times, there were two Immortal Emperors who served as the bringers of dawn. One was Immortal Emperor Bu Zhan, and the other was Immortal Emperor Xue Xi. During this era, Li Qiye was the pillar that upheld the overall situation. He spent a countless amount of effort along with the Mysterious Bamboo Mountain to groom Immortal Emperor Xue Xi. With his grand scheme, the human race's light was in sight!

Unfortunately, at that time, a person with natural born immortal bones came into being within the Ancient Ming race, and he swept through the nine heavens. Wherever he trod, countless geniuses of the Nine Worlds would be killed, including many young human geniuses despite having amazing creations.

With his immortal bones, the genius was invincible at his birth. Countless Ancient Ming dynasties placed a huge amount of hope on him. They thought that he could become the second Immortal Emperor Tian Tu, so they became his dao protectors.

This genius with immortal bones swept through the nine worlds, leaving miserable screams in his wake as countless humans were killed by him. This enraged the Dark Crow, Li Qiye. As a result, he mustered all of his might, resulting in him killing countless dynasties and quaking the heavens. After losing many generals and defeating many Ancient Ming dynasties, Li Qiye finally captured this person with immortal bones alive!

“You have a natural immortal bone on your forehead.” Li Qiye smilingly spoke as he gazed at Mei Suyao: “Even though a dao bone is indeed the rarest and most precious type of immortal bone, to me, it is nothing. If I wanted to kill you, it wouldn’t matter even if you possessed an immortal skeleton, I would still break through it!”

After capturing the invincible person with immortal bones that year, he thoroughly studied the immortal bones. It was needless to expand on the process since [one could already imagine it!](#)

The second line is saying one can already imagine Li Qiye pulling each bone out, one by one.

Mei Suyao became extremely aghast. This was the first time she felt that she had been truly threatened ever since she went on her dao journey. She still had absolute confidence against someone like Deity Jikong Wudi, but today, she felt fear from the core of her being. Her intuition was telling her that the person before her was her nemesis.

Li Qiye ignored Mei Suyao and instead looked at the ancient rune while slowly walking around it.

While Li Qiye was doing so, Mei Suyao calmed down to regain her usual posture and charm.

“Do you know what this is?” Mei Suyao asked.

“Oh? You still want me to reveal it despite being under my control?” Li Qiye smilingly answered.

“If that is what Brother Li thinks, then there is nothing I can do about it.” Mei Suyao continued on: “I am willing to divulge everything I know regarding the Void Gate. This rune is the key to opening the Void Gate, and only the master of this rune would be able to become the master of the gate.”

Li Qiye laughed and shook his head: “Little Girl, you don’t know much. Your understanding regarding the Void Gate is still too shallow.”

Mei Suyao was speechless. She was clearly older than Li Qiye, but he kept calling her “little girl”, making further deliberation difficult.

Li Qiye did a lap around the rune. He kept on looking at the old rune while stroking his chin.

“This rune is one with the gate, so trying to seize it is harder than reaching the heavens. How about we work together? I have an Immortal Emperor True Treasure along with a supreme technique.

Only through our joint efforts would it be possible to take it down; otherwise, I'm afraid we would have to go back empty-handed." Mei Suyao spoke to Li Qiye.

"Little Girl, sometimes Immortal Emperor True Treasures are not omnipotent. Look carefully at how I will take it down." Li Qiye turned around to face Mei Suyao as he smilingly responded.

With that, Li Qiye put a stone egg in his hand as he gazed upon the ancient rune. His gaze became fixated on it as he shouted: "Open!" He then used his mightiest force to throw the stone egg directly towards it!

"Bang!" After a deafening explosion, the stone egg heavily smashed into this ancient rune. Suddenly, the entire gate shook as the light became extinguished. The unbelievable happened; this ancient rune was blown away by the stone egg!

"Come!" Li Qiye shouted again as his six palaces appeared and turned into a domain that immediately encompassed this rune. Within this split second, his main palace devoured this rune, disappearing inside!

This scene stunned Mei Suyao. She tried to use a true treasure to suppress this ancient rune, but it did not move one bit and even repelled her weapon!

However, Li Qiye actually used a stone egg to blow away this ancient rune. Just what was the origin of this stone egg!?

Unfortunately, her immortal bone was sealed by Li Qiye. Otherwise, the technique given to her by the dao bone would have allowed her to see through the mysteries of the stone egg.

At this time, Li Qiye's main palace exploded with a boom as his Pillar of Life rose up high. It sucked in the ancient rune, and strange images appeared alongside “omm—” noises.

The ancient rune then hovered above the Pillar of Life, resonating in a way that lit up all of the pillar's runes. Countless runes rushed into the ancient rune as if they had their own consciousness.

Chapter 351: Teasing The Goddess

“Boom!” With a deafening noise, the ancient rune immediately became stretched as the runes on the Pillar of Life entered it in order to solve the profound mysteries contained within. This scene resembled that of the opening of an ancient treasure.

With this, the pillar became even brighter, and it even underwent an incredible change. Not long later, due to being channeled by the pillar, the rune became a profound truth and disappeared inside the pillar as all of its mystical meanings were absorbed.

After the successful absorption, Li Qiye’s body suddenly vibrated as he felt an inexpressibly wonderful feeling!

Eventually, he took a deep breath and smiled. This feeling was great since he understood the Void Gate even more at this moment!

Mei Suyao watched as Li Qiye sucked the ancient rune into his Fate Palace. She could only gently sigh; one wrong move lost her the entire match.

However, Mei Suyao was still a peerless individual so she smiled and congratulated Li Qiye: “Congratulation, Brother Li. You are the first to obtain the three young leaves from the World Tree, and you even obtained the ancient rune from the Void Gate. This time, you have gotten creations far beyond that of what Immortal Emperor Hao Hai found.”

Li Qiye laughed and then stared at Mei Suyao in an imposing manner: “Now, how should I deal with you? Ruthlessly pluck the flower?”

At this point, his eyes narrowed as he said in a serious manner: “But to you, dying is not the worst fate. How about I strip off your clothes? Or maybe I should eat you, then imprison your True Fate and confine your body? Maybe this would be the most terrible thing for you.”

Mei Suyao’s expression slightly changed, but her sacred and noble grace remained. An immortal light encompassed Mei Suyao as if she was a transcending goddess from the heavens; no one would dare to taint her.

She then slowly said: “Brother Li is a hero of the contemporary times, the exemplar of our generation. I’m sure you would be opposed to doing something so vulgar?”

The calm voice carried a mysterious rhythm. Although she was confined by Li Qiye at this moment, her aura prevented others from having dirty and disrespectful thoughts towards her. Only thoughts of reverence would remain.

“Little Girl, you really don’t know life from death!” Li Qiye focused his gaze as it became extremely frightening. In the blink of an eye, Li Qiye’s True Fate floated up and down as if it was about to open an ancient portal that would extend to everlastingness.

He had completely changed. He now showed a pair of eyes that gave the impression that he would devour the nine heavens and ten earths. Before his eyes, all in this world became trivial; the heaven and earth was meaningless and all existences were mere dogs!

Before his eyes, everything changed. There was no longer a distinction between beautiful and ugly nor rich and poor. What was considered sacred and pure all became smoke dissipating in the sky.

Mei Suyao was horrified. She was not only smart but also someone amazing in this generation. In this instant, she understood what was considered to be real danger, ferocity, arrogance, and cruelty. All the prodigies, geniuses, brutes — all were trivial before Li Qiye's sudden change of persona.

She felt that she was stripped naked to her bare jade-like body. And it was not just her body, she even felt that her True Fate and soul were laid bare before his eyes.

Right now, a goddess, a heaven's proud daughter like Mei Suyao became a lamb that was helpless in the face of slaughter, and Li Qiye was the most terrifying butcher this world had seen across the ages.

His gaze could devour all things in this domain. Right now, he was the heavens. He indifferently and emotionlessly said: "Girl, you are still so naive. You still want to use the Alaya Dao to influence me at this moment?"

“You want to become sacred so that others would not dare to taint you, but you cannot affect me. Instead, you are simply asking for trouble.”

“Today, I’ll let you have a taste of fear!” Li Qiye spoke like a ruler from the heavens above as his hands reached into her dress.

“Don’t—” Mei Suyao shouted out in shock. Despite all of her peerless qualities, she was unable to stop Li Qiye’s approach.

Li Qiye’s large hands grabbed her twin peaks and carefully played with them as Mei Suyao quivered. She closed off her mind and tried to retain her firm heart, but Li Qiye’s devilish eyes seemed to be imprisoning her soul and mind!

Under the caress of his untiring hands, the beautiful pair of breasts felt as supreme as Mei Suyao’s appearance. A bit more was too large, but a bit less was too small. The breasts that were being caressed by Li Qiye’s hands were the most perfect masterpiece in this world; they would garner countless gasps of admiration!

At this moment, Mei Suyao was frightened with a strange feeling. As a venerated goddess, no one had dared to even come close to her, let alone touch her in such a licentious manner.

As the representative of the Eternal River School, her dao heart was as firm as a stone. Worldly feelings, such as the seven emotions and six desires, could not affect Mei Suyao. The mundane world was like a river flowing by a talc stone; her heart

would not be tainted in the slightest.

But at this time, her heart was filled with turbulent waves; her True Fate was imprisoned and her heart had fallen. In this moment, the seven emotions and six desires were affecting her dao heart.

After playing with them carefully, Li Qiye's hands slid further down which made Mei Suyao's heart quiver with ripples. A strange and numbing feeling caused her mind to flutter.

"No!" Mei Suyao screamed in a panic. This was the biggest crisis she had ever faced in her life. Death was nothing to her; instead, having her dao heart struck down by Li Qiye would be the worst possible outcome!

The always sacred and transcending Mei Suyao, at this moment, appeared to be quite delicate and pitifully lovable.

While she was lost in horror, Li Qiye withdrew his hands. He then patted his hands together with a disinterested expression. Then, he fixed Mei Suyao's dress together for her and casually released her from the imprisonment.

The horrified Mei Suyao suddenly became lost in a daze for a long time. Li Qiye imprisoned her True Fate so if he kept on attacking, her dao heart would not be able to hold out as she descends to debauchery. However, Li Qiye's sudden retreat left her confused for she couldn't see through him.

“Don’t stand there in a trance. I am not someone who shows mercy to women, especially enemies.” Li Qiye casually spoke: “I’m not taking you because I was just bored of the dry task. If I wanted women, then even if they were the fairies of the nine heavens, I could still make them submit and hurl their bodies into my embrace! Even though I don’t mind forcefully taking someone, but you? You are not at the level that would force me to do so. If I take you forcefully, then that would drop my fine taste by several grades...”

Li Qiye’s words almost caused Mei Suyao to vomit blood. She didn’t know whether this anger stemmed from embarrassment or shame because there were countless overwhelming feelings running rampant in her heart.

“Little Girl, I have a lot of different methods to employ if I wanted to take you in. I can make you willingly stay by my side as a maid so there is no need for force.” Li Qiye leisurely said: “However, I don’t have such a twisted hobby. Instead, I am someone with fine taste. Forcefully taking you would only be a blur on my record. Then, in this case, wouldn’t I be the victim here?”

In the end, Mei Suyao could only bitterly smile. No matter how pure and transcending she was, it was impossible for her to remain calm. She didn’t care about external appearances, but she was still extremely confident in her beauty and charm.

With her rare features and temperament, she was absolutely an unparalleled genius in the contemporary times. It was not a stretch to call her the number one beauty in the Eastern Hundred Cities.

Countless people adored her, and countless geniuses did not mind traversing millions of miles just to follow her.

To them, just to see her smile would be the biggest harvest of their lives.

However, Li Qiye's words had twisted it all around. After taking advantage of her, he actually said that he was the victim. Was there any justice in this world?

“Don't feel so indignant.” Li Qiye glanced at her and said: “It is not easy for the Eternal River School to train an inheritor like you, so out of consideration for your ancestor, I will give you a little warning. If you make a move on me again, I will strip you and sell you to a far away place, understand?”

The urge to vomit blood rose inside Mei Suyao. When did she want to make a move against Li Qiye? It sounded as if she was the perverted woman who wanted to take advantage of him!

“Bang—bang—bang—” At this time, the Void Gate suddenly rocked back and forth. Its light became faint as cracks began to form.

“So in the end, it is still going to collapse.” Li Qiye looked at the gate and murmured.

“Boom!” The Void Gate suddenly cracked and instantly broke

apart. At this time, no matter if they were in the timeless portal or on the World Tree, or even in the strange space inside the Void Gate, all were blown away.

The timeless portal was the next to collapse as everything disappeared.

Chapter 352: Saving The Realm God

Everyone was stunned; they didn't know what was going on so they could only stand still. The moment they regained their minds, they were already standing inside the Heavenly Dao Academy.

Many of them had been digging in full swing while others were in other dimensions to study the mysterious grand dao on the World Tree, yet they were suddenly ejected from their respective locations inside the timeless portal! No one was exempt from this sudden and confusing ejection.

“What happened?” Many people looked at each other and couldn't help but ask. However, no one could give a definite answer.

At this point, so many people turned crazy from indignation. Just a moment ago, they were excitedly digging to see if they could find a supreme treasure, so how could they not become enraged from this sudden eviction?

However, whether it was anger and craziness, it was meaningless at this time because the timeless portal had already collapsed.

Sudden roars and unwilling howls resounded inside the academy. One student angrily shouted: “Old Heaven, give me back my jade pond! I only saw it and didn't get to bathe in it!”

“Motherf*cker, my heavenly compass! I only got to dig halfway and didn't get it out in time!” Another crazily screamed.

“Old Heaven, are you messing with me? I finally managed to get in and had only just started to climb the World Tree, yet you already kicked me out? I’m going to die from anger!” A descendant from a great power blurted out his unwillingness.

In just a short moment, countless cries that were capable of garnering sympathy resounded in the academy. Some were in tears, and a few people were truly too pitiful!

Li Qiye and Mei Suyao landed at the top of a peak since they were also ejected. Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and spoke without any surprise: “Void Gate, I shall await the day when you open again.”

Mei Suyao simply stood to the side without saying anything. Although she was still outside of the mundane boundary with her holiness, she now wore a tint of unnaturalness.

“Cultivate more diligently.” Li Qiye glanced at her and said: “Don’t waste your time with these kinds of things all day. Although your starting point is not wrong, being a saintess is not suitable for you, and it is especially not suitable for the Alaya Heavenly Fragrant Dao. Immortal Emperor Xiu Shui didn’t leave behind this divine technique so that her descendants could run around to be saintesses! If you don’t change your ways, you will one day find that you have already ruined your chance at reaching the apex!”

Mei Suyao looked back at him. Her lips trembled as if she wanted to say something, but at this time, a thunderous explosion

suddenly emerged as the Heavenly Dao Academy shook while the earth began to crack.

“Not good.” Li Qiye became serious and said. He ignored Mei Suyao and disappeared into the depths of the academy.

Mei Suyao could only silently gaze at Li Qiye’s back as he departed. Eventually, she sighed softly and floated away.

“Rumble!” The academy quaked here and there with cracks appearing all over the earth. The mountains were collapsing the rivers began to dry.

Not only did those who were expelled from the portal become alarmed, many experts of the great powers outside were also startled.

“Could it be that the collapse of the timeless portal destabilized the academy?” A person jumped from being frightened and immediately fled from the academy. What if the academy also broke down like the timeless portal? Then all of them would have to die a miserable death here.

However, some great characters also thought about a different matter.

“Could it be that the divine protector of the academy can no longer hold on?” One of them spoke as a glimmer appeared in his eyes.

Before this, there was a rumor that the divine protector of the academy had succumb to its inner demon and was about to destroy the academy. This news created huge waves, resulting in many people scheming against the academy.

What happened afterward was known to everyone. The academy destroyed the alliance's plan and killed all of their troops. Along with the loss of three Immortal Emperor Life Treasures, eleven old undyings died inside the academy.

The plotting alliance suffered heavy losses from this battle. They gave away a bride and also lost their army on top of it.

Later on, many people speculated that the news claiming that the Realm God's inner demon going berserk was just a huge trap to bait the snakes to leave their nests. It was so that those with malicious intents would jump down.

This sudden occurrence made people think about what happened last year. Could it be that the Realm God really couldn't make it?

Some were quite suspicious, but no one dared to make a move, such as entering the academy for espionage. The alliance's fate was an unforgettable example!

With such a painful lesson constantly reminding them, none of the lineages wished to cross the academy's boundary at this moment.

“Thank the heavens, you are finally back. Just in time. If you arrived several days later, we definitely wouldn’t be able to hold on any longer. The ancestor has personally taken action.” Old Daoist Peng heaved a sigh of relief after seeing Li Qiye.

Li Qiye looked up above and saw a jade-like hand holding an immortal lotus flower above the enormous dwelling of the Realm God. The immortal lotus poured down countless drops of holy dew that were capable of calming the minds of people. The vegetation became lush once more as if spring had arrived. Everything was thriving!

“Magu came into being?” Seeing the hand holding the lotus, Li Qiye said while being visibly moved.

Old Daoist Peng shook his head and answered: “The ancestor has not left the Everlasting Courtyard. Venerable Ancestor woke up because the Realm God’s situation had become worse despite us using secret weapons to suppress it. We were no longer able to bear it these last few days, but the ancestor suddenly came to the rescue.”

At this time, the old men from the academy firmly remained in their posts, but they were dispirited and fatigued. There was no doubt that calming down the Realm God took a lot of their strength.

“Was it a success?” Old Daoist Peng’s heart was hanging on a thread as he asked Li Qiye. He didn’t want to hear bad news

because if Li Qiye was unsuccessful, then the matter regarding the Realm God would become completely hopeless.

“Indeed, we shall go in.” Li Qiye answered and then immediately rushed in.

Old Daoist Peng was overjoyed as he followed right behind Li Qiye while exhaling breath of relief. This could be the best news for the academy that he had heard within the last two years.

Once Li Qiye entered the Realm God’s dwelling, he found that this place had become even more desolate. The entire earth was scorched with lava everywhere like the end of the world has come.

“If we can’t make it, then I’m afraid the billions of miles of our academy will turn into ruins.” Old Daoist Peng bitterly said.

Li Qiye calmly said: “Frankly speaking, your academy brought this upon itself. You should have made a choice earlier; either find the right time for the Realm God to die or let it go back. Unfortunately, your academy used all of its heavenly treasures and immortal essence to prolong its life.”

“The Realm God has been rooted in your ancestral vein, but one day, it will no longer be able to bear it! If it cannot maintain control of itself, then the result would be an explosion. All of you can imagine the consequences at that time!”

Old Daoist Peng could only awkwardly smile at Li Qiye’s scolding.

The academy understood this very well. The Realm God shouldn't have lived until now. Because of the academy's efforts in prolonging its lifespan, it caused the Realm God to be embedded within the academy's vein.

The Realm God once said that it will be problematic in the future if it was rooted in the vein, but how could the academy let its invincible divine protector die from old age? With its protection, it meant that no one could touch the academy. Even a living Immortal Emperor would find it difficult.

The Realm God, in its pine tree form, was dying when Li Qiye arrived to its rooted location. Its condition was much more serious than what it had been during their last meeting. Its entire body was now burnt to a black crisp as if it was struck by thunder; the flames were still blazing!

“Begin.” Li Qiye took a deep breath and said.

Old Daoist Peng didn't dare to be careless as he quickly took out a treasure bowl. Li Qiye poured the already-prepared medicine into the bowl and carefully took out a box to take out a young leaf from the World Tree.

The moment he took it out, a majestic and endless vitality appeared. This leaf was filled with youth that would cause others to feel as if they were a thousand years younger just by breathing in this fresh scent.

“A young leaf from the World Tree! Legends state that only three

of them would come into being every time the World Tree appears. It is a priceless and unique treasure.”

Li Qiye carefully placed this young leaf into the medicine bowl. Then, he took out a drop of Myriad Star Water from inside a bottle.

In the past, Li Qiye turned an Immortal Writ into a cup capable of storing the Myriad Star Water. Later on, he went to the War God Temple to take away an actual bottle capable of storing the water.

“Myriad Star Water!” Old Daoist Peng became breathless after seeing this drop of water. Even one drop would be craved by Immortal Emperors; it was something rarely seen in this world. He wanted to see just how much Li Qiye had, but unfortunately, Li Qiye already put it away before he had the chance to find out.

Chapter 353: Realm God's Recovery

Once the Myriad Star droplet fell onto the World Tree's young leaf, the leaf began to slowly melt into medicine.

“Rumble!” At this time, the old daoist raised the treasure bowl up high as it spewed out immortal water — like a spring — onto the pine tree body of the Realm God.

At this time, the blackened pine tree emitted sounds that resonated with the dao. The initially dead branches began to send down orderly divine chains — like little waterfalls — that began to siphon the medicine very quickly.

As this siphoning process continued, the blackened layer of bark began to slowly change. It was peeling like a snake shedding its skin.

The pine tree drank more and more medicine, and the changes became even greater. Eventually, all of its blackened bark fell down as new leaves appeared while the old branches emitted a renewed vitality.

Finally, all of the medicine was absorbed by the Realm God. Now, a lush, verdant pine tree appeared before Li Qiye and the old daoist. No one would ever think that this old pine tree was the invincible Realm God.

“Boom!” With a blast, the pine tree shot out endless green lights into the sky. The green lights were filled with life, just like the

ocean, as it encompassed the entire academy.

Many people were amazed at the green brilliance up in the sky. They were enveloped in this feeling as if they were just a drop of water amidst the vast sea.

Outside of the academy, even amongst the vast territories of the Eastern Hundred Cities, countless people felt this boundless vitality at this moment.

Underground, countless pairs of eyes opened as sealed old undyings awakened from their slumbers.

In this moment, many powerful existences felt this endless vitality that was capable of covering the entire domain emanate from the academy.

“The Realm God!!” At this moment, numerous people were shaken with fear. They all had shocked expressions no matter how strong they were.

The invincible Realm God — these were not just empty words. The Realm God and the Calamity God were the two great gods of the Mortal Emperor World. They did not need to be bestowed because they deserved the titles of True Gods!

“Is this a ritual to renew one’s vitality?” An old undying who was buried underground murmured as he felt the inexhaustible vitality.

If the Realm God obtained a renewed life, then who in this world could touch the academy? Even Immortal Emperors would not be successful.

“Rumble!” At this time, a heaven-changing development occurred at the academy as the cracked earth began to come together. The broken rivers began to flow again, and the collapsed mountains rose once more...

It was as if the earth itself was being rebuilt. Such an invincible power horrified others, and experts felt their legs giving out before this unraveling scene.

Destroying mountains and rivers was not difficult for great characters. However, changing the earth or rebuilding the world was something only Godkings, True Gods, and the legendary Immortal Emperors were capable of!

The Realm God’s dwelling changed its appearance completely. The scorched earth that spanned thousands of miles has now been rebuilt along with the other geographical features and vegetation.

Seeing this scene, Li Qiye stated with some feelings: “This is not only due to the great power of the Realm God, the peerless ancestral vein found underground also played a huge role. This ancestral vein is the origin of a huge amount of heavenly essences. Who would not want such a vein?”

It was not just mere words when people said that the Realm God

could defend the academy against Immortal Emperors. However, it was not due to just its own power. The magicalness of the ancestral vein greatly contributed to this!

As long as the Realm God's real body did not leave the ancestral vein, even Immortal Emperors personally taking action wouldn't be enough to destroy the academy.

This was the reason why so many different people since time immemorial lusted after the academy's ancestral vein. It was because this vein accumulated so much heavenly essence in the Mortal Emperor World. Anyone who established their sect above this vein would allow for future generations to enjoy this benefit for countless generations!

"Okay, we shall leave so that the Realm God can rest." After seeing the satisfactory end of his business, Li Qiye told the old daoist.

"Umm... Hehe, maybe it is time for you to return the Karmic Flame Scissors to our academy?" The old daoist rubbed his hands together and gleefully smiled.

Li Qiye looked at him with one eye and nonchalantly said: "Oh? Why are you so alarmed? One can say that this time, your academy has greatly benefited. The Realm God absorbed so much vitality from the World Tree! If the Realm God cannot personally absorb all of it, then it will be channeled back to the ancestral vein. Not to mention, the Realm God was also saved."

Old Daoist Peng rubbed his hands as he smilingly said: “Hehe, of course... Our academy is very grateful towards Young Noble Li.” Then he awkwardly continued on: “But that is a different matter, right? This old daoist had patted my chest confidently before my brothers and guaranteed that...”

After seeing the old daoist’s appearance, Li Qiye laughed and threw the treasure box that contained the Karmic Flame Scissors to him.

“Take it, I was just joking with you. If I wanted the academy’s treasures, I would not have picked the scissors. To me, if I wanted to take something, then it has to be something on the level of the Chaos Cauldron or something from the Emperor Era Hall. In fact, I would take all of them. Such an ordinary pair of Karmic Flame Scissors is not worth it for me to act unreasonably. That would be an affront to my character.” Having said that, Li Qiye rubbed his chin while revealing a contemplative look.

This remark froze the old daoist’s expression. Eventually, he responded with a mirthless smile: “Hahaha! Young Noble’s jokes are too funny. My academy is only a small place, so how could we get into the sight of Young Noble?”

Li Qiye glanced at the old daoist and said in a relaxing manner: “Not necessarily. Maybe when the Void Gate opens again, I will have to borrow a few secret weapons of the academy to use.”

This made the old daoist’s scalp tingle. Although the academy was indeed powerful, Li Qiye gave him a strange feeling as if the academy could not suppress him!

“Don’t worry, if I borrow your treasures, then I will return them in a timely manner so that it wouldn’t be difficult to borrow more in the future.” Li Qiye said with a laugh.

The old daoist busily smiled back to meet Li Qiye’s banter: “Yes, yes, giving them back after borrowing them will make future transactions easier. My academy will definitely try our best to help you. Young Noble Li, since the Void Gate was brought up, I have a question that I have been wanting to ask you. I hope you will dispel my confusion.” With that, the old daoist assumed an appearance that was thirsty for knowledge.

Li Qiye shook his head and smilingly answered: “You really know how to push the matter. Wait until that day, then we can talk about it again. Right now, I don’t know anything.” Finished speaking, Li Qiye turned around and left.

The old daoist couldn’t do anything about it, so he could only smile. He knew that Li Qiye knew something about the Void Gate, but Li Qiye didn’t want to tell anyone.

Old Daoist Peng and the academy did not know a lot about the Void Gate. How could the academy not be tempted by one of the Nine Grand Heavenly Treasures? Many wise sages from the academy researched it, but they all came back defeated without any results.

The party ended after the timeless portal’s collapse. The calamity of the academy was over, so it began to welcome back the students

who were previously evacuated.

Many young cultivators from all over the world left with their seniors and sects, and many students also left since they only came for the timeless portal and not to beseech the dao. Now that the party was over, they made their way back home.

However, there were also a large number of disciples from the great sects that decided to stay at the academy.

Some were happy and some were sad now that the timeless portal event was over. Some were successful while others lamented with grief. Nevertheless, this event had changed many people, especially those young cultivators with humble beginnings. After obtaining their own fortune, their fate had changed and some would tread on the long and unending path of the dao.

Of course, this sort of thing was not uncommon. The timeless portal of the academy had opened many times across the numerous generations and had changed the fate of many people!

However, some matters were far from over, such as the unknown Void Gate. Although the younger crowd did not know about it, they told the story to the big characters and ancestors in their sects after they returned. Those who knew bits and scraps about the gate were shocked and started to inquire about this matter.

Something from the legends actually appeared, so how could these big shots not be moved?

Only four people made it to the space of the Void Gate, and they were Li Qiye, Mei Suyao, Jikong Wudi, and Zi Cuining. However, Zi Cuining and Jikong Wudi fought right outside of the gate.

Chapter 354: Everyone's Creations

At this time, many people speculated that the creations inside the Void Gate were obtained by either Mei Suyao or Li Qiye, and it most likely had something to do with the timeless portal's collapse.

After the timeless portal event was over, Mei Suyao left the academy and went back, alone, to the Eternal River School. Her actions incited even more suspicion and guesses from the great powers.

Many assumed that Mei Suyao obtained a great creation that had a great connection to the Void Gate.

The majority did not dare to ask due to fear from the Eternal River School's strength. However, there were those who did not give up and used different methods in order to obtain more information, especially the old undyings.

Li Shuangyan and the other girls also returned safely along with many Cleansing Incense disciples who were kicked out from the timeless portal.

After the event was over, Li Qiye didn't let the Cleansing Incense disciples nor the Nine Saint disciples stay behind in the Eastern Hundred Cities. This was not the territory of their sects, so Li Qiye told the academy to open a dao portal so that the disciples could return. Only Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao stayed behind by his side.

This trip to the World Tree left all of them with creations; the most excited was Little Autumn. It came back and immediately chattered the moment it saw Li Qiye: “Holy shit, I can’t take it anymore. I will go back to my realm to hibernate.” Having said that, it immediately faded away into nothingness.

Its entire body was golden as if it was wearing a suit of armor. Others couldn’t tell that it was a worm at all!

Li Qiye nodded his head and understood that Little Autumn had obtained a great creation. It was like a carp leaping over the dragon gate. It was a qualitative leap forward in its quintessential essence.

Sikong Toutian did not come back to see Li Qiye. Rumor has it that after being blown out of the timeless portal, he didn’t have time to put on a disguise so others recognized him. A group of experts from the Eastern Hundred Cities chased him out of the academy.

Li Qiye could only shake his head after hearing this message. This little brat stole and swindled from everyone all over the place, and he even dug up the ancestral graves of others. One day, Sikong Toutian would definitely fall in the hands of others.

Bing Yuxia also came back to say goodbye along with Ye Chuyun from the Pure Lotus School.

Bing Yuxia looked at Li Qiye and arrogantly declared: “Little Demon, I found a great creation so I will go into secluded meditation now. Wait until I come out. Then, I will definitely put

you down so bad that you would not be able to enter the reincarnation cycle!”

“Pat!” Li Qiye slapped her fragrant butt in place of an answer. Then, he said with a smile: “You want to put me down? In your lifetime, it is out of the question. Next time when you meet me, you better be wearing female clothing, or else I will strip you!”

After being teased by Li Qiye, Bing Yuxia angrily glared and left in annoyance. Compared to Bing Yuxia’s arrogance, Ye Chuyun was much more gentle and considerate. Before leaving, she especially invited Li Qiye to the Pure Lotus School as a guest.

Another notable thing was that the Lion’s Roar Gate left overnight, so it was too late to say goodbye. Chi Xiaodie never met her grandfather, she only got a message from another disciple.

Li Qiye planned to meet with Chi Xiaodie’s grandfather, but he lost the chance due to their sudden evacuation. It turned out that Chi Xiaodao also obtained a sizable creation inside the timeless portal. The Lion’s Roar Royal Lord was afraid of being followed so he took Chi Xiaodao and a group of disciples to secretly leave overnight.

After all, in the royal lord’s eyes, the gate was still very weak. If anyone wished to steal Chi Xiaodao’s creation, the gate would not be able to protect him, so this triggered the secret overnight evacuation.

Li Shuangyan, Chen Baojiao, and Chi Xiaodie stayed behind along

with Li Qiye in the academy. They had no immediate plans to leave.

This trip granted the three of them quite a harvest; each of them found a creation.

Li Shuangyan obtained a treasure crown cast from a mysterious ice, so she gave it to Li Qiye for a look.

After a careful observation, Li Qiye commented: “Amazing. Rather than calling it a crown, it is more of a supreme offensive ice dao. It is not a treasure, and it would be more accurate to call it an accumulation formed by the grand dao. This thing is very appropriate for you, but it will depend on you to extract its future potential.”

Li Shuangyan smiled like an apricot in full bloom. She was not excited and maintained a calm posture that was very lovable. Since she had followed Li Qiye for so long, she became infected with his style and seemed to never be surprised no matter the situation — always calm and composed.

Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao were different regarding this matter. Chen Baojiao was a strong and competitive girl. During her time at the Jewel Pillar Sacred School, she was quite unhappy despite being a noble and supreme beauty. However, after following Li Qiye, she became a lot more spirited. To her, even if the sky were to fall down, Li Qiye would shoulder it. Thus, she became a lot more vivacious.

Chen Baojiao obtained a great creation from the World Tree in the form of a technique. After checking it out, Li Qiye spoke words of praise: “This thing will pave your future path; whether you want to follow the path of the heavens or the path of the grand era, it will be up to you.”

“Can I really pick either one?” Chen Baojiao emotionally asked. She desperately and earnestly trained more than anyone else, but her talents were weaker compared to Li Shuangyan, so after hearing Li Qiye’s words, how could she not become emotional?

Li Qiye laughed and gently tapped her head: “Do you not believe in yourself and your Young Noble? With the grand dao I have taught you along with your Tyrannical Immortal Spring Physique, as long as your dao heart remains firm and you practice hard, it would not be difficult for you to walk on either path. This technique will only assist your future foundation to become more solidified. Even without it, you could still reach the peak.”

“Of course I trust Young Noble.” Chen Baojiao chuckled and said with an alluring charm. She was the sole reason for the phrase — a beauty is just like a disastrous flood for the kingdom and its citizens!

Chi Xiaodie obtained a grand dao inside the World Tree after she was transported to a place where an immortal voice was preaching the grand dao. After listening, a scripture formed within her mind.

After coming back, she quickly copied it down and consulted with Li Qiye so that he could help her. Compared to Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao, she clearly lacked self-confidence.

She was not to blame since she was extremely confident before in both her beauty and talents. But after following Li Qiye and broadening her horizons, she found that the world was vast and unimaginable; this mysterious place had left her in marvel. Before, she was only a royal canary in the Lion's Roar Gate.

Although having been subjected to this realization, she did not become discouraged and yearned for change. She put in even more effort to study the dao in order to follow Li Qiye's footsteps. Her aspiration was to catch up to Li Qiye one day. Even if she could not walk with him shoulder to shoulder, she didn't hope that she would stay in the same place as he trod further forward.

"This is not an ordinary dao, it is a divine dao! You've have found a great creation. As long as you push on forward, you will one day be bestowed the title of Godking just like your ancestor — someone comparable to True Gods! When that day comes, your achievement will be much greater than those fake gods." Li Qiye perused Chi Xiaodie's copy of her grand dao and praised.

Chi Xiaodie was extremely excited after hearing his praise. To her, nothing was comparable to praises from Li Qiye.

Finally, he corrected a thing or two for her along with explaining a few mysticism, resulting in great benefits for her.

A divine dao as wonderful as this was nothing to Li Qiye. Since the ages, Li Qiye had seen too many grand dao; whether it was dao of Immortal Emperors, dao of the True Gods, or even mysterious

grand dao from the Legendary Era, all had been read by him!

However, Chi Xiaodie's visible effort and progress earned Li Qiye's favor. If she still acted as a golden canary like before, then Li Qiye would not waste so much effort to teach her.

One tried her best to progress while the other happily taught her in hopes that she could reach the peak just like her ancestor, the Hundred Battles Godking.

Eventually, Zi Cuining also visited and met Li Qiye in a room with just the two of them.

She took a deep breath and solemnly took out a box. This box was locked up with a black dragon that occupied the space above.

Zi Cuining knew that this box was personally sealed by her ancestor, the Black Dragon King. Logically speaking, in this world, only her ancestor could unseal this box.

Li Qiye accepted the box and opened his Fate Palace to reveal his True Fate. Within his sea of memories, a ripple suddenly appeared. His eyes shot out two immortal lights onto the box. After this, the black dragon on the box suddenly came to life and coiled around Li Qiye's arm.

"Zhang—zhang—zhang!" The black dragon turned into mantras, and all of the mantras wove together into a page of immortal scripture. Suddenly, this page entered Li Qiye's sea of memories.

An immortal scripture emerged in his sea of memories, and a previously erased memory surfaced in its entirety.

Next, this scripture entered the depths of his mind. After absorbing this completed memory, Li Qiye's mind held an incomparable tinge of emotion, causing him to softly sigh.

Chapter 355: One Thought Creating Myriad Physiques

This heavenly immortal scripture was created after Li Qiye put in a countless amount of effort. It could be said that throughout the countless ages, after he obtained the Physique Scripture, he had always been trying to create an unprecedented miracle!

After millions of years of numerous attempts and research, he was finally successful with the Black Dragon King. He had created a miracle never-before-seen by anyone else.

“One Thought Creating Myriad Physiques!” Li Qiye gently sighed in his mind. Through years of arduous undertakings, he had finally created the most peerless immortal scripture in this world.

Seeing this scene, Zi Cuining couldn't help but become stunned. She took out this box from the Little Sea Village and was quite surprised because it was personally sealed by her ancestor. The preciousness of the item inside could only be imagined.

But at this moment, the true value of this box was not with the item inside, it was within the black dragon seal. The box itself was only a ruse to fool others.

“Correct, this is the essential part.” Li Qiye noticed Zi Cuining's thoughts and nodded his head: “Moreover, outside of your ancestor, only I can unseal this lock.”

“What is it?” Zi Cuining couldn’t help but ask.

Li Qiye didn’t directly answer her. He only smiled: “Throughout his life, what was your ancestor’s most powerful art?”

“The Heaven Protector Dao!” Zi Cuining immediately answered without any hesitation. In fact, her ancestor’s Heaven Protector Dao was feared by even Immortal Emperors!

“Wrong.” Li Qiye shook his head and said: “The Heaven Protector Dao is something your ancestor researched later on in order to leave behind something for his descendant. Your ancestor was invincible not because of his Heaven Protector Dao, but because of his dual Immortal Physiques!”

“Dual Immortal Physiques?” Upon hearing this, she became stunned for a moment. At this time, she suddenly realized something, but she did not dare to give it any more thought.

“That’s right, one body with two Immortal Physiques, two grand completion Immortal Physiques!” Li Qiye nodded his head and stated. One Thought Creating Myriad Physiques — this was the immortal scripture created by Li Qiye after he spent an eternity of research, and he used this scripture on the Black Dragon King.

“Impossible—” Zi Cuining uttered her thought. At the moment, she was aghast despite the fact that she had seen many miracles before!

Li Qiye revealed a wide smile and said: “But your ancestor made it possible! He was the only one across the ages to have dual grand completion Immortal Physiques — this was his pride!”

“This... How was it possible?” Zi Cuining was frozen for a while. One grand completion Immortal Physique was already unreachable. Legend states that a powerful Virtuous Paragon with a grand completion Immortal Physique could already oppose an Immortal Emperor.

What kind of existence was someone with dual Immortal Physiques? Since time immemorial, no one had ever heard of someone cultivating two different Immortal Physiques because it was an impossible matter due to having only one body!

“Your ancestor was a tyrant for three generations. Immortal Emperor Qian Li, Immortal Emperor Yin Tian, and later on, even Immortal Emperor Ta Kong’s Heaven’s Will was torn apart by your ancestor! Did you think your Heaven Protector Dao was enough to instill fear upon Immortal Emperors?” Li Qiye smilingly said.

The dazed Zi Cuining couldn’t say anything. Everyone knew that the Heaven’s Will was torn apart in that ultimate battle. It didn’t matter who won or lost because tearing apart the Heaven’s Will was already a marvel for the ages! Ask the heavens, who could actually accomplish such a deed?”

“Very few people know about this secret. Even only [Gu Zun](#) and a few others in your Heaven Protector City know about this!” Li Qiye nonchalantly said.

Reminder, Gu Zun is the highest ancestor of the Heaven Protector City at this moment.

Zi Cuining calmed down and couldn't help but gaze intensely at Li Qiye, then she asked: "How are you related to my ancestor?"

"I am not an illegitimate son of your ancestor nor am I a descendant sealed by him to come into being at this time." Li Qiye smiled and knew that Zi Cuining would think that this was the case. He shook his head to say: "Your ancestor only loved one person throughout his entire life!"

Zi Cuining took a deep breath and was reluctant to ask about this mysterious matter that couldn't be solved by anyone.

"Take out the Black Dragon Spear." Li Qiye commanded.

Zi Cuining gave the Black Dragon Spear to Li Qiye without too much thought.

"Clankkk—" The Black Dragon Spear in Li Qiye's hand turned into the Immortal's Blood Spear.

Li Qiye stared at her and said: "You should understand something. You did not follow your ancestor's Heaven Protector Dao at a young age because, on your path, the Heaven Protector Dao is but a leaf on a branch. Do you know why?"

"I heard that it was the will of the ancestor!" In fact, she didn't

understand why her ancestor declared her as the inheritor even though they were thirty thousand years apart. Could it be that the ancestor could divine the future?

Li Qiye simply smiled and didn't reveal the truth. At this time, a ripple appeared in his mind as a universal law appeared on his forehead and shot out onto the Immortal's Blood Spear.

A sanguine brilliance suddenly appeared on the spear. This brilliance and Li Qiye's universal law came together and turned into an immortal rune that was engraved onto the spear's body.

“Clank!” Li Qiye clapped his hand together, and the Immortal's Blood Spear turned into the Black Dragon Spear once more. He returned it to Zi Cuining and then said: “The grand dao of the Immortal's Blood Spear is the correct future path for you. One day, you will stand at the apex to kill gods and devils! Carefully study it ah! When the day comes where you grow to such a level, if there are immortals in this world, then you shall be able to slay them!”

Having heard this, Zi Cuining couldn't prevent herself from showing her astonishment. Killing immortals! These words were not just from the legends nor was it an exaggeration! After taking a deep breath, she asked with curiosity: “Why don't you cultivate it?”

The Immortal's Blood Spear was an unbeatable weapon and the path of immortal killing was the ultimate ferocious dao, but Li Qiye returned it to her! If it was someone else, surely they would have kept it for themselves.

Li Qiye stayed silent for a moment before he finally uttered: “I’ve grown weary!” One answer with multiple meanings, but it was not important whether Zi Cuining understood the implicit meanings or not.

This spear was stained with immortal blood throughout numerous massacres. The past was too heavy and Li Qiye didn’t want to remember it, thus he didn’t like keeping the spear by his side.

Zi Cuining put away the spear and silently left.

However, before she departed, Li Qiye asked: “How was your battle with Jikong Wudi.”

“He is indeed worthy of being Immortal Emperor Ta Kong’s descendant.” Zi Cuining answered: “It was a shame that before the victor could be determined, we were expelled from the space. He had already left when I landed outside. If we fight again, I will surely defeat him.”

“That is a matter of course.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “Your Immortal’s Blood Spear can even pierce the throat of an Immortal Emperor, so a mere descendant is nothing. Next time, use the Immortal’s Blood Spear instead of the Black Dragon Spear!”

Zi Cuining nodded her head and left. However, she was still staying at the Heavenly Dao Academy.

When it came to attracting attention, she was right behind Mei Suyao and Jikong Wudi. And after the two of them left the academy, Zi Cuining became the center of the limelight.

However, contrary to Mei Suyao and Jikong Wudi, Zi Cuining was a person who trod on a solitary path with a terrorizing aura, so no one dared to go near her.

Mei Suyao came into this world to cultivate and preach the dao. It could be said that wherever she went, such places became lively.

Jikong Wudi had the will to rule this world so he purposefully recruited many followers. His path always had the presence of a great force.

However, Zi Cuining trod alone. Anyone who wanted to get close would become breathless from her aura. Her [title](#) suited her very well.

镇, Zhen can mean calm/suppress/guard. I chose Heaven Protector in the beginning so I won't change the name now, but the name also means Heaven Suppressing Goddess.

Outside of meeting with Li Qiye, she rarely showed herself during her stay at the academy.

Although she was arrogant, no one dared to mess with her. Not to mention the younger generation, even the great lineages wouldn't want to mess with the Heaven Protector City.

After Zi Cuining left, Li Qiye stayed in his room to meditate. His six palaces appeared to form a domain led by the master palace.

His True fate inside the master palace was like the tyrant of this domain — noble and unreachable as it encompassed these nine heavens. It could be said that within his domain, this True Fate was the pinnacle of all existences, and its one thought was capable of deciding life and death.

The dao foundation built by the Kun Peng's Six Variants was majestic and boundless. Sometimes, it would turn into an immortal citadel, a divine palace, or a gigantic Kun Peng. It flew around and protected the True Fate.

This was different from the previous dao foundation. Universal laws became divine orders that were able to create a divine world and channel the ultimate profundity of myriad dao.

The more shocking matter was that this dao foundation was filled with primordial energy as if it was created before the formation of the heaven and earth. This dao foundation was much more perfect and mystical. It had the sign of becoming one; it was as if Li Qiye's grand dao was also turning into one solitary truth that was without any flaws and defects.

This dao foundation did not look like it was created after the heavens, but more like it was naturally formed. Anyone would be shocked after seeing such a dao foundation.

No matter how great a genius was, they would have certain flaws when cultivating on the path to the grand dao. In the end, the grand dao was long and arduous, and no one could guarantee that a problem would not occur.

Chapter 356: One Body Two Physiques

However, Li Qiye's dao foundation strived for perfection. No one was more experienced than him regarding cultivation since he had trained numerous invincible characters, including Immortal Emperors.

Right from the beginning, he aimed for a defect-free dao foundation. After basking in the Worldly Prime Liquid, his dao foundation was refined even further, causing it to head towards a natural dao foundation that was formed by the world itself.

Without this liquid, his dao foundation would still have blemishes despite being near perfect. Maybe one day, it would become one with the grand dao through a natural process!

Not to mention that it was also filled with the primordial chaos that only existed before the creation of the heaven and earth. This primordial force tore apart all things to create a new six dao and three thousand worlds.

The Kun Peng that was formed by this dao foundation was flying around as the primordial force cascaded downward like a waterfall. The endless primordial chaos was like an ocean that drowned the True Fate.

This was no longer the Kun Peng's Six Variants since the Kun Peng had undergone a qualitative change. It should be called a Primordial Kun Peng, something much stronger than what it was previously.

An immortal scripture appeared in his sea of memories. This was the One Thought Creating Myriad Physiques created by him, the embodiment of all of his past efforts.

At this moment, the immortal scripture turned into mantras that hovered around the dazzling True Fate that was swallowing an endless amount of worldly energy. The Life Wheel also appeared and started to rotate as Longevity Blood in the shape of dragons began to flow.

All of these things combined into one as the True Fate began to communicate with the four images within the palace.

At this very second, the four images resonated together in a response. The Tree of Life fluttered as countless leaves that were filled with vitality radiated green lights that eventually entered the Longevity Blood and the worldly energy in order to give it the power of life.

The Spring of Life shot out a stream of water more than three thousand miles long that flooded the Longevity Blood and worldly energy as if it was nourishing a new source of life.

Grand dao runes appeared on top of the Pillar of Life. Countless runes soared forward to embed the meaning of the heavens and myriad signs of life into this new source of life in order to form a new universal law.

Finally, the Cauldron of Life poured down fire endowed with

vitality. It was not meant to burn, it was meant to grow. At this moment, the combination of the Longevity Blood and worldly energy came together like a newly crafted piece of ceramic with the help of the fire solidifying it.

“Clank—clank—clank!” During this whole refining process, Li Qiye’s Inner Physique by his chest emitted a brilliance that was created by universal laws. These universal laws locked the new creation together and connected it to his Inner Physique. In just a brief moment, these laws allowed for the Inner Physique, the True Fate, and the body to link together to become one. At this moment, Li Qiye’s body emitted a blinding light that illuminated the whole room.

One could see that his bones, muscles, and even his blood were all engraved with complex and enormous heavenly dao runes. It was as if these runes were the true origin of his flesh.

“Clank!”

The endless light came crashing down as the Inner Physique, the True Fate, and the body became one. The Longevity Blood and the worldly energy condensed into one as it devoured the endless lights. These lights that carried the mark of his body were swallowed and engraved into this new essence.

After a long time, this new essence escaped from his Fate Palace and was also pulled by the universal laws into Li Qiye’s chest. Li Qiye’s Hell Suppressing Inner Physique was no longer situated in his entire chest; instead, it moved to the side to make some room.

Next, an unbelievable thing happened. The newly crafted essence began to take the form of a new Inner Physique. It and the Hell Suppressing Inner Physique were both placed in Li Qiye's chest!

This process was very long, but Li Qiye patiently waited and nurtured the new Inner Physique. He could only sigh in relief after this new Inner Physique was formed.

One body with two Inner Physiques — this was something the world could not imagine. However, Li Qiye's ambition far exceeded this!

Since the beginning of time, the Fate Palace's four images were a mystery to cultivators. Many tried to reveal their true profundities and discover their true use.

In this regard, Li Qiye had traveled very far. After so much research, he eventually founded the foundation for him to create an invincible existence like the Black Dragon King with two Immortal Physiques.

Other cultivators only had one Inner Physique, but Li Qiye could create another! After researching the truths of the four images and spending countless years to create his immortal scripture, he was finally able to create the "One Thought Creating Myriad Physiques". It used the four images to craft a second Inner Physique, maybe even a third!

Longevity Blood and worldly energy from the True Fate would be

the base. Then, use the Tree of Life to give it life. Following that, utilize the Spring of Life to nurture it before letting the Pillar of Life provide laws for it. Then, he would use his original Inner Physique to combine the body, the True Fate, and the original engravings onto this new creation. After countless refinements and thorough nurturing, it would result in a new Inner Physique!

This process was extremely difficult and required the support from a great life energy. This meant that in order to create a new Inner Physique, there was a strict requirement regarding the Physique and the four images of one's Fate Palace.

Before this, Li Qiye had a Mortal Physique and Mortal Fate. Although he was confident that he could craft a second Inner Physique, he knew that with his original body and talents, it would need a very long time alongside painful training. However, he absolutely believed that he could endure this arduous process.

Now, after obtaining a creation in the form of the Worldly Prime Liquid, it was no longer difficult for him to create a new Inner Physique. However, his aspiration did not stop here.

In the past, the Black Dragon King's talents were quite amazing at a young age. Later on, Li Qiye used countless heavenly treasures to change the Black Dragon King, but he couldn't find the Worldly Prime Liquid. Despite this, the Black Dragon King was still able to create a second Inner Physique.

Now, with this liquid, it caused Li Qiye to not want to stop at a second Inner Physique. He wanted to craft a third one in order to, one day, surpass the Black Dragon King's miracle.

“One Thought Creating Myriad Physiques...” In the end, after watching the second Inner Physique reach its initial stage of gestating in his chest, Li Qiye sighed with emotion.

The only thing that would never let one down was sheer effort, so the success of the Black Dragon King was one of the proudest things Li Qiye had accomplished during his millions of years.

Of course, such a thing was too impossible to imagine. Not to mention Heavenly Kings, but even giants across the ages would be startled after finding out such a thing.

One grand completion Immortal Physique was already amazing enough, but what if one person possessed two of them?

The answer was very obvious. The Black Dragon King was revered for three generations and was even avoided by Immortal Emperors because they didn't want to become enemies with him!

What if one person possessed three Immortal Physiques? This sort of thing might never be answered. However, if it was actually successful, it would break the Black Dragon King's record. As for how powerful it would be... People simply could not imagine such a thing.

Only Li Qiye knew that this shocking matter was possible, and he was eagerly waiting in anticipation. When that day comes, Li Qiye would — once again — break his record and create a new miracle.

He took out an old box that he got from the Heavenly Dao Academy. Since he crushed the alliance's scheme against the academy, the academy agreed to give him this box.

After opening it and looking at the thing inside, he became silent for a long time before he closed the box with another sigh.

He then gazed towards the far horizon in contemplation. This trip to the Eastern Hundred Cities was now over, it was time for him to leave. There were things that he must do and things that he had to find out!

Amongst these things were secrets forever unknown to outsiders because they affected too many things, and one was even related to the origin of a race!

Li Qiye silently stood there. Millions of years passed by like flowing water. He once had countless loyal generals and many supreme women by his side to sweep the nine heavens and ten earths.

But today, he trod on this grand path alone.

“All will come to an end!” Li Qiye looked at the far distance and slowly said: “Immortality, eternity, the heavens or the endless time... One day, everything will end by my hands!” This was Li Qiye's promise to himself and those who once followed him.

Chapter 357: Meeting The Realm God

A few days later, Old Daoist Peng wanted to meet Li Qiye, so Chi Xiaodie went to inform Li Qiye.

The atmosphere inside the room was peaceful. Chen Baojiao was sitting on a chair that was meant for imperial consorts. Although she was charming and seductive, her appearance at this moment also carried an air of divine nobility. This air, combined with her alluring face, painted quite an enticing picture.

Li Qiye was resting his head upon Chen Baojiao's thighs while she gently caressed his head. Her plump breasts were almost covering his face.

Li Shuangyan, who was standing to the side, was holding a scripture. She was chanting true mantras and slowly reading the profound words from it. Her voice was clear with a hint of coldness. As she was reading, flowers of ice were born alongside blooming snow lotuses.

Chen Baojiao's entire body was misty like a flowing spring. A dense divine breath filled the room as if Chen Baojiao was a surging sweet drop of dew, nourishing the resting Li Qiye.

Primordial chaos was surrounding Li Qiye's body and it completely hid his face. In this world, the essence of a primordial breath was the richest in vitality, so anyone who felt Li Qiye's primordial breath would feel their own blood energy brimming with life.

Chi Xiaodie, who was standing at the door, was very envious of this scene. Such tranquility caused her heart to flutter at this indescribable mood. It was as if an immortal monarch was explaining the mysteries of this world.

After Li Shuangyan finished reading a section from the immortal scripture, Chi Xiaodie quietly spoke: “Senior Peng from the academy wants to see Young Noble.”

If it wasn't for Old Daoist Peng wanting to meet Li Qiye, Chi Xiaodie wouldn't have broken this wonderful and peaceful atmosphere.

Eventually, Li Qiye opened his eyes and absorbed all the primordial chaos back into his body as he sat up. He then smiled and said: “Baojiao's Tyrannical Immortal Spring Physique is indeed extraordinary — very helpful.”

Chen Baojiao's lips pursed as she replied: “I am also affected by Young Noble's primordial energy, so I am the one who benefited.” Her sultry grace left others breathless.

Li Shuangyan put away the immortal scripture and revealed a rare smile: “There are three tribulations for a physique, so being exposed to Young Noble's primordial energy along with the Worldly Prime Liquid's essence will be very helpful for the future tribulations.”

“The truth is that there are really only two tribulations, but

between the minor tribulation and the grand tribulation, the road is so long that some people cannot hold on. They would eventually succumb to their inner demons from impatience. As long as one's dao heart is firm, how could one lose to the inner demon?" Li Qiye smiled and said: "Although Baojiao's Tyrannical Immortal Spring Physique is not an Immortal Physique, its future potential is limitless. Of course, Shuangyan's Void Imperfection Physique is also the same. You two are cultivating the best physique laws in this world so reaching grand completion in the future is already a matter of fact. Although it will take a long time, those who cultivate the dao will all have to experience it. There is no need to be impatient."

"You two need to have more confidence in yourselves as well as myself. Then, you will reach grand completion in the future. There is no need to rush for success! The level of Immortal Emperor cannot be reached in one day, and neither would Godkings be bestowed their titles in one night!"

Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao nodded their heads. Chi Xiaodie, who was standing nearby, also carved his words into her heart. Following Li Qiye would benefit her for the rest of her life.

Li Qiye turned around and left: "Okay, I will go see the old daoist."

In another room, Li Qiye met the old daoist. He was still dirty like before, but there was a lively smile alongside his cheerful demeanor.

Seeing his happy mug, Li Qiye understood: "The disaster has

passed, and it is time for your academy to reap the rewards.”

“The Realm God is doing just fine. It could be said that it obtained a great fortune out of this disaster. His Reverence will survive in this generation without any problems.”

“I understand your academy’s wish. Of course you want the Realm God to continue living, but what’s the need?” Li Qiye shook his head and smiled.

Old Daoist Peng could not answer Li Qiye. This was a knot with no solution. The Realm God once wanted to leave, but the elders beseeched it to stay. Since it grew up in the academy, in the end, it couldn’t deny the great kindness and decided to stay here to guard the academy.

Li Qiye didn’t harp about this matter any longer. This was an impassable matter of the academy, and they had discussed this for many generations.

“What did you want to see me for?” Li Qiye glanced at the old daoist and asked.

“The Realm God has completely recovered, and His Reverence agreed to your condition. It will carry out the promise at any time.” Old Daoist Peng said with a smile.

“The day will come.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “However, I want to meet the Realm God right now. I have a small matter that I need

to trouble it with.”

“How small...?” The old daoist’s heart started to beat faster. He felt that this small matter that Li Qiye mentioned would not be small at all! It would surely be a heaven-piercing matter.

“Oh? Since when did you become such a miser? The Realm God might not say yes, so why are you so alarmed? Not to mention, your Everlasting Courtyard usually does not interfere with anything, so why are you worrying about so many things?”

“Haha, I’m not worry about anything, I am just very enthusiastic about Young Noble Li’s matters. You are an esteemed guest of our academy, so how could we dare to neglect your well-being?”

Li Qiye gave him a cold glance and said: “Enthusiastic? In my eyes, you are simply guarding against thieves. Old Daoist, I am not aiming for your academy!”

Old Daoist Peng immediately solemnly swore: “This is absolutely not the case. Young Noble Li is overthinking things. May the heaven and earth be my witness! This old daoist, no, our Heavenly Dao Academy respects you as an esteemed guest!”

“Fine, don’t blabber on and on. Lead the way, I want to meet the Realm God.”

“This... Umm...” Old Daoist Peng rubbed his palms continuously and didn’t know how to say it.

“What? Is a simple meeting with the Realm God so difficult? Old Man, just say it if you have something in mind, don’t walk around in circles with me.”

“Meeting the Realm God is definitely no problem, it is just that someone else wants to meet Young Noble as well.” Old Daoist Peng let out a wry smile.

“Who?” Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and said. He then noticed the old daoist’s facial expression change greatly; after all, not too many things could escape Li Qiye’s eyes.

He took a deep breath and then sent a chilling gaze towards the old daoist as he asked: “Is it Magu?”

“Yes.” Old Daoist Peng rubbed his palms together and said: “The Matriarch wants to meet you.”

“You told her?” Li Qiye glared at him and spoke.

The old daoist’s heart shivered as if a fierce beast was stalking him. After becoming an ancestor, he had not felt this sensation for a very long time.

“Of course not, how could I dare to do so against your wishes? The truth is that I didn’t meet the Matriarch, but today, a message suddenly flew out from the Everlasting Courtyard and said that she wanted to meet Young Noble. In my opinion, the Matriarch saw

you when you saved the Realm God.”

Li Qiye paused for a moment. Magu... The passage of time has eroded many matters, there were so many memories should have just faded into the dust.

“If you refuse to go, it would be very awkward for me seeing as how I’m her grand-disciple.” Old Daoist Peng awkwardly smiled: “Heh, even if you go and meet Her Reverence, you won’t lose anything. Just go and meet her. Our academy’s disciples would dream for a meeting, but we are not allowed.”

Li Qiye softly sighed and said: “Fine, I shall meet her.” Inevitable matters couldn’t be avoided.

“Good! Excellent!” Old Daoist Peng happily exclaimed: “Then I will show you the way and finish my mission.”

“No, we will go meet the Realm God first.” Li Qiye spoke: “I will speak with the Realm God, then meet Magu later.”

“That is fine too.” Old Daoist Peng would agree with anything Li Qiye said as long as he was willing to meet Magu. The smiling old daoist stood up and quickly led the way in case Li Qiye suddenly changed his mind.

Deep in the academy, Li Qiye met the Realm God once more. Today, it was very vigorous and vibrant. Although the pine tree was not very tall, it seemed to be able to pierce the heavens. The

Realm God towered like a monstrous giant, causing others to look up at him.

The Realm God could assume a human form, but since it took root in the academy, it preferred to maintain its original form and spoke with its divine will.

An ancient voice appeared: “The younger generation will surpass us in time... You dealt with my calamity and saved the Heavenly Dao Academy in exchange for a single favor — this is too advantageous for the academy.”

Li Qiye smiled and said: “It was just the natural order of things since both sides benefited. There was no reason for me not to do it.”

The pine tree seemingly nodded as if it was a person and said: “I can fulfill the promise whenever you wish.”

“The day will come.” Li Qiye smilingly replied: “But first, I have a small matter that requires your assistance.”

“Go ahead. If it is within my capability, I shall lend you a hand.” This was the Realm God, an unrivaled existence in the current world! It was surely capable of many things. Things deemed impossible by others could be easily dealt with by it.

“I want to visit the Sacred Nether World.” Li Qiye spoke: “Realm God can reach myriad domains, so I’m sure this matter will not be

difficult?”

“To the Sacred Nether World?” The Realm God answered with surprise: “It is possible to take you to the Nether Sacred World, but I cannot guarantee the specific location of arrival.”

Chapter 358: A Difficult Meeting

At this point, the Realm God paused for a bit before continuing: “The Black Dragon King’s battle against Immortal Emperor Ta Kong from back then destroyed the paths that connected the Nine Worlds. Now, the Difficult Dao Era has ended, and the Heaven’s Will will be aggregating in this world once more. However, the paths between the Nine Worlds still haven’t recovered, so these walls are impregnable. I can take you to the Sacred Nether World, but I cannot guarantee where you will land. The only thing I’m certain of will be that you will arrive somewhere in that world.”

“This is not a problem, as long as you can send me to the Sacred Nether World.” Li Qiye nodded his head and said.

“Then all is fine. But first, I have to let you know something. I can take you to the Sacred Nether World, but I cannot bring you back. In order to do so, my true body also needs to go to the Sacred Nether World, but that means I would have to leave the ancestral vein and the academy. Even if I agreed to this, the academy would want you to change the conditions.” The Realm God elaborated.

“You don’t have to personally come, I can solve this issue myself.” Li Qiye smiled then shook his head to say: “These old men from the academy would naturally be unwilling. Leaving the ancestral vein is an extremely difficult matter, not to mention that those old men are treating you as their treasured baby.”

The Realm God burst out in laughter and said: “Don’t blame them, it is I who is unwilling to leave this place. They are my little children that I have watched grow up.” At this point, it finished

with a gentle sigh.

Li Qiye was silent. The longer the Realm God lived, the heavier its burden would become. It once wanted to leave, but in the end, it couldn't let it all go.

To the Realm God, the academy was its home, and its disciples were his children; some of them were even taught by it. Just like it said, many ancestors were watched over by it, so it couldn't bear to leave the academy.

A long time ago, Li Qiye once said that the Realm God's success was due to the academy, but its undoing was also because of the academy.

Ultimately, the academy was its burden. Otherwise, it would have become an Immortal Emperor a long time ago, something that would shoulder the Heaven's Will!

“How is the Void Gate?” The Realm God inquired.

Rumor has it that the Realm God and the Void Gate had a lot to do with each other. A high ancestor of the academy brought the mysterious Realm God back from the timeless portal, so some believed that it came from the Void Gate!

“One day, it will open again.” Li Qiye spoke with confidence: “Nine Grand Heavenly Treasures — who on earth could actually control them? However, the gate shall open once more in this

generation, just wait and see.”

The Realm God nodded and finally lamented: “Nine Grand Heavenly Treasures... Oh how many people have yearned for them since the beginning of time, and how many Immortal Emperors dreamed for them to no avail. Maybe I will one day go and see it for it shall be my final destination.”

Li Qiye was not surprised to hear these words. To the Realm God, perhaps this was its best ending — returning to its roots!

“When do you want to go to the Sacred Nether World?” The Realm God finally asked.

“Very soon. When I am prepared, I will let you know.” Li Qiye answered.

This trip to the Sacred Nether World was not on a whim since there were a few things he wanted to make clear!

“Well, when you are ready, let me know any time.” The Realm God was a straightforward being and instantly agreed.

Li Qiye then left the Realm God’s dwelling. The moment Old Daoist Peng saw him, he said: “I will take you to the Matriarch.” His attitude indicated that he was afraid Li Qiye would change his mind.

Li Qiye gently sighed and nodded his head. Certain things were

just inevitable, so the two of them headed to the elegant peak.

This peak was solitary amongst the vast territory of the academy. It was not the most grand and majestic mountain, but it was indeed beautiful, giving others the sensation that it was separated from the rest of the world.

A waterfall descended from the sky as if it was a path to the nine heavens. Above the peak and the waterfall, an ancient pavilion was floating without a care for the mundane world.

Its doors were closed and sealed by the grand dao. No one would dare to approach the doors that were locked with such a grand seal; they could only watch from afar in fear that they would disturb the tranquility.

Even the academy itself respected this tranquility. Within a radius of one hundred miles around this peak, all was very quiet. All the ancestors from the academy cultivated far away from this place since they didn't want to bother the slumbering Matriarch. Other people definitely wouldn't even come close to this horizon.

Standing below the elegant peak, Li Qiye told the old daoist: "I will go alone. There are some matters, some conversations that need to be resolved in private."

The old daoist was startled and his heart rate started to rise. He didn't know Li Qiye's true origin, but he hoped that it had nothing to do with grudges or resentment. The academy did not wish to become enemies with someone like Li Qiye!

“Don’t worry, my ancestor is not antagonistic towards Magu.” Li Qiye saw through this thought and smilingly shook his head.

“Please send the Matriarch my best regards.” Old Daoist Peng sighed in relief and said as he quietly left.

Glancing at the peak with a heavy heart, Li Qiye began his ascent.

After reaching the top and standing before the old pavilion, he became a bit overwhelmed with memories. Many years had passed, but this place still contained those memories!

There was no physical lock on the door. It was, instead, sealed by the grand dao. Time, worldly affairs, and the heaven and earth were all sealed! All steps were paused, only an eternity of persistence remained. Perhaps this grand dao seal locked Magu’s dao heart so that it would forever remain peaceful and firm!

“You saved the Realm God. I have seen your methods.” In the end, a voice came from inside the ancient pavilion. It was an extremely transcendent voice, like the tone of a fairy who had successfully ascended from the mortal world. This voice was capable of soothing the hearts of the listeners.

“It was merely luck. There are a plethora of techniques in this world, so one of them would surely be the right one.” Li Qiye paused in silence for a bit before answering.

“The Kun Peng around your body with its countless dao... It is very rare.” The immortal voice emanated from the ancient pavilion again.

Li Qiye was speechless for he didn't know how to properly respond. After a long silence, he put on an unfearful expression and answered: “I am a disciple of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, and I cultivate the Kun Peng's Six Variants with the blessing of my ancestor. The countless dao surrounding my Kun Peng is my ancestor's will.”

“So that is the case.” The ethereal voice spoke once more: “But your mastery of the Perimeter of the Wise Sages was quite amazing and worthy of admiration. The elders of the academy had never seen someone so adept.”

This made Li Qiye's heart jump. He could only sigh helplessly before finally answering: “I have read about it once from the wise sages' records. I did a lot of research, thus I was proficient at it.”

The ancient pavilion became silent for a long time. Eventually, Li Qiye took a deep breath and said with a bow: “If Predecessor has no other questions, then this young one shall leave.” With that, he turned away and began to depart.

“Teacher—” However, before he could take two steps, a gentle voice called from inside.

Li Qiye, who intended to leave, became frozen. This word “teacher” was too familiar; it caused him to think about the young

girl of that year.

Li Qiye took a deep breath before slowly turning around and saying: “Maybe Predecessor has the wrong person.”

“Teacher, I know it is you.” The ethereal voice appeared: “I cultivate the Eternal Physique that was taught to me by Teacher. Teacher’s Immortal Physique has reached minor completion, so the moment you stood here, I knew this Immortal Physique came from the Physique Scripture. You also once used a myriad of dao to seal your memories in the deepest parts of your mind. When I followed you back then, I felt the power of this seal; I know that besides you, no one else in this world could use the dao of Immortal Emperors to seal your sea of memories.”

Li Qiye stayed silent. Although he could hide his identity from others, he couldn’t hide it from this foolish Magu, someone who had always followed his teachings in an exemplary manner!

“That year when the Black Dragon King tore apart the heavens, I immediately knew something happened to Teacher. Unfortunately, my Eternal Physique cultivation was at a key moment and I couldn’t come into being from my hibernation to help the Black Dragon King sweep through all of Teacher’s hindrances!” A voice filled with emotions rang from inside.

“Meeting Teacher today shows me that the Black Dragon King was successful.” The clear voice continued on: “I am foolish and know that I cannot compare to the Black Dragon King, the other emperors, or many of your heavenly blessed students. I understand and do not blame you for not wanting to meet me.”

Emotions ran rampant in Li Qiye's heart. After so many years, this little girl still remembered such matters.

"You are mistaken." Li Qiye gently shook his head and said: "I have always been proud of you from the depths of my heart. It is true that you are not comparable to the group of the Black Dragon King, who were capable of suppressing all eras, but you have an unrivaled dao heart that is capable of enduring the endless passage of time. This is something that they could not hope to have."

"I should be thanking you." Li Qiye softly sighed and said: "I had trained many Eternal Physiques, but you are the only one who was successful. A grand completion Eternal Physique is even harder to train than an Immortal Emperor."

"Teacher, it really is you!" The ethereal voice exclaimed with excitement and surprise.

"So you tricked me." Li Qiye let out a wry smile and shook his head to say: "So you were not certain."

"I believed that it was Teacher." The ethereal voice inside said with joy: "But I didn't know whether you still had memories of me or not."

Chapter 359: Immortal Xu Chong

Overwhelmed with emotions, Li Qiye had no choice but to admit: “Time might be heartless, but there are things and some people that will never be forgotten. You were able to reach where you are today... To say the least, it is already very amazing. I am proud of you.”

“I want to meet Teacher.” Magu’s ethereal voice came from the ancient pavilion and was full of desire.

Li Qiye remained silent since he felt that it was better to not meet. He couldn’t help but force a smile as he spoke: “Maybe my arrival to the academy was a mistake. This is becoming a detriment to you.”

“No, it is a good thing for me.” The ethereal voice excitedly said: “At the very least, it will give me the desire to carry on! Teacher can shoulder eons, but after I had some success, you no longer came back to see me. However, I always knew that you were alive somewhere in the world! Then, the Black Dragon King suddenly seized the Heaven’s Will so I was worried that you would not be able to come back. I do not blame you for not wanting to see me, but I must see you.”

“No.” Li Qiye couldn’t help but let out a long sigh and said: “It would be better if you do not come into being. I will go meet you, instead. You still have a long way to go before reaching the apex of the Eternal Physique. Your grand dao has locked the world for a long time, so if you leave the seal now, it will require a lot of effort before you can lock it again. Don’t leave this pavilion and the seal.

The heaven and earth might be outside, but your dao heart sealed the path; I will come to see you!”

“I knew that Teacher would want to see me!” Magu’s happy and surprised voice rang out. It was then followed by a clanking noise as the grand dao that locked the pavilion was unlocked. And so, the door quietly opened.

“Little Girl.” Li Qiye shook his head and smiled: “Everyone used to call you dumb, but I think that you are becoming more and more crafty.” Li Qiye stepped inside and the grand dao sealed the door once more.

Stepping inside resulted in a scene that drastically differed from the pavilion’s external appearance. The indistinct immortal air was everywhere as the heaven and earth formed its own world in this place.

Once one entered this domain, they would be immersed in this immortal energy that permeated their bodies, giving them a pleasant, floating sensation. At this moment, this immortal energy washed away all traces of the mortal world.

In this immortal land, a jade bed was situated in the middle. It was supported by an endless amount of immortal energy and was shrouded in innumerable auspicious lights.

A girl in her twenties laid atop the jade bed with her eyes closed in tranquility. She was adorned with a white silk robe and had ordinary facial features. However, others could stare at her forever

without being tired; this ordinary face was the most beautiful masterpiece of the creator. There were no discernable flaws no matter what angle they viewed her from, nor could one get enough from gazing at this impeccable face.

It was the most ordinary type of beauty. It wasn't a beauty that would steal one's breath away, but the type that would garner even more love and adoration as time passed.

The immortal air that surrounded this girl was completely transcendent and was without any blemishes. It appeared as if the immortal land was strengthening her, but it was the opposite since she was the sole reason for this immortal scenery to exist.

Goddess Mei Suyao was also transcendent, but in the end, she lacked a certain something... Perhaps, calmness. However, this girl that was laying in front of him was truly untouched by mundanity. Her dao heart was as calm as this immortal scene, as serene as water at the bottom of a well, as if this would always remain unchanged.

Li Qiye gently sat by the bed and gazed at her ordinary yet beautiful features with a sigh. Regarding this matter, he was not comparable to Magu, who didn't care about competing in this world. Her dao heart was eternal.

Li Qiye quietly sat and watched over Magu without speaking for a long time. Eventually, Magu gently opened her eyes. It was just like the beginning of the heaven and earth and the formation of the immortal land.

People once used this phrase to describe Immortal Emperors: when they open their eyes, a new world emerges; when they close their eyes, even eternity becomes extinguished! These words were not an exaggeration to describe Magu at this time.

“Teacher—” Seeing Li Qiye, Magu still couldn’t contain her emotions and said: “Teacher, I can finally see your original form!” Having said that, she reached out as immortal energy surrounded her pure hand.

She gently caressed Li Qiye’s face and whispered: “This is reality... It is not just a dream. Teacher, you really did escape from the Immortal Demon Grotto!” Unconsciously, tears began to drip from the corners of her eyes. These tears glistened like the nectar of immortals.

“Silly Girl, this is a happy occasion.” Li Qiye gently wiped away her tears and said: “You have sealed away worldly desires so you shouldn’t be joyous or sorrowful.”

“Since Teacher is still alive, it is all worth it.” Magu stopped crying and revealed the most beautiful and sincere smile in this world.

“Don’t be like this, you should return to tranquility. Having an eternal life is to let things take their own course of action, there is no need to be so emotional.”

“I will listen to you, Teacher.” Magu slowly closed her eyes with

her brows fluttering like the wings of an elf.

She slowly calmed down. It seemed that, at this moment, she once again sealed the world and returned to an eternally unchanging state. However, her hands still tightly clutched Li Qiye's hands with a sweet and peaceful smile on her face.

"Teacher, I have many things that I want to tell you." Magu slowly spoke as she went back to her sweet, dreamlike state. At this moment, her dao became eternal and was full of life like shining sunlight. It was no longer desolate and instead became vibrant with fascinating and colorful tints.

"Silly Girl, I will reach the high heavens and become the eternal ruler in this generation, so we will have plenty of time later." Li Qiye gently stroked her hair with a smile.

"Teacher, are you about to leave?" The peaceful Magu gripped Li Qiye's hands tightly as if she was afraid that he would disappear if she were to let go.

"Yes." Li Qiye said softly: "I am going to the Sacred Nether World soon. There are a few things that I need to deal with. But before that, I have some time to listen to you."

"I want Teacher to teach me like before." Magu revealed an ordinary yet sweet and beautiful smile that bloomed straight from the heart.

“No.” Li Qiye shook his head and replied: “I really do not have anything else to teach you because you have traversed on this path much further than I. You have a better grasp on the Eternal Physique than me; you are the unparalleled master on this matter. You are my pride! Geniuses and heaven’s proud children cannot reach the apex compared to you for none of them were able to persevere for so long.”

“But there are still many things I have yet to learn from Teacher.” Magu held onto Li Qiye’s hand like a child with a joyous smile.

Li Qiye couldn’t help but laugh before he finally spoke: “To me, what you have achieved is already enough. No one is more remarkable than you.”

Magu happily smiled, and the immortal land suddenly became jubilant as if myriad words finally obtained serenity. An elated atmosphere pervaded the entire space!

For the next while, Magu spoke about many things with Li Qiye. Immortal Xu Chong was the most mysterious and powerful existence in the present world. She was one of the two ancestors upholding the Heavenly Dao Academy, but she was still the little girl of the past in front of Li Qiye!

The joyous atmosphere lingered for a long time inside the ancient pavilion as the earth became happy. A myriad of existences became rejuvenated.

A long time later, Li Qiye knew that it was time to leave so he gently kissed Magu's forehead and said: "You are only a little bit away from succeeding with your grand dao to lock the world. Keep on persevering and I shall wait for the day you come into being. I am certain that you will be successful."

Magu eventually entered her slumber once again with a sweet smile. At this time, the immortal energy soared with dazzling immortal brilliances that shone onto this land. In this moment, Magu was eternal.

Deep down inside, Li Qiye was glad to see that Magu quickly entered the Eternal Physique state, and he slowly departed. After he left, the grand dao locked the pavilion again. Magu had now entered a deep slumber again. Perhaps the next time she woke up, her physique would reach grand completion, granting her eternal life!

Li Qiye left the elegant peak and went back to the academy. Actually seeing Magu was a good resolution to one of his main concerns, so this trip to the Heavenly Dao Academy could be considered complete.

He was always worried that meeting her would have an adverse effect on her, but he became relieved after seeing her state. She had reached a very far destination, and no one could compare to her even throughout the ages.

As the load on his mind became relieved, Li Qiye intended to leave. He was not going back to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, but to the Sacred Nether World instead to deal with a few

matters.

As he was preparing for the trip, Chi Xiaodie suddenly rushed in one day while panicking. The moment she saw him, she quickly shouted: “Young Noble, please save my grandfather and little brother!”

“What happened?” Li Qiye grimaced and said.

“Xiaodao was captured and my grandfather is trapped right now. Only you can save them!”

“Don’t worry, just calmly tell me everything.” Li Qiye consoled her: “As long as I am here, it is not a big deal even if the gods and devils arrive.”

The flustered Chi Xiaodie finally managed to calm down and said: “This is because of Princess Bao Yun. My brother went to propose, but he didn’t expect to see the Tiger Howl’s School there...”

Chapter 360: Chi Xiaodao In Trouble

So it was because Chi Xiaodao and Princess Bao Yun stuck together like glue. He intended to marry her!

As his grandfather, the Lion's Roar Heavenly King naturally supported his grandson.

Not to mention that Chi Xiaodao obtained a great creation in the timeless portal, so his future was quite bright. This gave him even more confidence in the success of this marriage proposal.

Before this, there had been a great development. The Bao Yun Clan was happy to form an alliance with the Tiger's Howl School since Hu Yue's future was quite bright due to being a contemporary genius.

Unfortunately, Hu Yue picked the wrong opponent this time and died miserably in Li Qiye's hands, resulting in the failure of the marriage alliance.

Also, the Bao Yun Clan's attitude towards Chi Xiaodao became better as well. First, it was because the two young ones were each other's sunshine and they were completely unaffected by the clan's influence. Second, Chi Xiaodao's talents were not bad at all; he was not a heavenly genius like Hu Yue, but he still had a lot of potential.

The third reason was due to the Lion's Roar Heavenly King coming out from his isolated cultivation. Rumor has it that his

Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique had reached minor completion, and some even believed that he found a complete physique law from his ancestor.

He would become invincible the day he reached grand completion, so the Bao Yun Clan thought more highly of the Lion's Roar Gate.

This was why the clan agreed to Chi Xiaodao's proposal. Even the Lion's Roar Heavenly King personally came to propose for his grandson!

However, the Tiger's Howl School also came to propose. Although Hu Yue was dead, they still had other promising disciples.

No one knew whether this incident was a coincidence or a premeditated attack against the Lion's Roar Gate.

They were both guests at the Bao Yun Clan, but Chi Xiaodao and another outstanding disciple of the Tiger's Howl School got into a conflict. Chi Xiaodao killed that disciple out of anger, so the Tiger's Howl experts took him captive.

The outraged Heavenly King killed his way into the Tiger's Howl School in order to save Chi Xiaodao, but unexpectedly, not only was he unable to save Chi Xiaodao, he was also trapped inside the school's secret ground.

Once Chi Xiaodie got the news from the other disciples, she immediately ran to Li Qiye for help. Since even her grandfather was trapped, only Li Qiye would be able to save her grandfather and brother.

“Young Noble, please save Grandfather and Chi Xiaodao.” Chi Xiaodie was on the verge of crying. Their Lion’s Roar Gate was completely powerless in these circumstances.

“Tiger’s Howl School...” Li Qiye rubbed his chin and said: “A bit interesting. If I am not mistaken, that place has a grand vein. Since they do not know life from death, I will have to make a trip.”

“No, you cannot.” At this time, Sikong Toutian, who previously disappeared, rushed out. He looked at Li Qiye and shook his head: “This is a trap.”

“What trap?” At this moment, Chen Baojiao, who was standing next to Li Qiye, asked in surprise.

Sikong Toutian immediately answered: “The Lion’s Roar Heavenly King is a powerful hero.” Having said this, he gave a thumbs up to Chi Xiaodie and continued on: “Think about it, the enraged Heavenly King entered the school. He should be unstoppable with his Immortal Physique so saving Chi Xiaodao should have been easy. However, he was actually trapped there as well! This is clearly something they had planned from the start.”

“A conspiracy aimed at Young Noble.” Sikong Toutian conversed with Li Qiye: “The enemy is prepared to bait us into a trap. Young

Noble will have a hard time invading the Tiger's Howl School.”

“This is true, but that only makes me want to go even more.” Li Qiye laughed without any fear.

Sikong Toutian busily said in a serious tone: “It is indeed true. Not only the Tiger's Howl School, but other sects in the Eastern Hundred Cities are involved as well. Since they are not happy about Young Noble stealing emperor weapons from others, they might even summon an Immortal Emperor True Treasure.”

“Immortal Emperor True Treasure?” Li Qiye furrowed his brows and cheerfully said: “They want to gift me an Immortal Emperor True Treasure?”

When Li Qiye squinted his eyes, it frightened Sikong Toutian considerably, but he still reminded Li Qiye: “Young Noble, don't go to the Tiger's Howl School. Maybe it is not strong enough in your eyes, but their ancestral ground is very formidable. It is a White Tiger vein — extremely powerful. I have snuck into that place once, it is a ferocious vein!”

At this time, he continued on with a changed expression: “But this is not the worst part about the school. I snuck there to the place where the Tiger God started everything. There were four graves there, and the Tiger God's grave was not one of them. They were extremely ancient and had fierce auras that pierced the sky. I believe that the school can borrow the invincible power of the four ominous graves! If these graves were to be opened, they could probably even kill a Virtuous Paragon! I think their intention is clear; they want to lead Young Noble to this place.”

“Then what should we do?” Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan were a bit alarmed. The Tiger’s Howl School had the home ground advantage so this was quite disadvantageous for them.

Chi Xiaodie was also worried: “Is there nothing we can do? Should we ask for assistance from others?” She was worried about her grandfather and brother, but she also cared for Li Qiye.

“[Little Tou](#) is wrong about this.” Li Qiye smilingly said: “I have been to the White Tiger vein before, and I also saw the four ominous graves. There is nothing to worry about. If this is all the Tiger’s Howl School has up their sleeves, then it is too disappointing.”

Li Qiye is calling him Little Tou, but Tou also means to steal, so it can also be “little thief” since Toutian = stealing the heavens.

At this point, he pondered again. To be more specific, he had not only been to this ancestral ground, he also knew its true secret!

“Young Noble truly wants to go?” Sikong Toutian asked: “How about we find more experts to come with us, like the Ice Feather Palace?”

“No need.” Li Qiye smiled and looked at Sikong Toutian: “Do you think the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom is involved, or would it be the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom?”

“Haha, the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom is in it for sure because

the Tiger's Howl School cannot handle this situation alone. Young Noble possesses two emperor weapons! Without their own emperor weapon, how could the school dare to do this? Although they are trying to be secretive, there is nothing that can be hidden forever in this world.”

“I heard the divine beast protector of the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom is still alive.” Li Qiye then calmly said while stroking his chin: “I wonder if it will come or not.”

These words frightened the group of Sikong Toutian. Chi Xiaodie turned pale and uttered in astonishment: “Is... Is that true? What if the Brilliance Divine Beast Protector actually comes? I heard that it was comparable to the divine protector of the Heavenly Dao Academy. They are both invincible!”

“If it actually comes, then this matter will escalate out of control.” Sikong Toutian’s scalp was tingling as if it was pricked by pins and needles: “That old thing is definitely not an undying, nor is it a legendary master. In my opinion, it is absolutely an existence of the eternal level! Existences of this level are extremely powerful. If it does come, then this this venture might be doomed from the start!”

Chi Xiaodie was aghast. Although she wanted to save her family, she also didn’t want Li Qiye to fall into danger.

“Who says it is doomed? I’m more worry about...” Li Qiye nonchalantly smiled and said.

“Worry about what?” Chen Baojiao interjected in a rush.

“I’m more worried that the Brilliance Divine Beast Protector does not come. It would be so boring if such an invincible existence does not come. Things would be much more exciting with its presence. Although that old man is called a divine beast, his bloodline really doesn’t belong to real divine beasts. Nevertheless, there is still a little bit of divine beast blood in him. This substance is extremely nourishing. He is a little bit old so his Longevity Blood might be lacking, but if he does come, I actually want to taste the blood of a divine beast!” Li Qiye licked his lips as he finished this sentence.

Sikong Toutian felt a chill running through his spine. He was already frightened by the possible appearance of the divine beast protector, but Li Qiye’s gaze was even more terrifying. It was as if he was the hunter and the Tiger’s Howl School was the prey.

“We’ll pay them a visit.” Li Qiye said with a broad smile: “It has been a while since I’ve seen a real grand event. I hope it is not like the sneak attack on the academy with only boring old undyings. Surely, some eternal existences buried underground might want to crawl out this time.”

Sikong Toutian took a deep breath and felt that not opposing Li Qiye was the most sensible decision of his life. As for Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao, they were already used to this.

Before leaving for the Tiger’s Howl School, Li Qiye called for Zi Cuining and said: “Let me borrow the Immortal’s Blood Spear for a few days.”

Zi Cuining handed over the strongest weapon that symbolized the Heaven Protector City to Li Qiye without any hesitation.

“Do you need me to pave the way for you?” Zi Cuining asked.

“No need.” Li Qiye gave off a sinister smile and said: “Without massacring a sect, a few people would think that I am made out of mud for them to mold however they wish. If someone wants to test my real capabilities, then I’ll fulfill their desire.”

Zi Cuining couldn’t help but give a smile with an irresistible charm.

Many people in the Eastern Hundred Cities paid attention to this event where the Tiger’s Howl School captured Chi Xiaodao and the Lion’s Roar Heavenly King. It was as if the conflict between the two sects had begun once more.

Great characters with deep insight knew that this was not just an incidental conflict, it was a premeditated plan!

“A fierce storm is coming, right?” A Mortal King couldn’t help but murmur: “It seems like, this time, blood will fill the rivers. I’m afraid a sect will disappear after this storm.”

But as for which sect will fall, no one could say for certain!

Chapter 361: Tiger's Howl School

Many people secretly talked about this conflict that was ignited by the imprisonment of Chi Xiaodao and the Heavenly King...

“The Tiger's Howl School is really courageous. Do they not know that the Lion's Roar Heavenly King has a really good relationship with many hall masters from the academy!?” An older cultivator couldn't help but murmur after hearing such news.

Having heard that, another older cultivator shook his head in disagreement: “I'm afraid those ties will be useless. After the battle last year, many hall masters are either wounded or crippled, and some even died! I'm afraid no one will come and save the Heavenly King.”

“But the Heavenly King might not necessarily be trapped, I heard that his Immortal Physique had reached some level of success.” Another skeptic spoke.

In the Eastern Hundred Cities, the Heavenly King was considered a top level character, especially during the Difficult Dao Era. He was one of the renowned experts from the previous generation.

“Even a dragon cannot suppress a snake in its own nest; the Heavenly King entering the Tiger's Howl School was not a wise move.” A sacred lord explained: “The school has a grand vein with a powerful ancestral foundation. The Heavenly King rushing in was the same as walking into a trap.”

“A murder must be paid with one’s life!” At this time, after capturing Chi Xiaodao and his grandfather, a representative from the Tiger’s Howl School announced.

A person from the school appeared. This was an old man that appeared to be around seventy years old. Although he looked to be nearing his end, his vitality still covered the sky. This was made especially apparent with the forty-nine divine rings circling his body; it was as if he was a venerable saint!

His presence caused the forty-nine divine rings to shoulder the sky like a giant standing between the heaven and earth. His Heavenly Sovereign aura was as powerful as a tsunami, causing the surrounding earth to shake as countless Named Heroes shivered in fear.

“Forty-nine divine rings, a Jewel Sovereign!”

A Named Hero felt the earth-rending pressure and murmured with dread in his heart.

Seeing this old man, a royal lord recognized his identity and exclaimed in astonishment: “The Tiger’s Howl School’s [Prime Imperial Sire](#), he is still alive! Rumor has it that he had died during the Difficult Dao Era!”

Prime Imperial Sire is the father of the current reigning emperor. The practice was initiated by the First Emperor, who gave the title as a posthumous name to his own father. Liu Bang, who established the Han Dynasty, was the first to become Emperor while his father was still alive.

“A monster that lived during the Difficult Dao Era and a once-incomparable genius... He still proudly swept over the eight desolates even during that arduous time! Then, he was the Regent for six dynasties! And it seems that his cultivation is only one ring away from grand achievement Jewel Sovereign. What if he actually reaches the World Sovereign level?” Seeing this old man, those who knew his identity were quite shocked.

“It is already heaven-defying to be just one ring away from grand achievement, but he still shouldn’t be able to trap the Lion’s Roar Heavenly King, right?” Despite this, people were still suspicious of the event.

Heavenly Sovereigns also had their own classifications. From weakest to strongest, they are Little Sovereign, Grand Sovereign, Jewel Sovereign, World Sovereign, and Era Sovereign!

The distinction between these levels was very simple. When one reached the Heavenly Sovereign realm, they would have a divine ring. The greater the amount, the stronger the cultivation would be.

Nine was the [number](#) that represented the grand dao, so a Little Sovereign at grand achievement had nine rings. Thirty was the respective number for a heavenly revolution, so a Grand Sovereign at grand achievement had thirty rings. Fifty was the number of the grand change, so a Jewel Sovereign at grand achievement had fifty rings. Eighty-one rings were the number of a grand achievement World Sovereign, and ninety-nine rings were the number of a grand achievement Era Sovereign.

These numbers are divination numbers from the “Book of Changes”. Even Chinese philosophers debate over their meanings since it was complex and mystifying.

The Prime Imperial Sire of the Tiger’s Howl School was once a devilish genius during the Difficult Dao Era and the de-facto leader of six dynasties. Even though he was old, his blood energy was still as ferocious as before since he could reach the World Sovereign level at any time!

His appearance greatly changed the faces of many people, but the news he announced set off even more waves!

“Little Brat Li Qiye, you ordered the kid from the Chi Clan to kill my school’s disciple so today, a life shall be paid with a life! It will either be your life, or the life of Chi Xiaodao! The day of the full moon will be the day of the execution. You can decide it for yourself!”

The Prime Imperial Sire aimed straight for Li Qiye with a proclamation to the rest of the world! The school even invited all the sects to come watch the date for the sentence to be carried out!

This bold gesture confused many people, especially those who were not privy to all the information.

“Is this the Tiger’s Howl School killing the chicken to warn the monkey? Is this an attempt at taking revenge for Hu Yue?”

“The Prime Imperial Sire had no choice but to become involved since the Lion’s Roar Gate broke the marriage alliance between the Bao Yun Clan and the Tiger’s Howl School. It makes sense that the school would become angry. Its previous generation could not just be idle and take it!” A person analyzed the school’s action.

The feud between Li Qiye and the school was a commonly known matter since Li Qiye was the main culprit in breaking off this marriage alliance and killing Hu Yue.

“Could the Tiger’s Howl School actually deal with Li Qiye? This Li Qiye is a brutal monster!” A Demon Monarch valued Li Qiye greatly and said: “Brutal Li Qiye isn’t afraid of anything since he even dared to kill Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan and Great Child Yao Guang! The Tiger’s Howl School must be nothing in his eyes. Even if the Prime Imperial Sire wants to get involved, it would still not be enough because Brutal Li Qiye has two Immortal Emperor Life Treasures that would allow him to sweep through anything. Now, the school wants to provoke Li Qiye — they are just looking for trouble, right?”

Many scalps tingled as people thought about the two Immortal Emperor Life Treasures in the hands of a vicious person like Li Qiye. If he could actually unleash an [Imperial Massacre](#), then the consequences would be too terrible for the imagination.

Imperial Massacre is an emperor weapon’s special attack.

This was the reason why many sects did not want to come and observe the date of the sentence despite receiving invitations.

Think about it for a second, this was Brutal Li Qiye who didn't even care for the Ancient Kingdoms, let alone a little Tiger's Howl School. This was definitely a guy who would start massacring anywhere! Who would be willing to become enemies with him?

“Although Li Qiye's fierce fame is soaring at the moment, it is hard to tell who the winner would be right now.” A truly powerful person with some information spoke: “The death of a few disciples is nothing. The Brilliance Ancient Kingdom hasn't come out, and neither did the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom. Not even did the Furious Immortal Saint Country make a move, but the Tiger's Howl School is the one to start? This whole thing doesn't make any sense! This is clearly baiting the enemy into a trap; if Li Qiye actually thinks that the Tiger's Howl School is so weak to the point of being easily bullied, then he will die a miserable death.”

Disputes and conflicts were common occurrences. In fact, the Lion's Roar School was much weaker than the Tiger's Howl School, so it was normal that it would be bullied by the school.

However, once the Prime Imperial Sire called out Li Qiye by name, many experienced cultivators sensed an abnormal atmosphere within this great subtleness.

In a short period of time, countless people looked towards the school and also at Li Qiye. They all want to see what Li Qiye would do to defuse this crisis.

“This is a trap.” An intelligence master of a great sect deduced: “Li Qiye, right now, is like the sun at high noon. His great fame is comparable to that of Goddess Mei Suyao's; he is basically without

anyone to oppose him! The school's actions clearly reek of a planned trap for Li Qiye. If he actually jumps in, then he would be a fish in a jar, but if he doesn't move against the provocation, then it would have an adverse effect on his prestige. Being afraid without battling — this would become a shadow in his heart, and it would be detrimental to his future road of cultivation.”

On the second day after the declaration made by the Prime Imperial Sire, Li Qiye immediately appeared right outside the Tiger's Howl School. As one stared at it from afar, it seemed to be a giant tiger waiting to ferociously pounce at any time!

The current school was a powerful sect and controlled an entire country in the Eastern Hundred Cities. Legends state that its progenitor was a Tiger God — a True God blessed by the high heavens. No one knew whether this was the truth or not.

Regardless, anyone who stood outside the school would feel this powerful and fierce atmosphere as if a great tiger was swooping by, something capable of tearing apart any cultivator limb from limb.

A person who had visited the school before said with emotion after feeling this atmosphere once more: “No wonder why Hu Yue was as fierce as a tiger. A vein like this would surely groom such a genius!”

Many great sects lusted after the school because of one very simple reason — there was a grand vein beneath the school's ground, a White Tiger Great Vein, a vein of one of the four divine beasts!

Another rumor one heard would say that the Tiger God was born in this place. Eventually, he was bestowed the title of True God, then he established the million-year-old school at this place!

It continued on to mention that the Tiger God was strengthened by this White Tiger Great Vein to build his supreme True God body. This great vein also became a hard-to-shake foundation for the school.

Also, many people could only come back empty-handed despite their desire for the White Tiger Great Vein because of another reason — the four ominous graves. These four graves had always protected the school; they created a defensive line that was unbreachable for even a Virtuous Paragon.

“This mountain has such a fierce atmosphere!” Chen Baojiao couldn’t help but exclaim after gazing at it with Li Shuangyan.

Li Qiye glanced at the school and smiled: “Of course it is fierce. This place used to have an ominous vein, so its propensity for violence is beyond your imagination.”

Chapter 362: Charging Into The Tiger's Howl School Alone

“Do we just kill our way in like this?” Chi Xiaodie couldn't refrain from being concerned and said: “I heard that the four ominous graves of the school are amazing and could kill even Virtuous Paragons!”

“No, we won't make our way in at this moment. Go inform them!” Li Qiye glanced at the school and smiled.

“Inform them?” Hearing these words, the group of girls couldn't help but become surprised. They came in order to save Chi Xiaodao and his grandfather, so the best method was to attack before the enemy could prepare. Thus, Li Qiye's order left them in disbelief.

Li Qiye said with a smile: “I am a merciful man, someone who doesn't like to kill others, right? Since they are near their demise, I have to give the poor Tiger's Howl School a chance to let their young ones escape. After all, I can't just go in and madly massacre them all with an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure, others would think that I'm a heartless butcher!”

Chen Baojiao couldn't help but roll her pretty eyes; of course she didn't believe him. With regards to aggressiveness, who could compare to him?

“Crash!” All of a sudden, with a loud bang, the Tiger's Howl School started to violently shake. With rumbling noises everywhere, the earth itself was being rended apart.

“What happened!?” Due to the sudden ruptures, many people became shocked. Especially those who were right outside and gazing at the school, they were completely aghast!

“Who is it!?” Many of the Tiger’s Howl School disciples were terrified. When they calmed down, they found that the gate was completely demolished! No, it would be more accurate to say that someone smashed it apart.

At this time, the entrance was completely destroyed, and the golden plaque with the three words “Tiger’s Howl School” was under the feet of a young man.

“You ignorant fool!” The Tiger’s Howl disciples went mad. In the blink of an eye, more than ten of them rushed forward with all of their might.

“Bang—bang—bang—” The ground shook as mountains were blown apart. This young man not only blew away the disciples that rushed at him, but he also broke through all obstacles in his way like a raging dragon.

“Kill!” More Tiger’s Howl disciples rushed forward with loud battle cries. They were without any fear of death.

However, this youth was unstoppable and kept on rushing forward; no one could block his path. Both weapons and treasures were meaningless before him since they instantly shattered at the moment of collision.

“Rumble!” With violent quakes due to the mountains collapsing, the young man crazily rushed forward and crashed into the peaks, causing dust to scatter everywhere. All of a sudden, blood painted the sky as miserable screams resounded throughout the atmosphere. Countless mangled bodies flew everywhere.

“It is Li Qiye!” Many cultivators right outside the school spoke in astonishment when they saw this young man raging like a wild dragon.

“Little Animal, accept your death!” At this time, a maddened roar arrived alongside the Tiger’s Howl schoolmaster. The moment he saw Li Qiye destroying everything in his unstoppable rampage, he cried out in rage and used a divine sword to create a thousand miles slash in order to kill Li Qiye.

With a loud bang, the sound of a sword breaking appeared as the schoolmaster spewed out blood nonstop. With a deafening crash, he was slammed into a mound with a hand gripping him by the neck.

He was beaten by just one move! Being heavily wounded by the opponent and having his neck clasped without even being able to move, the schoolmaster was horrified to the point where his face was as pale as paper.

“This is too devilish!” Seeing this scene, many spectators outside took a deep breath. In just a second, Li Qiye killed his way in and annihilated everything in his path.

“Even though the current schoolmaster cannot compare to the Tiger King, he is still an amazing Ancient Saint! How could he be defeated in the blink of an eye?” A person nervously exclaimed right outside of the school.

Li Qiye tightly gripped the school master’s neck and nonchalantly smiled: “Your Tiger’s Howl School wants to challenge me on the day of the full moon... Fine, I will accept this invitation. However, I will remind you out of goodwill — send the weak and the old to another location because, on the day of the full moon, there will be no more Tiger’s Howl School within the Eastern Hundred Cities for this place shall cease to exist!”

“You are spouting nonsense—!” The schoolmaster angrily shouted, but before he could finish, Li Qiye threw him forward through many mountains, creating loud explosions. As the schoolmaster stood up from the ground that was now stained with his blood, not even a trace of Li Qiye’s shadow remained.

“Little Animal, hand over your life!” At this time, a scream came from the deepest place of the school. A person soared up high as divine rings rotated around his body. His torrential blood energy could cause even the earth to tremble!

The Prime Imperial Sire came in just a flash and let out an enraged cry, but Li Qiye had already left. The moment he saw the debris and remnants of the gate, he started to shiver from rage.

“Little Animal, if I don’t hack you into a thousand pieces, I swear

that I will no longer be human!” In the end, the Prime Imperial Sire uttered a harsh oath that reverberated throughout the entire school.

“He is indeed a brute possessed by a mad dragon. He’s capable of destroying the geography despite only being a Royal Noble. He can even kill Ancient Saints as if they are mere dogs.” Many people were filled with dread after seeing this scene.

“An Immortal Physique is indeed amazing. Hell Suppressing Godly Physique — this is indeed a good technique, something that is capable of driving people crazy from jealousy!” A person couldn’t help but sigh in an envious lamentation.

In many people’s opinions, a Royal Noble fighting against an Ancient Saint was akin to courting death. But at this moment, an Ancient Saint could not block a single one of Li Qiye’s blows! And this was only a prelude; if being at minor completion was already this powerful, then wouldn’t he be able to sweep through the world once he reached grand completion!?

After leaving the school, Li Qiye ordered Sikong Toutian to keep a close eye on the Tiger’s Howl School. Then, he brought the girls to a different location.

“Will anything happen to my grandfather and Xiaodao?” Chi Xiaodie worriedly asked.

Li Qiye answered with a smile: “Xiaodao is definitely going to be okay. Without Xiaodao, what will they use to lure me into the

trap? As for your grandfather, I don't think there is anything to worry about either. He is being suppressed inside an ancient treasure, but it might turn out to be a good opportunity for him. It is possible that the ancient treasure that's trapping him is the Evil Devouring Energy. If your grandfather could withstand this, then there will be a big chance for him to surpass his physique's minor tribulation! This is a test for him; if he cannot pass this test, then he would not be able to go any further in the future regarding his Immortal Physique."

After hearing Li Qiye's answer, Chi Xiaodie sighed with relief and stopped worrying.

Li Qiye had his reasons for not saving the Heavenly King. Although the king was the descendant of the Lion Monarch and had a natural Saint Physique with great talents, he didn't cultivate the Immortal Physique Law at a young age. Despite him managing to find the Immortal Physique Law of the Lion Monarch in the academy later on, it still was not enough to improve his grand completion Furious Saint Physique.

Even after his isolated cultivation session, he still couldn't break through his personal limit. However, this suppression from the Tiger's Howl School just might be able to stimulate his true potential.

With just one glance from a distance, Li Qiye immediately knew the Heavenly King's situation. If he could break through his own limit, then his Immortal Physique cultivation would be as smooth as a flowering river! And so, Li Qiye purposefully left him suppressed in order to spur his untapped potential.

“Where are we going?” Li Qiye brought them around the Tiger’s Howl School, so Chen Baojiao became quite curious.

Li Qiye answered with a wide smile: “To a certain place. If the Tiger’s Howl School wishes to die, then I shall lend them a hand. However, if they know when to give up, then I will leave them with a place to live instead of refining this entire region. At that time, there will be no Tiger’s Howl School or White Tiger Grand Vein.”

“Refine this entire region?” Hearing these words, Li Shuangyan became quite astonished. Legends state that only Virtuous Paragons from kingdoms that could bestow divine titles were capable of such a feat.

“You will understand in due time.” Li Qiye revealed a mysterious grin.

“There will be no more Tiger’s Howl School within the Eastern Hundred Cities for this place shall cease to exist?” The fierce words that Li Qiye left behind for the schoolmaster had spread to the outside, and it caused many people to glance at those next to them.

“Let him come!” A gloomy voice came from the darkness of the Tiger’s Howl School. It continued on: “Even if his divine arts are invincible, as long as he sets foot inside our domain, there will be no way out. At that point, the invincible Immortal Physique Law

and a Heaven's Will Secret Law will belong to the Tiger's Howl School!"

"I'm afraid the Heavenly Dao Academy will also involve itself..." In the darkness, the Tiger's Howl Prime Imperial Sire spoke with deference.

"Hmph! Even if the academy comes, it will still be a path of no return!" The voice in the dark coldly rang again: "At that time, there will naturally be someone to deal with them."

"Good, at that time, that little demon Li will be a fish stuck in our jar. Even if he is a reincarnated Virtuous Paragon, only death awaits him!" The Prime Imperial Sire excitedly declared.

"As long as we obtain these immortal laws, with our White Tiger Great Vein, we shall be prosperous in the future!" This gloomy voice was so emotionless that it instilled chills in the listeners.

After hearing these words, the Prime Imperial Sire couldn't help but become emotional. Despite many geniuses appearing in their school, they still couldn't compare to other Immortal Emperor lineages since they lacked merit laws of the emperor level.

If they could capture Li Qiye alive, his emperor laws would be within their grasps; the mere thought left them in ecstasy.

Chapter 363: Underground Secret

The announcement of Li Qiye rampaging throughout the Tiger's Howl School set off waves across the Hundred Eastern Cities.

“He wants to destroy the Tiger's Howl School?” Many people became dumbfounded after hearing such arrogance. One of them couldn't help but speak sincere words: “The Tiger's Howl School is a first rate sect with a powerful ancestral foundation. The lowest requirement for destroying this school has to be the appearance of a Virtuous Paragon, and this is under the condition that the ancestor of the school is not there!”

“That's right. Although Li Qiye is indeed fierce, saying that he will destroy the school is a bit too crazy!” Many people continued to speculate that this matter was impossible while others believed that Li Qiye had reinforcements.

In the eyes of many others, without reinforcements, Li Qiye alone would not be able to destroy the school.

This was not without reason. Since the school was able to stand strong for so long, they naturally had some heaven-defying means. Plus, rumors indicated that they had four ominous graves that were erected after the deaths of the four divine beasts.

Legends state that the progenitor of the Tiger's Howl School used his divine blood to refine these four ominous graves, turning them into the school's foundation and firmly placing them under the school's control. Some old tales claim that these graves once

annihilated a Virtuous Paragon and even trapped an existence worthy of the investiture of a god.

“They’re just big words from a calf that doesn’t fear a tiger!” After hearing such boisterous words, a person coldly sneered: “He will surely die after entering the Tiger’s Howl School with no way out.”

“Just wait until the day of the full moon. Then, everything will become clear.” There were also those who adopted a wait-and-see attitude.

In fact, after Li Qiye’s departure, the school ordered a group to follow him, but they failed to catch up and returned empty-handed.

However, unbeknownst to many, Li Qiye did not go very far. He simply took a trip around the Tiger’s Howl earth vein to another location.

If the great vein of the Tiger’s Howl School resembled a gigantic White Tiger, then the school’s gate was the tiger’s mouth! The entire vein spanned from south to north, resulting in a scene where the south was the mouth and the north was the tail.

Although the great vein was as fierce as a White Tiger, the mouth was the key location of this ancestral ground where the worldly essence filled the earth, creating a treasure ground. This was why they used this place to build their dao foundation along with the temples and halls!

However, at its tail was a barren land that ran for a thousand miles. This large area was empty without any vegetation or inhabitants; not even birds chose to fly above this land of death.

The worldly essence had dried out in this place without any signs of life. Even if this place was part of the Tiger's Howl great vein, no one lived here so the school did not establish a branch at this place.

Li Qiye brought the girls to enter this empty and treeless landscape.

“What did we come here to do?” After entering this barren land, even Chi Xiaodie couldn't help but ask. Right now, since they were facing a powerful enemy, they should be calculating and planning some strategies, but Li Qiye decided to come to this place that even birds had abandoned.

“To find coffins.” Li Qiye cheerfully said: “Since we want people to die, it won't do if we don't have any coffins.”

Needless to say, the girls did not believe his words. In fact, even Chi Xiaodie was skeptical. Nevertheless, they were curious so they could only follow him despite his secrecy.

“Millions of miles along with the endless vicissitudes of life... There are some things that will not change.” Stepping into this place, Li Qiye emotionally said as he stood before a huge, dry lake.

“Open!” Once Li Qiye circled around the dry lake, a divine light eventually surfaced in his sea of memories. A strand of universal light shot up and rushed into the ground in a split second.

“Rumble!” At this moment, the earth roared as the dry lake split apart like the opening of a door.

The group suddenly fell down, causing them to be startled. The moment they regained their wits, they found that the entrance on the lake had closed.

At this point, they took a look around to examine the ground that they were standing on and found countless broken walls and temples!

They now understood that they were standing within an underground city. This huge underground city was already destroyed; most likely, it was ravaged by a terrible war.

“What is this place?” Ruins were the only things within their horizons so the group of Chi Xiaodie was quite astonished.

“Tiger Emperor Citadel — an ancient and once-powerful existence.” Li Qiye took a quick glance around this place and answered.

“Tiger Emperor Citadel? Which lineage is this?” Li Shuangyan and the others glanced at each other in confusion since they had never heard of this lineage before.

In fact, it was not strange that they had not heard of this place because millions of years had passed and countless great powers had come and gone amidst the winding river of time.

Li Qiye brought them along through this ruined city and stopped at a broken ravine. Before them was a large lake. Even though it was smaller than the one at the surface, it was filled with rippling waves!

The group was quite amazed as they stood before this huge river since the rippling waves were not the only thing present, immortal energy was also drifting about.

This was not a lake, it was a heavenly accumulation formed by the condensation of worldly energy! A heavenly accumulation the size of a river — how could others not be shocked by this? This was enough to fuel an entire great power to become an everlasting pillar for an unshakable dynasty!

“What is it!?” Seeing this huge heavenly lake, all were dumbfounded. If they could cultivate and absorb the worldly essence in this place for one year, then it would be equivalent to cultivating outside for a hundred years.

“Thunk, thunk, thunk!” However, Li Qiye didn’t answer them. A thick, iron chain appeared in his grasp out of nowhere. Li Qiye then began to pull on it, emitting clanking sounds.

“This is the legendary Phoenix Treasure Iron!” Li Shuangyan

immediately recognized the origin of this iron chain along with its scintillating divine glow.

She couldn't help but take a deep breath. Using such a precious treasure iron to make chains — what kind of extravagant spending was this?

While the rest of the group was still lost in a daze, Li Qiye pulled a gigantic coffin out from the lake. This monstrous coffin was also made from Phoenix Treasure Iron, but the most terrifying thing was that there were many layers of seals above it. These seals were extremely powerful; they contained the suppression of True Gods, and it made people's hair stand on end.

What could be in this coffin that warranted so many layers of powerful seals? It was as if they wished to refine the thing inside.

“I command you to open!” At this time, Li Qiye's hands formed a seal as he chanted a mantra. A universal law with the appearance of a key rushed out from his sea of memories and into the coffin in just an instant.

A clicking sound appeared as if a lock had just been opened. At this time, the seals that locked this coffin appeared to come to life as they started to move. One layer after another, everything slowly became unlocked.

“Xsh—xshh—xshh!” Amidst the sounds of the coffin opening, under the careful gaze of the girls, the coffin was finally opened, but the item inside left them in a stupor.

Inside the coffin, one could only find a simple boulder. To be exact, it appeared to be a stone pillar, but it was completely flat. With runes coming together, it was as if the runes were trying to weave together to form words of the grand dao! The entire boulder appeared to be pristine and without any flaws.

“After millions of years of refinement, the evil finally disappeared so it went back to its original form!” Li Qiye gently tapped on the boulder and said: “If it wasn’t for the Tiger’s Howl School’s refusal to learn, I wouldn’t have decided to break their roots today!”

“What is this?” The perplexed Chi Xiaodie asked after seeing this boulder. Using a powerful seal that was comparable to the suppression of True Gods to trap a simple boulder — no one would believe such a tale.

“The Terra’s Root!” Li Qiye said with a smile: “The only reason why the school has this White Tiger Grand Vein is due to this root.”

“The Terra’s Root?” Li Shuangyan and the others had a hard time believing it after seeing such a boulder. However, after a careful look, this boulder did give off an extraordinary feeling since it was naturally formed and was without even the slightest flaw. It was not a precious stone, but those with keen eyes knew that it was even better than one.

“This land had once taken part in creation.” Li Qiye movingly

said: “During the Ancient Ming Era, this land gave birth to five existences; one of them became the master and the others became the four servants. Since they were created by the heavens, these five existences became invincible rulers and created the Tiger Emperor Citadel. This was a giant monster that had reigned over a period of time in the Eastern Hundred Cities! Unfortunately, they did not cherish their futures and chose to embrace the evil path; they helped the tyrant and joined the Ancient Ming!”

Chapter 364: Tiger Emperor Citadel

Just as Li Qiye said, this place gave birth to five extremely powerful spirits, and the master among them was formed from this Terra's Root. The other four spirits were formed from the rivers and mountains with the images of a True Dragon, a White Tiger, a Vermilion Bird, and a Black Tortoise.

Unfortunately, although the leading spirit could be described to be unparalleled, it failed to cherish its fortunate creation from the heavens and allied itself with the tyrannical Ancient Ming.

That era belonged to the Ancient Ming, so after the Tiger Emperor Citadel joined the Ancient Ming, they swept through the world and suppressed the human race under their new banner.

At that time, as the Dark Crow, Li Qiye became infuriated and led numerous sages and generals of the human race to sweep through the Tiger Emperor Citadel. This was a thrilling grand battle and the killing shattered even the heaven and earth as blood flowed like rivers.

In the end, they managed to destroy the citadel, and from then on, it sank into the ground where the world would no longer know of its existence.

Li Qiye slayed the leading spirit and destroyed its body to ultimately sever the Terra's Root. Then, he ordered his sages and True Gods to use a heaven-defying method to suppress this root underground in order to refine it for millions of years.

Since the leading spirit was created from this land, Li Qiye's goal when he sealed the Terra's Root underground was to allow it to — once again — nurture this land so that a miracle would manifest again.

As per Li Qiye's expectations, this land finally had another creation. Following the refinement of the Terra's Root, the endless worldly essence finally nurtured this entire place, allowing it to transform into a White Tiger Grand Vein.

Later on, the progenitor of the Tiger's Howl School obtained this creation. He started out as a regular white tiger that eventually cultivated into a Tiger God and erected this timeless school.

“The Mortal Emperor World is the sanctuary of the human race, so how could anyone allow for an external race to disturb this peace!?” Li Qiye calmly told the tale: “The Tiger Emperor Citadel joining the Ancient Ming was akin to seeking their own death, so it was eventually destroyed by the human wise sages and sank into the earth. After many years, this place finally turned into a White Tiger Grand Vein; the Tiger's Howl School came later.”

After hearing the tale, Chi Xiaodie and the others couldn't help but become surprised. They didn't expect that the school was founded on top of another monstrous heritage.

“How did you know that the Tiger Emperor Citadel was under this earth?” Chen Baojiao just had to ask.

“This is why I told you to read more; read more to know more!” Li Qiye smiled and gently knocked on Chen Baojiao’s forehead.

She then angrily glared at him in response. She knew that this would be his response, and she didn’t trust it one bit! However, even though she knew that it was not going to work, she still wanted to hear a different answer!

“It is time for this earth to change owners!” Li Qiye smiled and then shook his head to say: “Establishing a timeless sect is not easy. In consideration of their ancestors being able to surpass all tribulations, I initially didn’t want to take away their grand creation and the vein. Alas, it is quite a pity... Time after time, they are without eyes, thinking that the tiger could actually eat me. They’re merely seeking their own death.”

Li Shuangyan’s crowd remained silent. The school was now doomed to a tragedy that consisted of a severed grand vein. Even if it was lucky enough to survive, its future would certainly be on the decline.

Eventually, Li Qiye took out a piece of dao bone; this was Little Silly’s dao bone. Li Qiye was quite unwilling, but he ultimately said: “Go. Whether or not you can obtain this place’s new creation will be up to your own fate. I hope that in another hundred thousand years, you will be able to rise again from this land!” Having said that, he then threw the dao bone into the depths of the great lake.

“Boom!” With an explosion, the earth itself trembled as if a dragon had dove into a river. As a dragon roar resounded, the dao

bone disappeared into the river's depths!

Li Qiye gently sighed as he watched the dao bone disappear into the river made out of worldly essence. This place was a supreme treasure earth; if it wasn't, then he wouldn't have ordered the wise sages and True Gods to seal this place.

However, whether Little Silly could rise and defy the heavens would be up to its own fate. And even if it could, it might not possess its former memories.

Despite that, this would still be a good thing for Little Silly. At the very least, it was a rare opportunity since it would be reborn if it could seize the creation from this land!

Li Qiye calmed his thoughts and looked at the Terra's Root within the coffin, then he told the girls: "Keep watch for me, I want to refine this place into a domain!"

After hearing his words, the girls felt a chill. Then, each of them, very carefully, went to surround Li Qiye in order to protect him.

Li Qiye took a deep breath and, with a boom, his master palace appeared. In the blink of an eye, the other Fate Palaces also emerged in an orderly fashion.

Li Qiye channeled his dao foundation as a primordial Kun Peng soared to the sky. Within the chaos, the six Fate Palaces arranged themselves in a mysterious order and instantly formed a world.

With a loud bang, his six Fate Palaces appeared to be six pillars that shouldered this newly formed world!

Six palaces to form a domain, eight palaces to form a kingdom. At this time, with six Fate Palaces, Li Qiye could refine this world to shape it into his very own absolute domain!

As Li Qiye's Fate Palaces were shouldering this vast domain, with a whistle, the Kun Peng flew into this area. As the primordial chaos ran rampant like a raging thunderstorm, it flapped its wings, wings that flooded this entire world.

This chaotic energy descended as if it was nourishing this vast space, as if it wanted to give birth to countless existences in the future.

“Go!” With a loud shout from Li Qiye, the sealed Terra's Root was sucked in by Li Qiye's domain.

“Let me give you life!” Li Qiye screamed out. The master palace opened up as the four images inside the palace appeared. At this time, the endless green brilliance of the Tree of Life poured down; the water of life flowed endlessly, and the fire of life burned brightly, giving this land a new hope.

The most powerful thing was the Pillar of Life. It had underwent a great change after absorbing the mysterious and ancient runes from the Void Gate. With strange hums, the pillar directly shot out orderly divine chains to form supreme universal laws on this earth. All existences and universal laws were derived from Li

Qiye's will!

At this time, Li Qiye's Pillar of Life was simply too powerful; it could directly create supreme orders. Li Qiye's will was the ruler of all things — this was an incomparable dominance!

With the assistance of the four images and the supreme refinement of the universal laws, the Terra's Root was embedded into Li Qiye's absolute domain. It furiously spewed out worldly essence to nourish this land as if it would start to erect kingdoms and capitals after new living beings were born.

However, inside Li Qiye's endless territory, even the Terra's Root's powerful worldly essence was far from enough. At least, it was not enough for this short period of time.

“Go!” Li Qiye uttered a cry once more. His absolute domain appeared in front of the lake before him. With nonstop deafening booms, this domain began to swallow the worldly essence in the lake!

In this short moment, it was as if the mountains and rivers were reversed as countless worldly essences were siphoned by Li Qiye's absolute domain. In an instant, his domain was filled with dense and pervasive worldly essence.

While the unstoppable devouring continued, his Kun Peng dao foundation turned into strands of supreme universal laws that descended and coiled themselves around the Terra's Root. These strands then engraved themselves into the root's body and started

the refinement process.

“Buzz!” Li Qiye’s True Fate came out of his master palace. Although the sound was very quiet, like a thin pair of wings flapping in the vast heaven and earth, the True Fate appeared inside this absolute domain in just a flash.

“Poof—Poof—Poof—!” Refined flames spewed out everywhere. Li Qiye’s True Fate carved his divine will onto this Terra’s Root and turned it into the root’s new heart. This way, the root and Li Qiye’s Fate Palace would forever be connected. Now, Li Qiye’s will could control the root from this point on. Although the root was granted its own consciousness by Li Qiye, it was in the form of Li Qiye’s will!

At the same time, with the Pillar of Life continuously carving orderly laws onto the root along with the burning flame of life’s refinement, the root became even more primordial as if it was returning to the true origin. All of its flaws were incinerated by the powerful flame of life into dissipating green smoke...

The day of the full moon was ten more days away, but it passed by in just an instant.

In the last ten days, a huge storm was set off in the Eastern Hundred Cities, and many secret channels began to act; each began their own preparations.

Numerous powerful experts maintained a great distance from the school despite the school inviting all the sects in the region to come

and watch the execution. The vast majority of the sects were not willing to become involved in these muddled waters, so even those who came to spectate did not become the school's guests, they merely stayed far away to watch.

There were even those who came with hidden intentions. They concealed themselves in the dark to watch the development, hoping that they could take advantage of the situation!

Chapter 365: The Start Of The Battle

The day of the full moon arrived very quickly as countless experts gathered outside of the Tiger's Howl School. Some came from the great powers while others from the smaller ones, and don't forget about the vagabonds as well.

At this time, the Tiger's Howl School's gate was wide open. The important defensive locations and grand formations were relaxed to give a hospitable appearance. Although there were sounds of explosions and moving treasures, the Lion's Roar Heavenly King still could not escape from the ancient treasure.

Seeing this situation of carelessness, many people were startled and murmured to themselves: "The Tiger's Howl School is too confident. It looks like they are more afraid that Li Qiye wouldn't come!"

The experts from all over the world held their breaths and gazed towards the school, eagerly awaiting for Li Qiye's arrival.

Meanwhile, the inside of the school was quiet. Although its disciples were still there, it was frighteningly calm as if respiration was the only sound to be heard.

Time began to pass, but Li Qiye still hadn't appeared. At this time, a spectator outside the school became impatient and grunted: "Why is Li Qiye not here yet!?"

Compared to the spectators outside, the school was able to

remain patient. They were not in a rush to start the execution; it was as if they would not start until Li Qiye arrived.

In fact, to the school, executing Chi Xiaodao was meaningless. Chi Xiaodao and the Heavenly King were just bait for Li Qiye. If both of them died, what would they use to force Li Qiye to take the bait?

However, time continued to go on as the sun rose higher and higher. The observers outside of the school began an uproar: “It has been half a day, don’t tell me that Li Qiye is too scared to come?”

“That is impossible, a fierce brute like Li Qiye wouldn’t be afraid of anything.” An expert who had watched the battle at the Heavenly Dao Academy shook his head and said: “The word ‘fear’ is not part of this Little Demon’s vocabulary. He even slew people from the Ancient Kingdoms, so how could just a little Tiger’s Howl School frighten him?”

“Hey, this is not necessarily the case. Inside the academy, there were those from the academy protecting him; naturally, he would be more courageous. Now, this place is the home ground of the Tiger’s Howl School — the fierce beast’s lair. I’m afraid he doesn’t have the courage to seek his death here.” A disciple from an Eastern Hundred great power sneered.

After the battle at the academy, Li Qiye could be said to have offended a lot of great powers, so many of them considered him as an eyesore — a thorn in one’s side!

“Heh, this Li guy is not coming!” Another disciple from a great power said with an offensive attitude: “Maybe this guy is hiding at some turtle’s cave right now, not daring to come out. Maybe he is already pissing his pants and shivering in fear!”

A few powerful experts furrowed their brows to these offensive comments, especially those who were from the minor sects or walked on the vagrant way that supported Li Qiye.

“Wow, you are so amazing! To be able to say these words... But where were you when Li Qiye was massacring everything on the battlefield? Are you courageous enough to say these words in front of Li Qiye? Hah, I’m afraid you would be the one pissing your pants while standing before him. Who the hell do you think you are? Li Qiye killed Hu Yue, slew Ba Xia, and ended Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan; all of these geniuses were decimated by him, and all of them were renowned throughout the Eastern Hundred Cities! Which great character have you killed?” A cultivator was annoyed with the comments from the great power’s disciple so they ironically replied.

“You!” The great power’s disciple glared with his eyes, but the cultivator who retorted sarcastically also had some background, so he glared back without showing any signs of weakness.

Such minor conflicts could only be considered the interlude. The great characters who were actually waiting for this battle managed to stay patient.

“This is a death trap!” A wise master carefully observed the school from afar and eventually said: “Regardless of whether Li Qiye comes or not, he will not be able to change the outcome. If he comes, his death is all but certain; same with the grandfather and grandson. If he doesn’t, then those two will still die!”

After hearing these words, the wisdom master’s junior couldn’t help but say: “But Li Qiye is a powerful brute! He cultivates an Immortal Physique and possesses two Immortal Emperor Life Treasures. The school does not have anything that can stop these weapons, not even the Prime Imperial Sire is capable of doing so. I feel like Li Qiye’s chances of victory is a lot higher.”

The wisdom master shook his head and said: “If it was only the Tiger’s Howl School, then Li Qiye indeed has the greater chance of victory. Even though the four ominous graves are extremely powerful, with two Immortal Emperor Life Treasures, as long as he does not become enamored by the love of battle and strikes quickly before leaving, then he could still escape under the weapons’ protection. But now, the situation has completely changed. Even if he has emperor weapons along with powerful allies, it would still be going head-first into a net if he enters.”

Without a doubt, this wisdom master knew information that others were not privy to, along with a few surprising secrets.

“The Tiger’s Howl School has backup?” After hearing the words of his senior, the junior became quite disturbed. In the end, Li Qiye had many enemies in the Eastern Hundred Cities. Many would find great joy in exterminating him.

“Not only backup!” The wisdom master sighed and said: “This is something that would slay god and devils if they stand in its way. This is a dead end, there is only death awaiting him!”

The group of juniors all became aghast. They quickly asked: “What kind of character did the Tiger’s Howl School invite?”

“An extremely frightening existence, extremely frightening!” The wisdom master looked at the school and sighed softly.

Now, the sun finally reached the apex in the sky, and the Tiger’s Howl schoolmaster sneeringly said: “Hmph, that Little Demon Li doesn’t dare to come. Take them out and execute them; the younger one first, then the old!” The crowd’s furor resounded as the execution order was given out. Those who had a vendetta against Li Qiye were delighted and one even laughed: “Li Qiye is really a turtle hiding in his shell!”

“Yep. What is this about a fierce brute? In my eyes, he is only a weak, cowardly dog. He only knows how to bully the weak and fear the strong. At the critical moment when facing a powerful sect, what is he now doing besides hiding in fear...” Another disciple from a great power became very elated. It was as if Li Qiye not daring to show up was an extremely satisfying event in his mind.

“Pa!” Before he could finish speaking, a violent slap sent all of his teeth to the ground, causing him to lose all sense of direction.

“Who, who sneak-attacked your father!?” This cultivator struggled to stand up and finally screamed out.

“Who do you think it is?” At this point, a lazy voice spoke. Li Qiye slowly arrived with Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao at his sides.

In an instant, Li Qiye stood right outside of the Tiger’s Howl School. He then took a glance at all the heroes from all over the world and calmly said: “There are those who are annoyed with me, and I personally hope that they will step up. I am a very fair person; those who wish to get even with me can step out so that I can deal with you along with the Tiger’s Howl School today!”

However, no one dared to step out as everyone held their breaths. The badgering disciples from earlier went pale and hid at the back. Not to mention stepping out, they didn’t even dare to meet Li Qiye’s eyes; their legs wouldn’t stop trembling.

Who did not know about Li Qiye’s notoriety? Even the descendants from the Ancient Kingdoms were slain like dogs, so how could these ordinary disciples possibly compare to them? They were simply mouthing off at Li Qiye since he did not appear.

Li Qiye was too lazy to care about these insignificant characters. He stood right outside the school and stared at the recently rebuilt gate; he couldn’t help but reveal a smirk. He then stomped down with his foot and, with a “boom”, the recently rebuilt gate immediately collapsed again under this blow. Li Qiye then entered the school as if he was taking a leisurely stroll.

“Little Animal, you’re seeking your death!” This enraged

countless Tiger's Howl disciples. They furiously screamed and several hundred disciples who were guarding key locations suddenly rushed forward.

To a great power, the gate was their face and honor. Li Qiye stomping on their gate was equivalent to stomping on the Tiger's Howl School's face.

However, even when facing the murderous onslaught of several hundred disciples, Li Qiye didn't even bat an eye. He still gracefully sauntered into the school.

"Zhang!" Suddenly, the sounds of a sword and saber appeared. Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao immediately took action. One turned her sword into Yin and Yang as a grand formation came down murderously with the resonation of myriad swords. The other's saber could even sweep through the heavens with its invincible momentum. This saber could annihilate all in its domineering path.

One with the Six Dao Sword and the other with the Tyrannical Immortal Saber. Both of them attacking at the same time painted the sky with a sanguineous picture. In just a short amount of time, several hundred disciples died before they could even scream.

This scene left many in horror. Li Qiye's ferocity was something known by many people, but they didn't expect that the flower-like beauties, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao, would also be so crazily powerful. They both had auras capable of sweeping through the world.

“This is what a real man looks like!” Countless people were envious of Li Qiye’s maids for being so heaven-defying. However, Li Qiye was even more heaven-defying to have such heaven’s proud daughters as his maids in the first place!

Chapter 366: Dual Dominating Beauties

“Kill them!” The Tiger’s Howl disciples roared and suddenly, a few thousand disciples rushed out with a surging murderous momentum like a grand army. The school being able to survive until this day was not without reason.

“Get back!” At this time, the Tiger’s Howl schoolmaster yelled out and recalled all the disciples who were ready to kill. He knew that ordinary disciples — no matter the number — were only mere fodder.

“Zhang!” However, before the several thousand disciples could retreat, a sword hymn soared through the nine heavens and the saber swept through the eight desolaces. The Six Dao Yin Yang Sword Formation flew out from Li Shuangyan’s hand. This extremely monstrous sword formation created thousands of blades of wind that acted like a meat grinder; in just a split second, a rain of blood appeared inside the formation as scraps of flesh flew everywhere.

The Tyrannical Immortal Saber in the sky swept through all by cutting down mountains as if they were leaves. This invincible saber caused blood to spurt like a spring, creating flowers of blood.

At this moment, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao paved the path for Li Qiye with their domineering might. This was a path to enter the ancestral ground of the Tiger’s Howl School, leaving rivers of blood and mountains of carnage behind them.

Such a murderous momentum caused countless spectators to become breathless. Even Ancient Saints would surely die if they tried to stop this unstoppable force!

“Too domineering!” Seeing such a scene, no matter who they were, chills would spread throughout their shivering bodies.

The Tiger’s Howl schoolmaster’s expression became extremely unsightly. He didn’t even have time to respond, so he almost vomited blood from anger. These several thousand disciples, that were the pillar of the school, were massacred in just a blink.

He wanted to invoke the grand formations due to wrath, but the deep voice of the Prime Imperial Sire appeared behind him: “Let them enter!”

A moment later, no one dared to stop the group of three as they quickly entered the heartland of the school!

When Li Qiye stepped into the ambush range of the school, all of those who were inside took a sigh of relief. He had entered the trap and there was no chance for him to leave!

At this point, numerous people right outside of the school were also eagerly watching the scene unfolding before them.

“You choose to not walk on the paved path towards heaven and instead barged into hell without an entrance; Little Animal, today will be your demise!” The Tiger’s Howl schoolmaster clenched his

teeth and declared with all of his hatred towards Li Qiye.

Li Qiye looked at him and lazily waved his sleeve to say: “Heaven and hell are of no difference to me; when I want to enter, I shall do so and none can stop me!”

“Such audacity!” A cold voice appeared, signaling the arrival of the Tiger’s Howl Prime Imperial Sire. The forty-nine divine rings on his body slowly emerged like forty-nine grand dao, suppressing this location and rendering others out of breath.

With a chilling pair of eyes that were capable of piercing all things like lightning, he glared at Li Qiye’s group of three and emotionlessly uttered: “Since you are here, don’t even dream about leaving!”

“You are mistaken. I haven’t thought about escaping at all!” Li Qiye calmly smiled: “I have to crush this place before leaving!”

“Still blustering right before your doom!” The Prime Imperial Sire’s gaze became frightening as he chillingly declared: “If you surrender now, I can grant you a painless death as long as you hand over your Immortal Emperor Life Treasures and your Immortal Physique Law. If not, then I will let all of you experience a fate worse than death!”

Li Qiye leisurely gave him a look and shook his head: “If you have any methods, then go ahead and use them. However, before I take action, I will give you a piece of merciful advice: evacuate your young and old. Then, at least you will have some blooming seeds

for the future. Otherwise, when this location collapses and they start to scream for help... The heaven and earth will not answer their prayers.”

“Hahaha...” The Prime Imperial Sire gave a crazed laughter. Many of the elders and protectors of the Tiger’s Howl School also roared with laughter as if this was the funniest thing they had ever heard.

The Prime Imperial Sire replied with a sneer: “Foolish thing, I’ll show you that fate today! Kill the Chi brat!”

Suddenly, the experts from the school immediately pushed Chi Xiaodao outside while the Prime Imperial Sire blocked Li Qiye’s path.

The Prime Imperial Sire continued with a cold grin: “Just like you said, your prayers today will be unanswered by both the heaven and earth! I will first execute the Chi brat, then I’ll slowly kill those by your side!”

The cultivators who were watching in the distance became drawn in. Killing Chi Xiaodao before Li Qiye’s very eyes would be a psychological attack in order to undermine his morale.

However, Li Qiye was not flustered and replied with a calm smile instead: “Go ahead, what are you waiting for?”

Li Qiye’s attitude of not caring if Chi Xiaodao was executed right

before him surprised the big shots of the Tiger's Howl School, including the Prime Imperial Sire.

“Pluff!” While the upper echelon of the school was still a bit taken aback, a light suddenly flashed as the heads of the experts that were marching Chi Xiaodao fell to the ground before they could even react, resulting in blood spraying everywhere.

The killer was Chi Xiaodao's executioner. A swing of his blade meant beheading another victim! He rescued Chi Xiaodao with an astonishing speed. In a brief moment, this executioner brought Chi Xiaodao right to Li Qiye's side.

This sudden development happened too quickly, and no one could react. All of the school's upper echelon was in a stupor; the executioner was their own disciple, so why did he suddenly betray the school and save Chi Xiaodao at the very last minute?

Even the spectators outside were stunned by this sudden change of events with the betrayal of the school's own disciple.

“Who are you, how dare you betray your own sect!” The Prime Imperial Sire was shaking with anger. Such a prime opportunity was ruined by a traitor.

However, the executioner suddenly transformed into someone else in an instant and cheerfully laughed: “Who said your father was a disciple from your school!?”

Who else could this person be besides Sikong Toutian? He had already accepted Li Qiye's order to infiltrate the school, and it was from his information that Li Qiye was able to plan all of this!

"Boy, you owe me your life now!" Sikong Toutian said with a grin towards Chi Xiaodao.

"Good, you guys can leave!" After saving Chi Xiaodao, Li Qiye told the group.

"You want to go!?" The Prime Imperial Sire was furious. Such an eventful play was ruined, so he ruthlessly exclaimed: "You have entered an inescapable net. You cannot fly even if you had wings, so just accept your death!" Finished speaking, he stepped forward while sending out all of the oppressive might of his forty-nine rings.

"You alone wish to stop me? Li Qiye laughed as he glanced at the Prime Imperial Sire and leisurely continued: "If this is all there is to your plan, then it is a pity."

"Taking care of a little demon like you is not a difficult matter!" At this time, another dreadful voice appeared.

"Boom!" An old man stepped out and quickly blocked the path of retreat of Li Qiye's group. The earth itself shook upon his arrival.

The old man did not have an imposing stature, but he still had an extremely overbearing presence as if his hidden power could erupt

at any time.

“The ex-Imperial Advisor of the Furious Immortal Saint Country!” After seeing this old man, a sect master from the previous generation — right outside of the Tiger’s Howl School — emotionally uttered a cry: “I thought he had already decided to live in seclusion? He is coming into being once more!”

“The ex-Imperial Advisor of the Saint Country is rumored to be an incredible Heavenly Sovereign; he has a grand completion Tyrannical Saint Physique!”

Many people had heard of this legendary character since he was still renowned during the Difficult Dao Era.

“He might have already entered the Heavenly King realm at the start of his retirement. When his Tyrannical Saint Physique was completed, the Lion’s Roar Heavenly King had only just started his rise to prominence!” A person movingly stated.

The ex-Imperial Advisor of the Saint Country was said to be unfathomable, and his grand completion physique was even more dreadful. It was one of the eighteen Saint Physiques, and it contained an unrivaled power at grand completion. This was something capable of instilling fear in all existences.

Li Qiye glanced at the Prime Imperial Sire then the ex-Imperial Advisor of the Saint Country before he leisurely smiled: “Only a minor character that’s not worthy for me to take action.”

Such arrogant words made people glance at each other. This was at least a Heavenly Sovereign, and he also had a grand completion Saint Physique!

However, after remembering how Li Qiye had managed to kill everything in his path, they felt that he indeed had the capability to boast like this.

“Take care of the Prime Imperial Sire first.” Li Qiye withdrew his gaze and commanded Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao.

Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao stepped forward without saying anything. One with the Six Dao Sword and the other with the Tyrannical Immortal Saber... With these invincible weapons in their hands, both of their auras surged.

“Ignorant fools, mere mayflies wanting to shake the great tree!” The Prime Imperial Sire angrily rebuked for being looked down upon by Li Qiye. With a dark expression, the forty-nine divine rings opened completely as a Heavenly Sovereign’s power quickly came crashing down towards Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan.

In this instant, Li Shuangyan seemed to turn into a blooming sacred lotus. With immortal light everywhere, she quickly passed through the suppressing rings of the Prime Imperial Sire.

With the sacred light protecting her, Li Shuangyan remained untouched by myriad laws and the heavenly dao! This was her Void Imperfection Physique!

Chapter 367: Battle Against The Tiger's Howl School

In a split second, Li Shuangyan moved at an incredible speed to pass through the Prime Imperial Sire's divine rings. Her half white half black Six Dao Sword pierced through everything straight to the middle of the Imperial Sire's eyebrows.

The Prime Imperial Sire became aghast and quickly flipped his palm over. With that, a myriad of pulsing laws came down like a furious dragon.

“Plufff—” The sword went straight through the Prime Imperial Sire's palm seal, instantly spilling blood. The Six Dao Sword showed no mercy as it penetrated his hand.

Amidst all of this, the heavenly palm seal and myriad suppression laws still couldn't touch Li Shuangyan. Under countless laws and the power of the grand dao, Li Shuangyan was still like a fish in water — free to come and go!

“Impossible!” Seeing such a scene, countless people uttered a cry in shock. How could she actually be impervious to myriad dao!?

The Prime Imperial Sire was at a disadvantage after the first exchange, and this left him with a shocked expression. He stared at Li Shuangyan in disbelief and shouted: “The Void Imperfection Physique! And it's at minor completion!”

In this world, only the Void Imperfection Immortal Physique was untouchable by a myriad of dao. This physique was indeed the nemesis of many dao laws since they were useless before it.

“Void Imperfection Physique!” Many became dumbfounded when they heard this. It was already frightening that Li Qiye cultivated the Hell Suppressing Physique, but his maid right now was cultivating one of the twelve Immortal Physiques as well!

“Well, with your cultivation, even the Void Imperfection Physique won’t save you!” The Prime Imperial Sire let out a cold smile. With a rumbling explosion, a divine sword appeared above his head, spewing and devouring essences at the same time. This soul-stealing sword caused others to shiver without being cold.

“This is the Virtuous Paragon True Treasure of a great paragon that had been bestowed a title!” Seeing this divine sword with its own consciousness hovering about the Prime Imperial Sire, someone couldn’t help but emotionally exclaim.

“Boom!” At the same time, six Fate Palaces appeared above Li Shuangyan’s head to immediately form a domain. The hymn of a sword formation rang as the Six Dao Sword turned into a gigantic Six Dao Yin Yang Sword Formation that entered this absolute domain.

“Zhang—zhang—zhang!” In the blink of an eye, each sword beam became even larger than the heavenly pillars inside Li Shuangyan’s domain. The sword beams utilized its supreme array to trap the Prime Imperial Sire right away.

“Six palaces! She already has six palaces at the Enlightened Being realm... This means that she was once a Supreme Noble!” It was indeterminable whether the spectators were envious or jealous at this scene.

The Void Imperfection Physique alone warranted envy, but now they found out that she opened six palaces! The eyes of the spectators quickly reddened from greed; how could other geniuses get by in this world if she was here?

“Even an absolute sword formation domain cannot stop me!” The Prime Imperial Sire uttered a loud roar as his forty-nine divine rings turned into a world; he wanted to tear apart the sword formation. At the same time, his divine sword also unleashed a slash that was capable of slicing the stars and severing the grand dao!

“Don’t you even think about escaping!” Chen Baojiao cried out in response. Her Ancient Saint aura suddenly and fiercely erupted. However, the most ferocious thing was the Tyrannical Immortal Saber in her hand. One saber to punish the heavens with its Heaven Traversing Eight Saber technique. This explosive power was too terrifying.

“Zhang!” The saber broke through the plethora of worlds as it shot through the sky like the blade of a True God annihilating all of the worlds. An endless divine power rested in the bright glint of the saber as if it had already once annihilated the gods of this world.

The Tyrannical Immortal Saber and the Heaven Traversing Eight Saber technique — these were items passed down from the Legendary Era. The moment these two things combined their might, the resulting power could only cause others to shudder!

“Bang!” This heaven traversing blade actually fought against the Virtuous Paragon divine blade of the Prime Imperial Sire. However, Chen Baojiao was still only of the Ancient Saint realm, so she had to take several steps back from the blow.

“Get lost!” But at this time, Chen Baojiao’s stubborn temper erupted as she cried. Her body suddenly became bright and, at this moment, she crazily absorbed the worldly essence along with myriad dao. The power of the dao around her body created an extremely terrifying storm that eventually aggregated in her blade in just one second.

“Zhang!” Another technique from the eight saber arts was unleashed from her rage. It severed the horizon and firmly knocked back the Prime Imperial Sire’s divine sword. Even the divine rings around his body were pushed back from the powerful storm!

At this moment, Chen Baojiao was surrounded by a terrifying storm that consisted of the grand dao and worldly essence. Its power could crush all things, and it accumulating on the blade increased her strike’s effectiveness by several dozen times.

“What physique is this?” Many people sucked in through their teeth in confusion after seeing this explosive grand dao storm on her body.

The Tyrannical Sacred Spring Physique not only increased her cultivation by leaps and bounds, but it also allowed for her to absorb the worldly essence to create this terrifying storm!

Even though Chen Baojiao did not open six palaces like Li Shuangyan, her physique allowed for her cultivation to quickly catch up to Li Shuangyan in just a few short years, allowing her to reach the Ancient Saint realm.

At this moment, Li Shuangyan was a seven celestials Enlightened Being and was one step away from Ancient Saint. Chen Baojiao had to restart her cultivation from the beginning after destroying her foundation, but she still managed to catch up. This was the strength of the Tyrannical Sacred Spring Physique!

This physique was not necessarily stronger than the Void Imperfection Physique, but it was also not likely to be any weaker than the Immortal Physiques. This was an ultimate and supreme physique!

“Kill!” Li Shuangyan let out a cry as her hand moved the formation arrays. The moment it opened, cries of dragons and tigers emerged as if millions of prehistoric beasts were rushing out. This was the Six Beasts Formation; it had an extraordinary origin. The moment these beasts rushed out, they used their crushing momentum to hunt down all enemies!

At the same time, her True Fate also jumped out of her master palace and used an unparalleled momentum to attack.

Chen Baojiao also uttered a battle cry and unleashed a horizontal slash, that carried the overbearing grand dao storm, like a storm goddess.

Even as a Jewel Sovereign, the Prime Imperial Sire was startled by these strikes. He quickly grabbed the divine sword and took out a shield for his other hand. His shield was also a Virtuous Paragon True Treasure.

“Boom!” With a deafening explosion, the Prime Imperial Sire used the shield to slam straight towards Li Shuangyan and sliced his sword towards Chen Baojiao. He understood that the Tiger’s Howl Merit Laws were useless before Li Shuangyan’s Void Imperfection Physique. Even his Jewel Sovereign cultivation wouldn’t do unless he had a Heaven’s Will Secret Law! Thus, he used the shield to meet the enemy, using his powerful brute strength.

“There is no justice in this world!” The actions taken by Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao astonished even the spectators outside.

A once Supreme Noble who was now a seven celestials Enlightened Being actually had a minor completion Immortal Physique. This allowed for her to even surpass the confinements of levels and directly fight against a Heavenly Sovereign!

The other person was an Ancient Saint with an unknown physique. However, with just a glance, one could tell that this

physique was only stronger than Saint Physiques, no weaker. And not to mention the divine saber in her hand that was capable of sweeping through the eight desolaces.

Even though the Prime Imperial Sire was a Jewel Sovereign that could easily kill Enlightened Beings and Ancient Saints under ordinary situations, he was not able to kill them because of the combined efforts of Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao.

“I can forgive Li Qiye for cultivating an Immortal Physique, but his two maids... One person has an Immortal Physique while the other has an unknown powerful physique! Is there any justice in this world? Does he want to use physiques to bully the rest of the world?” A person murmured right outside of the school.

Countless covetous glimmers appeared in people’s gazes. The appearance of these physiques meant that Li Qiye had at least two Immortal Physique Laws. Even Immortal Emperor lineages craved for these laws, so who could be exempt from such desires?

The ex-Imperial Advisor of the Furious Immortal Saint Country was also alerted. Even though the Saint Country boasted of having an Immortal Physique Law, its Lower Tyrannical Immortal Law had flaws despite being complete! How could he not be stimulated when two Immortal Physique Laws appeared right before him?

“Little Brat, be smart and surrender. This Imperial Advisor can grant you a peaceful death!” At this time, the ex-Imperial Advisor stepped forward with a domineering momentum, attempted to suppress everything in Li Qiye’s direction.

His own cultivation was very powerful, and his Tyrannical Saint Physique had already reached grand completion. This allowed for him to challenge even Heavenly Kings despite only being a Heavenly Sovereign!

“With only you?” Li Qiye responded with a carefree laugh without batting an eye.

“Ba—ba!” But before Li Qiye and the ex-Imperial Advisor could begin their fight, an extremely terrifying lightning tribulation descended from the sky. In just a second, it became an ocean of torrential lightning followed by an evil energy that soared to the sky.

“Bang!” The earth cracked after a loud explosion. Everyone then heard a cracking sound; the old treasure that was suppressing the Lion’s Roar Heavenly King suddenly blew apart into several pieces and flew out everywhere.

“Open!” After a sound that was akin to a dragon’s roar, one could make out a golden lion capable of devouring the heaven and earth suddenly turn into a huge mystical form. It powerfully pierced through the sea of lightning.

“No way!” Such a sudden change left the Tiger’s Howl schoolmaster in shock. This ancient treasure was something passed down throughout the school’s history and was extremely powerful. However, it was actually crushed by someone today!

“Hahahaha! I have finally shattered this last tribulation!” An imposing voice resonated as a lion-like old man appeared in front of everyone.

“The Lion’s Roar Heavenly King! He actually succeeded!” Seeing this old man fight his way out of the ancient treasure’s suppression, many people were moved and murmured: “Is this a minor completion Immortal Physique? It seems that the rumors were true; the heavenly king had actually found his ancestor’s unbeatable Immortal Physique Law!”

Chapter 368: Tiger's Howl Ancestor

“Grandpa!” Seeing this old man that resembled a lion, Chi Xiaodao was both surprised and glad as he immediately shouted.

At this time, the pair of lion-like eyes of the old man hovered upon the ex-Imperial Advisor from the Saint Country, then he loudly laughed: “So it turns out to be the ex-Imperial Advisor; you actually got involved in these muddy waters!”

“Amazing, it seems that you have truly found your ancestor’s Immortal Physique Law. Nothing can be better since this is the thing our Saint Country requires!” The ex-Imperial Advisor was not intimidated and instead was rather ecstatic.

In fact, they suppressed the Heavenly King in order to test whether or not he actually had the Immortal Physique Law. To find out that this was the answer, it was actually good news to them. No matter what, they wished to capture him alive and seize his physique law!

“Enough talking, it’s time to fight!” The Lion’s Roar Heavenly King laughed wildly like a lion. In just a second, the Inner Physique before his chest suddenly became bright and was brimming with immortal power, causing his blood energy to surge, promoting him into an invincible tyrannical lion.

“The minor completion Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique!” Seeing the frightening immortal power on the Heavenly King’s body after his physique erupted, many people were shocked with

envy!

“Just in time. I’d like to see your ancestor’s Immortal Physique Law!” The ex-Imperial Advisor also roared. An immortal power surged from his body as well; it was dauntingly similar to the Heavenly King. At this time, universal laws began to resonate. These laws frantically increased the advisor’s battle power and blood energy for a short period of time.

“This is also the Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique, but it is from the Lower Immortal Tyrannical Physique Law!” A person emotionally exclaimed after seeing the old advisor’s state.

The Lower Immortal Tyrannical Physique Law was the defining art of the Furious Immortal Saint Country. This art could be cultivated into the Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique, but not just anyone in the Saint Country would be able to cultivate this law. Unless they were from the main branch, one would need to greatly contribute to the country and have their loyalty tested.

Without a doubt, the ex-Imperial Advisor satisfied all of the conditions to cultivate this immortal law!

“Is the fate of this world going to be decided by Immortal Physiques now?” A dumbfounded person murmured. Earlier, Li Shuangyan’s Void Imperfection Physique and Chen Baojiao’s invincible nameless physique were already amazing enough, but now two Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physiques came out of nowhere.

Seeing Immortal Physiques would normally be a rare sight, but now, one appeared after another — this was too ridiculous.

“Slay!” The Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique’s essence was in its hegemonic nature of ruling by force. It could instantly increase the user’s cultivation, battle power, and blood energy to an insane level, allowing the user to easily fight against a much more powerful existence! Not to mention, there were no negative side-effects!

At this time, the Heavenly King and the ex-Imperial Advisor were like two crazed lions. The two of them wildly cried out and fought in the sky, fiercely exchanging blows. Their extremely ferocious fight caused others to lose their minds.

“Do you guys only have these kinds of means?” Li Qiye was without an enemy, so he glanced at the Tiger’s Howl schoolmaster and said with a smile: “If this is all there is to it, then you have left me very disappointed.” Finish speaking, his Hell Suppressing Godly Physique suddenly erupted.

“Bang!” Li Qiye’s foot heavily stomped down, tearing the heaven and earth asunder.

“Rumble!” Even though the surrounding area completely collapsed, Li Qiye did not stop; one stomp after another, his feet rained down upon this land.

“Bang—bang—bang!” The blasts resounded across the world. In just a short moment, the Tiger’s Howl School was facing a

cataclysm as an extremely powerful force tore apart the earth. Li Qiye was the center of all of this! He used a crushing momentum to break mountains and temples one after another. This caused all the Tiger's Howl experts to turn pale as if the end was approaching.

“The Hell Suppressing Godly Physique — another minor completion Immortal Physique!” Even the cultivators in the distance felt their strength sapped from their bodies under the domineering might of this Immortal Physique.

“How can any of us live in this world? Today, so many minor completion Immortal Physiques have appeared. Right now, Li Qiye and Li Shuangyan have minor completion Immortal Physiques; if they become Virtuous Paragons in the future and obtain grand completion Immortal Physiques, then even an Immortal Emperor would have a hard time suppressing them!” A great character lamented with pain.

“Open the ancestral foundation!” The schoolmaster was deathly pale as he crazily shouted. At this time, the school wanted to start up their ancestral foundation no matter the cost.

After his command, wave after wave of universal laws — as big as stars — rushed out from the school's ancestral ground. Under the support of a massive sum of refined jades, the school was able to open its ancestral foundation. A long universal law then locked this earth and sealed the firmaments; it finally managed to stop Li Qiye from using his Immortal Physique to destroy the school's ancestral ground.

“Little Animal, if we don’t mince you into pieces today, we will never let this go until we cease to exist!” The schoolmaster couldn’t help but scream in rage. How could he not be hurt after seeing their ancestral ground become so damaged?

“I’m afraid that using just your ancestral foundation won’t do. It won’t be me who will be minced, it shall be I who will stomp your Tiger’s Howl School into nothingness!” Li Qiye calmly declared with a smile.

“Ignorant brat, our immemorial ancestral foundation shall never fall. Hmph, a mere mayfly like you dares to even dream about shaking us!?” At this time, a cold voice appeared as if a dead person was crawling up from the ground.

At this time, four Ancient Saints carried a palanquin outside. The old man who was laying on top of it only had a few strands of white hair left, plus his entire body appeared to be a dried up skeleton; only his skin remained. This was someone who appeared to have only one breath left, someone that would find it difficult to even walk, someone who was just awaiting their inevitable demise.

However, such an old man instilled a sense of fear in all the spectators. His corpse-like body was tiredly situated on the palanquin like a coiling dragon. When his eyes opened, a terrifying divine light flashed; it felt as if this divine light was capable of destroying everything.

Anyone who saw this old man would not dismiss him just because he was lying on a palanquin. On the contrary, all of them shivered with creeps the moment they laid their eyes on this old

man.

“Is this the ancestor of the Tiger’s Howl School?” Seeing this old man and feeling the shiver-inducing aura, someone couldn’t help but murmur.

“I, I have heard of this old man before!” Finally, a decrepit old Demon Monarch took a deep breath and said in horror: “Legends state that he is the eighth generation great-grandson of the Tiger God. He had always been sealed in the deepest parts of the school with an Era Blood Stone to resist the erosion of time.”

Many were horrified after hearing this. The eighth great-grandson of the Tiger God... Just how long had this person lived for!? Even if he had been gathering dust underground, it was still enough to scare other people.

When this old man was carried out, everyone from the Tiger’s Howl School quickly prostrated and chanted: “Oh great divine ancestor!”

The dying old man that was lying on the palanquin spoke without any strength: “Junior, you were able to force me to come into being. Even if you die today, you have done enough to warrant a lifetime of arrogance and pride. Be reasonable and hand over the Immortal Physique Laws.”

“An old undying!” Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and peered at the ancestor before he cheerfully smiled: “I’m afraid today is the last time you will ever come into being. An existence only of the old

undying level is not enough to protect the Tiger's Howl School." With that, Li Qiye stomped down towards the old man with an unrivaled domineering attitude.

Such a domineering style astonished everyone. This was an existence of the ancestor level! An old undying capable of petrifying anyone! Many great sects sealed one or two of these old undyings, but when these characters came into being, it could easily result in their death. This was why they would not easily come out unless their sects were facing certain destruction.

Heavenly Sovereigns and even Heavenly Kings were filled with dread when they saw this old undying ancestor, but Li Qiye still stomped his foot towards him with an overbearing attitude.

The ancestor on the palanquin didn't even move one bit. He simply flicked his finger and, with a "pop", Li Qiye was blown away, crashing heavily into a peak.

"So powerful!" A finger easily knocked away Li Qiye with a minor completion Immortal Physique! Many spectators felt their scalps tingle since they all knew about Li Qiye's ferocity, yet the ancestor blew him away with just one finger!

"Crash!" Li Qiye rushed out from the rubble with some bloodstains on his robes. However, they were merely external wounds and were insignificant to Li Qiye.

"It is a pity. You are far from enough. An existence that has yet to enter the Path of the Grand Era — not enough to reach the apex!"

Li Qiye burst out in laughter and didn't pay the ancestor any mind.

“Too arrogant!” Many people sucked in air through their teeth and exclaimed after hearing Li Qiye's words.

The ancestor still sat on the palanquin, appearing to look down on all existences as he weakly spoke: “You do not know the immensity of the heaven and earth. Even though I haven't step onto the Path of the Grand Era, it is still more than enough to kill a little brat like you!”

Above Heavenly Kings were Virtuous Paragons. There was a saying in this world — if Immortal Emperors do not come into being, then Virtuous Paragons were unbeatable.

In fact, this phrase was very vague. Virtuous Paragons were divided into many types, so even though the cultivators of this world considered any existence right below Immortal Emperor to be of the Virtuous Paragon realm, for millions of years, Virtuous Paragons that did not enter the Path of the Heavens or the Path of the Grand Era were called ordinary Virtuous Paragons.

For these ordinary Virtuous Paragons, their levels — in ascending order are Early Era Virtuous Paragon, Rising Era Virtuous Paragon, Peaceful Era Virtuous Paragon, Prosperous Era Virtuous Paragon, and Golden Era Virtuous Paragon.

It could be said that a Golden Era Virtuous Paragon was at the peak of ordinary Virtuous Paragons, but this was not the ultimate end of this realm.

Chapter 369: Eight-Winged Divine Tiger

Once a cultivator reached Golden Era Virtuous Paragon, there would be two paths available to those who could continue onward; one was the Path of the Heavens and the other was the Path of the Grand Era.

These two paths were very easily classified. The Path of the Heavens was to reach the supreme heavenly dao of oneself. People who traveled on this path had the chance to obtain the Heaven's Will and become an Immortal Emperor. However, the Path of the Heavens had always been very cruel and heartless throughout each generation since those who walked on this path had to compete against countless others. Throughout the ages, countless heaven-defying existences all died miserable deaths on this path towards the heavens.

In contrast, those who trod on the Path of the Grand Era were more likely to die of old age. This was the dao of the grand era that didn't compete for the Heaven's Will; this was a path that simply aimed for the apex of the Virtuous Paragon realm.

Those who trod on the grand era's path could build a country to gather resources. Once they gained a certain degree of power, they would be able to open the divine investiture list! This meant that Virtuous Ancestors that reached the apex of the grand era's path were comparable to the mysterious True Gods and could not be looked down upon by even Immortal Emperors!

Future generations began to divide these two paths; they called the Virtuous Paragons that walked towards the heavens "Heavenly

Paragons” and those that strode towards the grand era “Divine Paragons”!

Without a doubt, the ancestor of the Tiger’s Howl School was a Virtuous Paragon, but he had not entered either of these paths! He was only an ordinary Virtuous Paragon. However, as an old undying that had been sealed for countless years and the ancestor of a great sect, he was still an existence worthy of awe and fear.

“Is that so?” Li Qiye smiled and said: “Then come out and show me the power of a Virtuous Paragon like yourself!” Having said that, Immortal Emperor auras flooded the sky. At this moment, Li Qiye’s left hand wielded the Violet Imperial Hammer and his right hand held the Black Tortoise Rod.

“Immortal Emperor Life Treasures!” The moment he took out these weapons, surging flame-like imperial auras appeared, causing everyone to shiver and nervously swallow their saliva!

“The Violet Imperial Hammer of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom and the Black Tortoise Rod of the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom!” Countless people were in awe before these two weapons.

Some big shots couldn’t help but to show their unsuppressible greed despite their legs growing weak. One of them even murmured: “This kid is too scary. To be able to actually unlock the emperor seal of the Ancient Kingdoms — this is truly unbelievable.” Many were driven mad from jealousy to see two emperor weapons in the possession of Li Qiye. Outside of Immortal Emperor lineages, who would have two emperor weapons? But this

kid did, so how could they not go crazy from jealousy? And the even more astonishing part was that this kid could actually unlock the legendary emperor seals to take others' emperor weapons for his own use!

Since he was facing emperor weapons, even the ancestor of the Tiger's Howl School did not dare to act recklessly. In the end, the school was not an Immortal Emperor lineage; they did not have emperor merit laws, so before the might of an emperor weapon, great sects like them were at a huge disadvantage!

The ancestor solemnly stood up and opened his eyes. Suddenly, an endless net of lightning encompassed the entire school. At this moment, he was no longer an old undying nearing his end and was more like an awakened divine tiger. Before his piercing gaze, even Heavenly Kings would find that their legs would give in.

“Boom!” The ancestor's powerful Virtuous Paragon aura destroyed the earth. At this time, eight tiger wings appeared behind his back, turning him into a divine tiger with eight wings. Even though his vitality had withered, his ferocious might still remained.

“I know who he is now!” Someone saw the eight wings behind his back and exclaimed in horror: “He is the Eight-Winged Divine Tiger! During the generation of Immortal Emperor [Yin Tian](#), he was a Virtuous Paragon that once ruled over an entire territory!”

Yin Tian = Heavenly Hymn.

At this particular juncture, who the Tigers Howl School Ancestor

was is no longer important to many people. Seeing his aura, they all understood that this was a real Virtuous Paragon and not someone an ancestor from a minor sect could compare to!

The ancestor's True Fate Weapon now appeared above his head. This was a silver hook capable of hanging an entire galaxy; its chilling radiance rushed towards all directions. This was a Galaxy Hook created by a Heaven's Will True Stone with seven heavenly accumulations!

"Kid, to be able to make me use my True Fate Weapon... You should feel honored!" At this time, the ancestor stood above the world and looked down on all existences.

"Hah, that is not up for you to decide. How can you stop two emperor weapons if you don't take out your True Fate Weapon?" Li Qiye laughed loudly and said.

The ancestor's expression turned cold as he spoke in an awe-inspiring manner: "Ignorant kid, do you really think you are unbeatable with emperor weapons? There are many people in this world who can stop such Life Treasures. If you can only unleash ten to twenty percent of an emperor weapon's power, I'm afraid you are merely courting death even with two of them!"

The ancestor's words were actually correct. A Heavenly Sovereign or a Heavenly King would be at a disastrous disadvantage if they were to face an emperor weapon without having one of their own, but it was different for Virtuous Paragons. Virtuous Paragons were existences capable of communicating with the heaven and earth as well as reaching for

the sun and moon, so they could withstand a certain level of offense from an emperor weapon. If one couldn't unleash a powerful attack with an emperor weapon, then Virtuous Paragons were still able to kill them.

“Just watch me!” Li Qiye laughed and, with a long battle cry, his six palaces appeared. At this time, they did not form a domain and instead only lined up in a regular formation.

Despite this, his Life Wheel began to turn and, with loud noises like the roaring waves, the Yin Yang Sea of Blood spewed out an endless amount of blood energy.

“Another six palaces Supreme Noble!” Even though Li Qiye's six palaces did not turn into an absolute domain, it was still enough to drive others wild. One couldn't help but to bitterly say: “Two Supreme Nobles appearing in one day! This is too unreal!”

A Royal Noble with six palaces was the sign of a great genius. Very few people at this realm were able to open six palaces because it would be the pinnacle of this level. By accomplishing such a task, one could absolutely be referred to as a genius amongst devilish geniuses!

Li Shuangyan had six palaces, and now Li Qiye also had six. Becoming dumbstruck in horror was the only appropriate reaction.

“Motherfucker!” A big character from the previous generation couldn't help but let out some vulgarity: “With these two great

geniuses appearing in one day, what are our juniors going to do!?”

It was not their fault for being lost in despair since both Li Shuangyan and Li Qiye stole the radiance from all other geniuses! Before them, no one else would dare to call themselves a genius.

“This is simply mocking everyone else’s futures. How are we going to live from now on?” A young prodigy unwillingly spoke in a daze: “Not to mention their Immortal Physiques, now they also have six palaces! Can’t they leave some space for little shrimps like us to catch up?”

At this moment, the eyes of many were reddened from jealousy as they stared at Li Qiye; many of those wished to peel off his skin and tear apart his tendons. Even a descendant of an Ancient Kingdom would not have as many luxurious things as he does!

“We’re changing the battlefield. Come up!” Seeing the eruption of Li Qiye’s Yin Yang Sea of Blood, even the Tiger’s Howl Ancestor couldn’t keep his calm demeanor. He suddenly traversed through the air upward and shouted.

“So be it!” Li Qiye laughed and also soared up to the sky. In an extremely short amount of time, Li Qiye’s Revolving Crescent Sun frantically urged the sea of blood to let out an endless sanguine tide. At this moment, Li Qiye’s blood energy flooded the sky.

“Feel the rage of the emperor weapons!” Li Qiye screamed and used his endless blood energy to activate the two emperor weapons. The moment these words came out, the two weapons

directly attacked the Tiger's Howl Ancestor!

There were no merit laws nor techniques involved, it was only the direct attack of the invincible emperor weapons. The moment these two weapons shot out, many strange images and phenomena appeared. A Black Tortoise caused the heaven and earth to molder while a Violet Hammer struck down the moon and sun! At this time, the entire Tiger's Howl School shivered in fear as countless people fell onto the ground, not being able to breathe from the pressure.

“Galaxy Parting Hook!” The ancestor knew that there was no path of retreat, so he also uttered a loud cry like a divine god coming into being. The divine hook went down as each galaxy was turned upside down into a faint sea of stars in order to block the incoming emperor weapons.

“Bang!” After a loud explosion, countless stars fell down as the firmament was shattered. The people on the ground suffered the from the aftermath. Their blood energy went out of control, and those with a weaker cultivation directly vomited blood.

Under this blow, the sea of stars was destroyed while the ancestor had to take several steps back, revealing a shocked countenance.

“How could this be!” Even a Virtuous Paragon was not able to block the attack! This suddenly changed the demeanor of countless people.

“This is too heaven-defying; Li Qiye was able to unleash thirty percent of the Immortal Emperor Life Treasures! His Longevity Treasure is way too powerful. I think it must be an Immortal Emperor Longevity Treasure!” A big character looked at Li Qiye’s Yin Yang Sea of Blood that was hovering in the sky. Even though he had just unleashed an emperor level attack, there was no sign of his blood energy drying up. This Longevity Treasure was way too formidable, rendering others absolutely horrified.

One must understand that in order to unleash a strike from an emperor weapon, one required the support and sacrifice of a large amount of blood energy. Not everyone could pay this price!

Li Qiye also took a deep breath. His sea of blood was indeed extremely powerful, but by attacking with two emperor weapons in this manner, he was still unable to bear it despite the support of his sea of blood. He felt out of breath and struggled to regain his composure after using a monstrous amount of blood energy.

The Tiger’s Howl Ancestor was going insane. A junior like Li Qiye having two emperor weapons was one thing, but he also had an Immortal Emperor Longevity Treasure! An Immortal Emperor Longevity Treasure working together with Immortal Emperor Life Treasures — this was a perfect synergy!

Chapter 370: Battle Against The Divine Tiger

“Damn it! One person with two emperor weapons and an emperor longevity treasure — this is a rich young master, no, an [imperial young master](#)! Only the direct children of Immortal Emperors would be able to enjoy such privileges!” A person exclaimed with indignation.

富二代, Fu’erdai is a pejorative term to describe the children of the new rich around the 1970s. I translated here as rich young master. Now, imperial young master here was 帝二代, Di’erdai. Di means emperor so it becomes imperial young master.

“Good, good, good...” The Tiger’s Howl School’s Ancestor was laughing from anger. He, a terrifying ancestor had been sealed for so many years underground, had to come into being today just for a little junior. He thought that he could deal with this as easily as flipping his palm, but he didn’t think that he couldn’t garner even the least bit of advantage.

As a powerful ancestor who failed to kill a junior even after using his True Fate Weapon, it was extremely humiliating for him.

“Take this!” In a wrathful outrage, the ancestor took out a treasure that stole the colors from the moon and sun while the stars lost their luminosity.

“The True Fate Weapon of the Tiger God!” A person was amazed after seeing the treasure in the Tiger’s Howl Ancestor’s hand.

Sacred universal laws encircled this treasure that exuded countless divine lights as if an embryo of a True God was being nourished inside. The divine power that was spewing out was boundless, causing others to quiver as if a True God was suppressing them.

The Progenitor of the Tiger's Howl School was a Virtuous Paragon that had opened the legendary divine investiture. This was a supreme existence, an eternal Progenitor that ordinary Virtuous Paragons could never compare to!

“Junior, die—!” The enraged ancestor madly shouted as he dripped a drop of Longevity Blood onto the Tiger God's True Treasure. Suddenly, a bloody light pierced the sky as a tiger's roar shattered the grand dao, causing all the other gods to tremble.

“Really?” Li Qiye laughed as his Yin Yang Sea of Blood kept on transferring blood energy nonstop. The endless blood energy lifted a massive tidal wave of Longevity Blood that spun inside his Life Wheel to power his emperor weapons!

“Die!” The ancestor unleashed the Tiger God's True Treasure. A white tiger crossed the sky — this was a real Tiger God. The moment it stepped out, the fabric of space and time shattered. Its stride did not have any physical limitations; its claws could incinerate oceans and destroy all lands. Such a powerful divine aura caused countless existences to shiver.

“Thousand Hands Against the Nine Worlds!” Li Qiye did not retreat and instead trod forward. With a cry, the nine worlds were lifted along with three thousand minor worlds. The two emperor

weapons were already powerful enough under the support of the endless blood energy, but now they exuded an even more powerful presence.

The Violet Imperial Hammer's emperor aura filled the sky. Inside the swirling violet energy was a vast territory as if an emperor was sitting on his throne, creating a new dao and changing the profundity of this world. Meanwhile, a monstrous Black Tortoise stepped out from the Black Tortoise Rod. This tortoise crushed the land as it shouldered the blue sky. It derived and created numerous grand dao and laws with a totem capable of freezing eternity itself!

This time, the two emperor weapons were no longer on the offensive. They suddenly became an impregnable gate as if two Immortal Emperors were guarding Li Qiye!

“Boom!” A loud explosion rang as the white tiger — with an invincible momentum — slammed into the gate created by the two emperor weapons. The endless void shattered like glass falling down in the sky!

“Thud, thud, thud!” Li Qiye continuously took several steps back. A Virtuous Paragon used all of his might to unleash a true treasure attack that belonged to an existence that had opened the investiture list, so one could only imagine the power of this strike! However, it was still unable to slay Li Qiye!

“No way, even the Tiger God's True Treasure could not kill him!” Witnessing this scene, countless people were in disbelief.

A great character softly sighed and said: “This kid is too heaven-defying. He unleashed fifty to sixty percent of the Immortal Emperor Life Treasures’ power; even a descendant of an Ancient Kingdom could not do such a thing!”

“You cannot escape death even with two emperor weapons. Emperor weapons are not omnipotent!” The ancestor coldly spoke after he gained some advantage with that last exchange.

Li Qiye revealed a smile and said: “If you were still young or if your blood energy was still strong, then I would accept these words. Virtuous Paragons are indeed great, and even an ordinary one could defeat an emperor weapon in the hands of a junior! However, you won’t do! You are old with a depleted lifespan and dried up blood energy. Yes, with the Tiger God’s True Treasure, you can muster some ground, but I have two emperor weapons. Under my resilience, I can block five to ten moves from you, but how long can your blood energy support the Tiger God’s True Treasure?”

Li Qiye’s words moved many spectators in the distance. Even though using emperor weapons required a huge amount of blood energy, Li Qiye’s advantage was due to his young age and vigorous blood energy, not to mention that his Longevity Treasure belonged to the emperor grade. This was enough for him to persevere for a short time!

“It’s enough for me to kill you!” The ancestor’s eyes were filled with rage. In fact, Li Qiye’s words rang true to the ancestor’s ears. His lifespan was indeed depleted. Even if he could kill Li Qiye with the Tiger God’s True Treasure, his blood energy would be emptied

as a result. This meant that he could no longer seal himself; his death was assured even if he killed Li Qiye.

“Ah!” At this time, a miserable scream appeared along with a rain of blood. With a crazed laughter, the Lion’s Roar Heavenly King tore the ex-Imperial Advisor of the Saint Country into two halves while he was still alive!

“Time to end this!” At the same time, Li Shuangyan also cried out. The Heavenly Sky Plate appeared in her hand. The moment it started to turn, the stars were destroyed. Its powerful force directly hit the body of the Tiger’s Howl Prime Imperial Sire, blowing him away as he let out a shrill scream. In this short period of time, before he had the chance to counterattack, Chen Baojiao slashed with her Tyrannical Immortal Saber like a storm goddess, creating a surging sea of blades!

“No!” The Prime Imperial Sire took out many treasures and wanted to stop these blades, but they were insufficient. After a sad bellow, he was also killed by this attack.

In just the blink of an eye, two experts from the Tiger’s Howl School were killed. The Tiger’s Howl Ancestor was stunned. He couldn’t help even if he wanted to since Li Qiye’s two emperor weapons had been fixated on him!

Seeing such a scene, not only the Tiger’s Howl disciples, but even the spectators outside were astonished. Li Qiye’s camp was way too powerful!

“If this is the limit of your capabilities, then there is no chance of stopping me today.” Li Qiye glanced at the Tiger’s Howl Ancestor whose face had become cold to the extreme.

Angered to the point of vomiting blood, the ancestor angrily laughed and then coldly declared: “Good, good... Junior, do you think you are the only one with Immortal Emperor Life Treasures? Please come out, Ancient Kingdom’s emperor weapons!”

“Bang—bang—bang—” The moment the ancestor finished his words, an Immortal Emperor’s aura suddenly ravaged the nearby land with a force even more powerful than Li Qiye’s two emperor weapons!

In just a split second, four emperor weapons appeared on the side of the Tiger’s Howl School with a terrifying pressure that shook the entire Eastern Hundred Cities!

“An Immortal Emperor True Treasure!” At this time, people felt a presence as if an Immortal Emperor had personally come. They couldn’t help but become pale from fear!

At this time, three Immortal Emperor Life Treasures and one Immortal Emperor True Treasure descended to the school and sealed this entire location! Even the spectators right outside had to lie limp on the ground.

“Is this the prelude to the eventual sinking of the Tiger’s Howl School?” At this moment, countless old undyings of the great sects at the Eastern Hundred Cities became alarmed after feeling the

Immortal Emperor True Treasure's presence!

“The Evil Subduing Rod, Immortal Emperor Fu Mo's True Treasure! And also the Water Dragon Rod, the Fire Phoenix Rod, and the Wood Tiger Rod!” Seeing the four weapons, someone became overwhelmed with shock and murmured: “All of Immortal Emperor [Fu Mo](#)'s weapons have gathered here today!”

Fu Mo = Evil Subduing.

Immortal Emperor Fu Mo of the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom had left behind an arsenal of weapons, including the Evil Subduing Rod and his rods crafted after the four images! It was said that this arsenal could turn into an invincible emperor formation!

Including the Black Tortoise Rod in Li Qiye's hands, all of Immortal Emperor Fu Mo's weapons had appeared at the Tiger's Howl ancestral ground.

But outside of these three Life Treasures, even an Immortal Emperor True Treasure arrived. Everyone couldn't help but take a deep breath after seeing such a scene. Today was a battle between Immortal Emperor weapons!

“Such a grand performance! All the emperor weapons of an Immortal Emperor have arrived. Only an Ancient Kingdom would be able to put on such a play!” Seeing the four weapons suppressing the four directions of the school, many were awestruck.

“This is the Tiger's Howl School working together with the

Furious Immortal Saint Country and the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom, it's not just the school alone. Maybe the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom is the real mastermind behind all this!" A sect master figured it out and emotionally spoke.

The Tiger's Howl School was merely the battlefield, the real player was the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom!

"The Brilliance Ancient Kingdom finally came." Li Qiye became serious and commanded the group of Li Shuangyan: "All of you leave first, I shall deal with them!"

"It is too late to leave!" At this time, a terrifying voice resonated. A faint shadow appeared in the sky. The emergence of this shadow made the world seem insignificant. Wherever he stood was his personal domain; he was a god that controlled the heaven and earth.

Countless people felt the impulse to kneel down in worship before this faint shadow as if an almost primal, instinctive fear emanated from the depths of their minds.

"The Brilliance Ancient Kingdom's Divine Beast Protector!" Li Qiye's eyes narrowed as he stared at the fuzzy shadow in the sky and said.

"The Divine Beast Protector from the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom!" After hearing this name, someone screamed. Even old undyings that hid in the darkness became shocked and murmured: "Is this an eternal existence?"

The title of eternal existence would not be granted to just anyone. Even an old undying like the Tiger's Howl Ancestor was not qualified to be called an eternal existence. Even legendary masters lacked this privilege.

It was said that only people who opened the divine investiture list could be called eternal existences. Although there were no clear standards to this title, eternal existences were far beyond ordinary Virtuous Paragons! This was something known to everyone!

Chapter 371: Realm God Coming Into Being

The Brilliance Divine Beast Protector had always been resting at the capital of the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom, utilizing its great resources and an Era Blood Stone to resist the withering of time.

After tens of millions of years, no one dared to provoke the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom. Even powerful Virtuous Paragons wouldn't cause trouble inside the kingdom's territory, let alone oppose it.

Many people knew that outside of the kingdom's own great resources and secrets, its Divine Beast Protector had always been alive!

Today, it personally came here and shook everyone's hearts; who knew how many people lost all of their courage after hearing this name!

“Now this is the real death trap!” A knowledgeable master murmured: “No matter how heaven-defying Li Qiye is, he will not be able to escape this inevitable doom!”

Besides those at the Tiger's Howl School, many revealed a gloating grin. Li Qiye was too heaven-defying and devilish; as long as he existed, he would forever be an unreachable mountain for the rest of the younger generation!

“My dao clone has to personally arrive just for a junior — this is valuing you too much.” The faint figure in the sky looked down at

Li Qiye and said: “However, it will all be worth it!”

“It is a dao clone!” People glanced at each other, but they were still astonished. Even if it was only the dao clone of the Divine Beast Protector of the Ancient Kingdom, it was still enough to suppress many Virtuous Paragons, not to mention it also brought along four emperor weapons — this was unbeatable!

These spectators took deep breaths. They all understood that with the appearance of the Divine Beast Protector, this battle was about to reach the climax!

“Junior, even the gods would not be able to save you today!” The Tiger’s Howl Ancestor coldly spoke. Their school had suffered heavily after this battle, but for the emperor laws and physique laws, it was all worth it.

“Don’t meaninglessly struggle!” The overbearing shadow looked down at Li Qiye and said: “You should meekly hand over your emperor weapons and physique laws. Then, I shall grant you a swift death!”

An existence like the Brilliance Divine Beast Protector would not easily come into being due to having to pay an extremely high price. Even if it was only its dao clone, the price would be astounding. These types of eternal existences did not have much lifespan left, they were just barely holding on. Unless it was a disaster, they would absolutely not come out.

However, in order to regain the emperor weapons and physique

laws in the hands of Li Qiye, the dao clone of the Divine Beast Protector had no other choice.

This was all worth it in its eyes. At the moment, there were three great Immortal Physique Laws: Li Qiye's Hell Suppressing Godly Physique, Li Shuangyan's Void Imperfection Physique, and the Heavenly King's Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique!

If their Brilliance Ancient Kingdom could obtain these three physique laws, then its potential would become unimaginable. Perhaps they could even catch up to lineages like the Eternal River School or even far exceed them.

At this point, all the spectators held their breaths. Even the Lion's Roar Heavenly King was as pale as a sheet. This was a dead end; if it was someone like the Tiger's Howl Ancestor, then they still had a chance of surviving. However, when an existence like the Brilliance Divine Beast Protector appeared, even if it was only a dao clone, there would be no way out for them!

"Li Qiye is finished. Not even two emperor weapons can save him." A person couldn't help but say after seeing the current situation.

There was also a disciple from a great power who sneered: "He was seeking his own death. Coming from a small sect, no matter how heaven-defying he may be, he still would not be able to overturn the grand tide. Opposing an Ancient Kingdom was a foolish endeavor! Hah, the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom had two Immortal Emperors and stood strong for millions of years. How could a junior like him be able to affect them!?"

“Let us watch to see how this genius will pathetically die!” Another great power’s disciple excitedly spoke. To those who had grievances with Li Qiye, this kind of development was their greatest wish.

“What a pity!” Li Qiye glanced at the faint shadow in the sky and said: “Only a dao clone — truly a disappointment.”

“Why would I personally come for an insect!?” The shadow looked down and said: “Hand over the Immortal Physique Laws!”

Li Qiye laughed and said: “If your real body came, then I might have let you see my Immortal Physique Law. What a shame, I was waiting for your real body to come so that I could refine it. Even if an old guy like you, someone who had lived for generation after generation, is really hard to chew, I really wanted to refine you and turn your beast blood into treasure blood... This is a really nutritious thing!”

These words surprised everyone, and they all felt that Li Qiye had become crazy. This was an eternal existence, someone even stronger than legendary masters. One could not compare it to the likes of an old undying like the Tiger’s Howl Ancestor!

An existence like the Divine Beast Protector could easily kill ordinary Virtuous Paragons. As for Heavenly Sovereigns and Heavenly Kings, they were nothing but ants in their eyes!

Li Qiye blustering about refining an eternal existence of the

Brilliance Ancient Kingdom was simply too audacious.

“Haha, don’t tell me this brat has gone crazy from being too scared?” Someone couldn’t help but laugh: “He wants to refine an eternal existence? It could crush him with just one finger!”

“My patience is limited!” At this moment, the faint shadow in the sky coldly declared: “Hand your Immortal Physique Laws over!” If it wasn’t for the laws, he would have killed Li Qiye already.

“Forget it, I have no interest in a dao clone. However, your Immortal Emperor Life Treasures might not be too bad!” Li Qiye said with a smile: “You can go now, but leave behind the four emperor weapons!”

Even the Lion’s Roar Heavenly King’s mouth was wide open after hearing Li Qiye trying to chase away the divine beast protector’s dao clone as if it was a fly.

“Haha, the Divine Beast Senior could kill you just by lifting its finger. The four emperor weapons aren’t here for you. You think way too highly of yourself; they were meant for the Heavenly Dao Academy. It is a shame that they didn’t come; otherwise, they would suffer the same fate as you!” The Tiger’s Howl Ancestor chillingly said.

This was a grand plan! The Tiger’s Howl School didn’t only want to kill the group of Li Qiye! If the ancestors of the Heavenly Dao Academy came to help him, they would also be killed.

“It is time to end this.” Li Qiye didn’t look at the Tiger’s Howl Ancestor, but rather, at the faint figure in the sky as he smiled: “Today, your Brilliance Ancient Kingdom will surely fall. My only regret is that I couldn’t wait for your real body so that I could use it to strengthen my own.”

“You deserve death!” The glare of the faint figure in the sky became extremely fierce. It was as if this figure could pierce through the endless river of time. When it became angry, even the Lion’s Roar Heavenly King knelt down on the ground, sweating profusely.

“Boom!” The heaven and earth shook along with the entire Tiger’s Howl School. No, the entire Eastern Hundred Cities was shaking as if an Immortal Emperor was going on a journey to flip the entire region.

And it wasn’t just the Tiger’s Howl School, everyone in the Eastern Hundred Cities felt the appearance of an invincible existence. One step of his immediately trod across the entire world!

“Who came into being just now?” In this split second, countless old undyings opened their eyes from fear. Some even crawled out from the earth in shock. Even the souls of eternal existences fluttered away from fear.

“Boom!” Another loud explosion detonated. At this time, the entire Eastern Hundred Cities was like a little boat made out of a single leaf in a torrential storm. At the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom, countless immortal lights and emperor auras were exuded, flooding the world as supreme formations were formed.

But all of this was for naught. Many people saw an astonishing scene; each and every defensive formation inside the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom was annihilated. A gigantic hand descended from the sky, shattering them one by one.

“The Realm God!” At the Ancient Kingdom’s deepest parts, a crazy scream emanated with a hint of unwillingness: “You are not supposed to be able to leave your ancestral vein!”

“That is a thing of the past!” A majestic and solemn voice came from the sky as a person landed. As something unable to be hindered by anything, it immediately walked into the deepest parts of the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom.

“Rumble!” At this second, Immortal Emperor True Treasures soared to the sky along with many Immortal Emperor Life Treasures in order to engage the enemy!

“Break!” The Realm God was unbeatable. Its hand was holding onto a giant cauldron that poured divine flames in order to directly refine its enemies!

“The Chaos Cauldron!” Within the depths of the Ancient Kingdom, a person roared: “Realm God, do you wish for an irreconcilable blood feud with my Brilliance Ancient Kingdom!”

“Correct!” The Realm God rushed inside as the Chaos Cauldron kept on attacking. With rumbling explosions, the ancestral ground of the kingdom was annihilated. Then, the voice of the Realm God

spanned across the earth: “The day when all of you attacked my Heavenly Dao Academy was the day that you should have known this would happen!”

“Die!” At this time, an extremely monstrous shadow from the depths soared up high and personally controlled all the emperor weapons!

Chapter 372: Realm God Sweeping Through The Brilliance Ancient Kingdom

“The invincible Divine Beast Protector!” Countless old undyings saw this large shadow and movingly stated.

“You alone... won’t do!” The unbeatable Realm God directly slammed down with its Chaos Cauldron and blew the opponent away. Such a display of power terrified all the spectators!

“Realm God!” At this time, the faint figure above the Tiger’s Howl School madly shouted and then instantly broke into pieces without leaving behind a single remnant.

This scene surprised many people. The sudden destruction of a dao clone meant that the real body had suffered a grave wound and therefore couldn’t support the distant dao clone.

Many would have nightmares after today. At this second, an invincible aura swept through the entire Eastern Hundred Cities as all existences began to tremble in fear.

“No... How could this be... Shouldn’t the Realm God be rooted in the ancestral vein? How could it leave the Heavenly Dao Academy?” At this time, the Tiger’s Howl Ancestor became haggard and said.

Many currently dumbstruck spectators, including the great powers’ ancestors, knew that the Realm God had lived for a very

long time and was on the verge of dying. Unless the academy was facing certain destruction, it would not come into being. Moreover, it was rooted within the ancestral vein, and its inability to leave was also common knowledge. It would never leave the vein unless it was tired of living and wished to die from old age. However, the Realm God right now had no qualms with leaving the academy; it went by itself to the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom. What was the meaning of this?

“How could this be? Has the Realm God been reborn for another generation?” At this time, countless outsiders felt their hair standing on end as cold chills traveled through their spines.

Many became regretful for attacking the academy in the past. Back then, they assumed that the Realm God was no longer going to make it after having lived for so long, not to mention that it had become crazy. In their eyes, its death was all but assured.

Especially when the disaster fell upon the academy that year. The Realm God still didn’t appear, and this only further fortified their disposition regarding the Realm God’s inability to come into being.

At the moment, there was no sign of it weakening as it left the academy and killed its way into the ancient kingdom. This was not good news to those who once teamed up to siege the academy.

“Rumble!” The Brilliance Ancient Kingdom’s land began to sunder as the battle reached a new height with countless divine lights encompassing the entire area. Countless existences inside were suppressed to a state of prostration on the ground; they were unable to move one bit.

“Activate the emperor foundation!” The terrified voice of the Divine Beast Protector resounded across the earth. At this time, those who could hear this were shaking with fear. Without a doubt, even the Divine Beast Protector was not able to withstand the onslaught.

As an imperial light covered the ancient kingdom, it was as if an Immortal Emperor had come back to life. An invincible aura swept through the world and trapped the Realm God inside.

“Realm God, my Brilliance Ancient Kingdom is eternal. You can’t do anything before the emperor foundation of two emperors!” The Divine Beast Protector uttered in a craze.

“If your Immortal Emperors were still alive, then I might retreat. Alas, your emperors are no longer of this world, so your emperor foundation cannot trap me!” The extremely domineering Realm God, with its giant hand holding the Chaos Cauldron, tore the sky apart and rushed in without any hesitation.

Such a grand battle startled the entire Eastern Hundred Cities. Immortal Emperor True Treasures soared to the sky with Life Treasures everywhere; however, the Realm God was invincible. The Chaos Cauldron in its grasp was unstoppable even when facing True Treasures.

This was a battle that shook even the heavens. With the Realm God taking action, all contemporary great powers were aghast.

It was an extremely ancient being. Even though legends stated that it was unbeatable for a generation as the protector of the academy, something that could not be defeated even by Immortal Emperors, not everyone deemed this as trustworthy, especially when it had not fought in a very long time. And so, everyone who knew of its existence assumed that its lifespan and blood energy were completely dried up.

However, its attack today against the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom was of an unparalleled magnitude. At this time, everyone felt sweat forming on their bodies and understood that the phrase, “the Heavenly Dao Academy — unshakable for millions of years,” was not just mere empty words!

“It is our turn now!” At the Tiger’s Howl School, although no one could see the battle at the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom, all the experts were astonished when they felt the invincible momentum. It was as if the Realm God was the sole ruler of this world. Many people finally calmed down while Li Qiye slowly looked at the Tiger’s Howl Ancestor and spoke.

In a state of panic, the Tiger’s Howl Ancestor initially thought that this battle was already won with the Brilliance Divine Beast Protector’s dao clone personally arriving with four emperor weapons. They not only wanted to catch Li Qiye, but also all of the seven Ancient Ancestors if they decided to help Li Qiye.

However, in contrast to their expectations, only Li Qiye came; none of the seven Ancient Ancestors showed up. And the worst part was that the Realm God came into being and swept through the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom! Now, the dao clone of the beast

didn't even have the chance to attack before it disappeared. One could only imagine how terrifying this battle was if the true body of the divine beast protector became gravely wounded right from the start.

The guaranteed victory had been completely reversed, causing the Tiger's Howl Ancestor to become pale. However, in the end, he was still a Virtuous Paragon capable of calling for the wind and summoning rain; he took a deep breath and made a decision before speaking in a cold tone: "The victor has yet to be decided!" At this point, his eyes fell onto the four emperor weapons.

The four emperor weapons were meant for the seven Ancient Ancestors so they were part of a sure-kill formation.

"You plan to control four emperor weapons with your withered blood energy?" Looking at the four emperor weapons, Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and then smilingly spoke: "Fine, I still need four suitable weapons! Make your move!"

At this time, he was fixated on the weapons from the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom. He already had the Black Tortoise Rod, so these other four weapons were a perfect match for it.

"Go!" The Tiger's Howl Ancestor suddenly disappeared from the horizon and emerged at the top of a peak. This was the focal point of the sure-kill formation. At this time, all of his blood energy gathered into this place to activate the four emperor weapons as they exuded an endless amount of emperor power!

“Ommm—” A buzzing sound resonated. The ancestor wanted to use this formation to kill Li Qiye, but the four weapons suddenly quivered and tore apart the void!

“Not good!” With an unexpected look on his face, Li Qiye wanted to take action, but he was too late. In a split second, the four emperor weapons tore apart the void and suddenly disappeared.

“Boom!” At this time, the sky at the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom became damaged to the point where a black hole was formed. At this moment, the immortal hymns of Immortal Emperors preaching the dao resounded in the air.

“So fast! I didn’t think the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom would have to utilize their true strength in such a short period of time!” Li Qiye suddenly felt regret. He didn’t think the kingdom had to use all of their might; they even summoned back their four emperor weapons at the Tiger’s Howl School!

“If I had known this, I would have taken action earlier!” Li Qiye knew that he should have unleashed his secret move earlier and seized the four emperor weapons before doing anything else. Now, it was all too late; the succulent duck before his mouth had flown away!

At this moment, many in the Eastern Hundred Cities were alarmed. They didn’t think that the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom would be on the verge of faltering due to the attack of the Realm God. They actually had to use their hidden strength after such a brief moment!

The Tiger's Howl Ancestor's face was now deathly pale. His biggest sure-kill method was suddenly gone. It was as if the heaven and earth no longer answered his prayers.

“Let us end this battle. This is your last chance to use whatever means you have. Otherwise, I shall refine this earth.” Li Qiye was in a bad mood after the four emperor weapons flew away. He no longer wanted to waste time and wished to end this battle so that he could run to the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom and steal their creations.

With a livid look, the ancestor finally ground his teeth and harshly spoke after stomping on the ground: “Little Animal, we shall die together! Open the ominous graves!”

As his words fell, all of his remaining Longevity Blood spewed out onto the four ominous graves at the depths of the Tiger's Howl ancestral ground. In an instant, the four graves became quite demonic.

“Rumble!” At this time, the entire school shook as if everything was affected by this sudden development.

A burst of grave-opening sounds rang loudly as an underworldly energy suddenly filled the sky, turning the school itself into hell.

The four ominous graves were finally opened with rumbling explosions appearing everywhere. Four monstrous images came out from the graves like four gods of death!

A towering gloom and ghastly aura surged throughout the school with the four great images standing above it as if they wanted to turn this place into a land of death.

“The legendary ominous graves of the four images!” Many people right outside of the school suddenly shivered since these images were extremely daunting.

The White Tiger, the Azure Dragon, the Vermillion Bird, and the Black Tortoise — these huge shadows stood there like four mythical beasts. Their empty eyes caused others to feel the creeps.

“These are extremely legendary existences that were refined into the ancestral foundation of the school by its Progenitor, the Tiger God!”

Chapter 373: Four Ominous Images

“Slay!” The Tiger’s Howl Ancestor uttered a loud cry as all of his blood energy was consumed by the four ominous graves. Regardless of the outcome of this battle, his death was assured. Even if Li Qiye didn’t kill him, he was doomed to die of old age.

“Rumble!” The four great images came pressing forward with an endless amount of dark energy.

“Bang!” Li Qiye met this attack with the emperor weapons, but he was still blown away. Nevertheless, he roared as the sky became bright due to his hovering grand dao. At this time, Li Qiye revealed all of his strongest techniques: Thousand Hands Against the Nine Worlds, Daylight Immortal Secret, and Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law.

With the hands lifting up three thousand minor worlds, their combined power aggregated on the two emperor weapons. The Heaven’s Will Secret Law descended like a heavenly path with all of the forces in the world focused on Li Qiye’s body. The nine suns began to rise as an endless amount of refined flames became the most powerful catalyst for the two emperor weapons...

“Boom!” After a loud blast, the two emperor weapons in Li Qiye’s hands exuded an immemorial emperor power to stop the suppression from the four great images.

However, like before, Li Qiye was still unable to withstand this force. At this time, the grand dao shattered as the earth beneath

his feet fractured. Rivers and ancient pavilions all fell apart as the universal laws under the Tiger's Howl School could no longer protect this area. Thick strands of laws began to burst.

In a short period of time, miserable screams emanated throughout the school. Many disciples brought along the young and old to escape from this place that was facing its impending doom.

“Poof! Poof! Poof!” At the worst possible time, a problem appeared on Li Qiye's body. His True Fate appeared to be affected by the four images as an evil aura emerged and spewed out countless flames. These evil flames towered over Li Qiye like a tide and turned into a terrifying vortex that wanted to engulf him!

“Fate Calamity!” Seeing this evil ocean-like vortex appearing above his head, even the group of Li Shuangyan was shocked. His Fate Calamity picked the worst time to appear.

“Not good, Li Qiye's Fate Calamity appeared!” Many people outside of the Tiger's Howl School were astonished when they saw this torrential vortex.

“Even the heavens wish to destroy you!” The Tiger's Howl Ancestor let out a crazed laughter and ordered the remaining elders and protectors: “Use all of our refined jades and open all the ancestral foundations. Today, if our enemies do not die, then we shall perish!”

A loud sound exploded after his command. The light of refined

jades came forth from the deepest part of the school, followed by the surging evil aura of the four ominous graves as if the entrance to hell had been opened. This dark energy was immediately devoured by the four giant images. They became much stronger as they came down on Li Qiye. Li Qiye spewed out spurts of blood while retreating. Each of his steps carried a force so great that it shattered mountains and peaks.

At this time, the school let go of all caution and unleashed all of their ancestral foundations. In a short amount of time, the earth shattered and only the elders and protectors remained. All of the weak disciples carried the old and young to the outside!

“Om—!” An even more terrifying thing happened after a buzzing sound. An extremely huge evil gate opened in the horizon with billowing dark energy like a raging ocean. It was as if this gate wanted to turn this location into a land of evil.

“The Fate Calamity’s tribulation is here!” Countless people outside of the school looked up to see the evil gate opening its doors in the sky, creating many ominous phenomena. All of the spectators were stricken with horror.

“This heart demon is so powerful. Only a six palace Royal Noble would have such a powerful Fate Calamity.” Some in the distance were startled while others were gloating at Li Qiye’s misfortune.

“Hahaha, Little Animal, the heavens surely shall end you!” After seeing so many evil images descending from the sky, the Tiger’s Howl Ancestor wildly laughed.

“Time to end this. Take a look at my trump card!” Li Qiye was not afraid and laughed contrary to expectations. With a boom, his six palaces turned into an endless domain that was filled with primordial energy.

“Boom!” The tiger vein of the Tiger’s Howl School was torn apart as the earth itself cracked.

Inside Li Qiye’s absolute domain was a huge lake filled with worldly essence; the Terra’s Root was growing inside this lake.

An incredible thing happened at this time. The endless worldly energy from the crack in the tiger vein suddenly spewed out a huge pillar that was crazily absorbed by Li Qiye’s domain!

“No!” The Tiger’s Howl Ancestor bellowed and didn’t dare to believe his eyes. This was an impossible matter since even he couldn’t control the worldly essence from the White Tiger Vein. Even their Progenitor, the Tiger God, could barely control it. Yet, at this moment, its worldly essence was suddenly devoured by Li Qiye. He was completely reluctant to believe such a thing was happening!

“How is this possible!?” Even the spectators outside were stunned at Li Qiye’s domain suddenly swallowing the worldly essence of the White Tiger Vein. One shouldn’t be able to control this grand vein, let alone swallow its energy.

However, no one knew that the Terra’s Root of this place had

already been refined by Li Qiye and was now firmly planted in his domain. With its help, devouring the energy of this entire White Tiger Vein was a trivial matter.

“Bang!” After he finished the devouring process, his absolute domain suddenly turned into his third eye, immediately bringing forth the hottest and brightest radiance. At this time, his absolute domain seemed to be the origin of the grand dao as it burst with its power; this was the strongest orderly dao that could crush all things!

Before the countless evil images that were being released from the evil sea above Li Qiye’s head could descend to the ground, they were all rendered into ashes before this invincible and destructive blow from the brightest radiance.

“I was waiting for this moment!” Li Qiye, in the most elegant manner, destroyed his Fate Calamity — easy and absolutely perfect.

All of this happened in the mere blink of an eye. From devouring the worldly essence of the tiger vein and using one blow to destroy the Fate Calamity’s Tribulation, barely any time had elapsed.

Everyone stared with their mouths wide open since they had never seen such a shocking scene before. One blow to surpass the Fate Calamity and completely destroy it!

“It is over!” Li Qiye’s expression darkened. With the Immortal’s Blood Spear in his hand, he threw it down. This was a strike to

punish the gods and devils! A spear that sent fear into the hearts of myriad worlds! Something that was capable of causing the downfall of gods and warranting retreat from Immortal Emperors! When this spear was thrown, it left an indelible mark in the horizon!

In a great battle, tearing apart the sky was a common thing. Even if the sky was split, it would easily recover since very few people could destroy the fabric of time and space forever. However, this spear left behind an everlasting mark that was unlikely to go away for a very long time!

Regardless of whether they were outside the Tiger's Howl School or simply within the Eastern Hundred Cities, countless people were forced to prostrate on the ground. At this moment, many ancestors from the great powers lost their minds from fear.

“Someone is unleashing an Imperial Massacre or a Heavenly Annihilation!?” An old ancestor let out a loud scream.

An Imperial Massacre was the ultimate blow of an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure. Outside of Immortal Emperors, very few descendants could unleash such an attack. A Heavenly Annihilation, on the other hand, was the ultimate attack of an Immortal Emperor True Treasure!

These attacks were just like their names: the massacre committed by Immortal Emperors or the annihilation carried out by the high heavens! These were the most terrifying attacks this world would face, and even Virtuous Paragons would lose their colors when they heard about them!

“No!” In the end, the Tiger’s Howl Ancestor let out an indignant scream. With a loud explosion, the ancestral ground of the school was suddenly wiped out, leaving only a bottomless black crater!

At this time, Li Qiye carried the Immortal’s Blood Spear with a frightening murderous intent that filled the entire horizon. Even the old undyings that hid in the darkness to watch the fight felt their legs give out. As for existences like the Lion’s Roar Heavenly King, they lay flat on the floor after being completely horrified.

Some of the stunned spectators had their mouths open so wide that one could fit an egg inside. Some would find that their jaws became dislocated from this shock!

Under this one spear, the ancestral ground of the school became ashes. This place that once resembled a giant tiger had fragmented as countless mountains and rivers collapsed while the main area became a horrifying crater.

“What a shame.” Li Qiye put away the Immortal’s Blood Spear and murmured: “One step too late from seizing the Immortal Emperor True Treasure!”

He borrowed the spear from Zi Cuining in order to suppress the true treasure, but he took action way too late!

“We’re going!” In the end, while the group of Li Shuangyan was still in a daze, Li Qiye commanded. They all woke up immediately and followed him right away.

Chapter 374: Intimidating The Eastern Hundred Cities

Sikong Toutian and the Lion's Roar Heavenly King would have nightmares from this event. This was too domineering; they had never seen a Fate Calamity get destroyed in one blow without even having the chance to fight back! Under this one spear, the Tiger's Howl Ancestor, four ominous graves, and even the school's ancestral ground became nothing in an instant.

“An Imperial Massacre! No, it had to be a Heavenly Annihilation!” A long time after Li Qiye's group left, the people who were in a daze finally calmed down and exclaimed in shock.

“Heavenly Annihilation — the ultimate attack in this world!” Many looked at the ancestral ground that was now a dark crater, then they looked at the inerasable remnant in the sky. They felt their entire bodies become slowly drenched in cold sweat.

Even the spectating ancestors from the great power were shivering since even they would die under such a blow!

However, they didn't know that it was not a Heavenly Annihilation nor an Imperial Massacre. Li Qiye's Immortal's Blood Spear was not a Life treasure nor True Treasure! It was just that this spear had once tasted the blood of an Immortal Emperor as it pierced through his throat!

Li Qiye took the group of Li Shuangyan on a journey to the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom. He was not willing to accept the

escape of the Evil Subduing Rod; he wanted to seize it as the Realm God was attacking the ancient kingdom.

However, before he could reach it, a thunderous message spread across the Eastern Hundred Cities that left everyone aghast. “The Brilliance Divine Beast Protector has been slain by the Realm God! The ancient kingdom has surrendered!”

The Brilliance Ancient Kingdom — one sect with two emperors. This unshakable monster within the Eastern Hundred Cities had to surrender before the murderous might of the Realm God!

“The Realm God has shown mercy to the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom. The kingdom will pay ten times the losses the academy suffered last year and will declare a state of containment. They will never come into being again!” While everyone was still dumbfounded from shock due to the first piece of news, the second piece of news that was even more shocking arrived.

Everyone became paralyzed for a long time; an Ancient Kingdom had been defeated!

“The Realm God is too fast!” Li Qiye heard the news before they arrived and couldn’t help but smile awkwardly. Since the Realm God forgave the ancient kingdom, there was no chance for him to get the Evil Subduing Rod.

“The Realm God is too merciful.” Even the Lion’s Roar Heavenly King couldn’t help but say.

Sikong Toutian shook his head in response: “The Heavenly Dao Academy had always been like this. Also, destroying the Brilliance emperor foundation must not be so easy. It was very likely that the Realm God didn’t want to leave the academy for so long, so it spared the ancient kingdom.”

“Damn! Let us go, I have lost an Immortal Emperor True Treasure!” Li Qiye was quite annoyed and regretful by delaying his first move. If he knew this was going to happen, he would have suppressed the True Treasure first before doing anything else.

The terrifying news regarding the ancient kingdom’s defeat and the destruction of the Tiger’s Howl School swept through the Eastern Hundred Cities overnight, startling countless people.

“This generation is over for the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom. Even though the merciful Realm God spared the kingdom, its Divine Beast Protector, all of its ancestors, and even the elders and protectors died in the battle! After just one fight, the elites of the kingdom were basically wiped out. Even if they sealed their kingdom for a generation, they would not be able to recover and will be on the decline from now on.” An ancestor who witnessed the battle with his own eyes spoke with his back still drenched in cold sweat.

The Realm God’s domination could even take down a monstrous existence with two emperors, so what other lineages dared to oppose the academy now?

During the time when people were still trying to cope with this news, on the second day, right outside of the Heavenly Dao

Academy, a group of gray-haired old men all prostrated right outside of the academy. These were all famed existences, the ancestors of the great powers that were involved in the alliance that sieged the academy that year!

“The great powers’ ancestors who participated in that battle are kneeling right outside of the academy’s entrance. They’re ready to accept their punishment and are willing to commit suicide to make amends!” This shocking news quickly got out.

Even many students from the academy became unable to remain calm. These gray-haired old men prostrating before their gate were all apex existences that could look down with disdain towards Heavenly Kings. But today, they were all kneeling for forgiveness!

The fate of the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom scared everyone shitless. The great powers who participated in that alliance couldn’t do anything except admit their crimes; their ancestors were willing to kneel down before the academy and pay for all the damage the academy suffered last year. They were even willing to commit suicide as long as the Realm God agrees to spare their sects just like how it spared the ancient kingdom!

The other great powers were not comparable to a duel emperor sect like the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom, so opposing the academy was like throwing an egg at a stone. Ultimately, these ancestors didn’t dare to waste time on thinking. They all ran here overnight to kneel before the academy and beg the Realm God to forgive their sects!

The sheer amount of ancestors kneeling right outside the

academy created a scenery that would render spectators speechless.

“This is how a man should be!” After seeing this scene, Chi Xiaodao, who managed to barely escape with his life, felt his blood boil.

Li Qiye smiled and said: “There will come a day when myriad races in the Nine Worlds comes to pay tribute to me, and all the gods and devils shall prostrate before me.”

These overbearing words astonished the group of Sikong Toutian. It sounded so arrogant that it was almost at the point of being ignorant, but at this second, it was as if they could envision the painting foretold by Li Qiye!

After this heaven-shaking battle, the entire Eastern Hundred Cities was in a state of panic, especially those great powers who participated in the battle that year. It was as if a calamity was looming over their heads.

The Realm God sweeping over the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom in one night had scared many people witless; if an Immortal Emperor did not come out, there might not be anyone who was capable of fighting the Realm God.

On the third day, after paying a substantial price to earn the Realm God’s forgiveness, many great powers were finally able to breathe a sigh of relief since they were finally able to avert this disaster!

Ever since the Black Dragon King fought against Immortal Emperor Ta Kong, there had not been an event as great as the decline of the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom. Even a dual emperor monster could fall before the might of an invincible existence, so no other great powers were safe.

Compared to the defeat of the ancient kingdom, the destruction of the Tiger's Howl School was not a hot topic. This was not anything strange. Since the school and the ancient kingdom were not even close to the same level, its destruction was not as impressive.

It was not until four or five day later when everyone recovered from the shock of the ancient kingdom's defeat did the destruction of the Tiger's Howl School come into the view of many great powers.

“One wrong move from the Tiger's Howl School costed them everything. They lost the inheritance that was accumulated bit by bit by their past ancestors.” After hearing the news, a person lamented with emotion.

Another person added: “The Tiger's Howl School is finished. It is just like what Li Qiye said, there will no longer be a Tiger's Howl School at the Eastern Hundred Cities from now on!”

At that time, Li Qiye had announced that the school's name would be erased from the Eastern Hundred Cities. Countless people then sneered at his overestimation of his own abilities.

However, those people were now regretting everything. Why did they feel the need to mouth off Li Qiye in such a manner? What if Li Qiye retaliated? Wouldn't they become the second Tiger's Howl School!?

In the eyes of many, the Tiger's Howl School was finished, but there was still a chance for the Brilliance Ancient Kingdom in the far future. This generation was finished for them since they had to seal themselves, but their emperor foundation still remained. This was not the case for the Tiger's Howl School. It lost its ancestral foundation, and moreover, even its White Tiger Great Vein had been sucked dry of its worldly essence by Li Qiye, so only ruins remained.

Although many disciples managed to escape, the loss of the ancestral foundation and the great vein had completely cut off all hope for the school.

A great power could come back from losing its elites in battle and also endure the loss of weapons and merit laws. After all, any great power could find all of these things in the future or train new personnel.

However, the destruction of the ancestral foundation was irrecoverable. The ancestral foundations of these great powers were all paved by extremely powerful existences. If one was not a Virtuous Paragon, then they would not even be qualified to talk about erecting a kingdom or a sect.

The ancestral foundation of a power was the embodiment of the effort of the past sages. It was the result of their blood and sweat of

countless generations.

Fixing a destroyed ancestral foundation was even more difficult than reaching for the heavens.

However, what was even more disastrous was the destruction of the great vein. This was the real cause for despair.

Chapter 375: Preparing For The Journey

Take a step back and look at the overarching situation. Even if a great power's ancestral foundation was destroyed, it would still have the chance to be rebuilt in the future. However, if a great vein was destroyed, then it would truly be over. Great veins were created by the heaven and earth after millions of years of accumulation.

A destroyed ancestral foundation meant that it could not be recovered for a generation, but a destroyed great vein meant that it could never be rebuilt!

After both were destroyed, even when their young and old managed to escape along with some disciples, there was no chance for them to rebuild the Tiger's Howl School.

Regarding this topic, a sect master emotionally said: "Destroying a sect just like he said... This Li Qiye is really too heaven-defying and devilish. As long as he is alive, all of the other descendants from both the great powers and ancient kingdoms will be completely eclipsed. This isn't the work of a human!"

To single-handedly destroy a great power... Forget about the younger generation, even predecessors at the Heavenly King realm didn't have this kind of power. Even the legendary four ominous graves of the Tiger's Howl School couldn't stop him, so how could people not become horrified?

At this point, whenever the conversation was about Li Qiye, the

other geniuses from many lineages turned sour as they could only stay silent.

Back in those days when Li Qiye had just arrived at the Eastern Hundred Cities, many geniuses and descendants paid him no mind. However, after sweeping through everything and destroying the Tiger's Howl School, all of those geniuses who once looked down on him were frightened and found themselves lacking when compared to him.

“With the current situation, I’m afraid even Goddess Mei Suyao and Deity Jikong Wudi have been overshadowed by Li Qiye. With a fierce monster like him, would any other young person have a chance to shine?” A great character from the last generation exasperatedly said.

A prosperous age arrived with the end of the Difficult Dao Era, so many great powers hoped that their disciples could compete for the apex against all the other heroes of this generation. Before this, geniuses like Hu Yue, Ba Xia, Zu Huangwu, and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan were already running the other young prodigies out of breath.

As for Mei Suyao and Jikong Wudi, these two were at an unreachable height. Like divine mountains, they blocked the path of the entire younger generation.

However, the Li Qiye of today sent countless peers into despair. As long as he remained in the Eastern Hundred Cities, they would only feel fear. Every young cultivator had to retreat before his sight. Since he could destroy a grand sect, who could manage to

oppose him?

This storm of a discussion lasted for a long time; some were happy and some were sad regarding such a great event.

When many were bustling and busy with small talk, Li Qiye had returned to the Heavenly Dao Academy. However, before his return, he summoned the Lion's Roar Heavenly King.

The Heavenly King was a famous character even amongst the previous generation's experts. But today, he didn't dare to put on a show before Li Qiye.

Li Qiye took out the ancient box that Lion Monarch Ba Xia gave him. This box was meant for the Heavenly King. After opening the box, he was completely taken aback.

"This... This is my ancestor's Immortal Physique Law! How is this possible?" The Lion's Roar Heavenly King stuttered in astonishment: "E-even my clan did not have this!"

Chi Xiaodao, Chi Xiaodie, and their father — who were beside him — were also shocked. An Immortal Physique Law was something that even Immortal Emperor lineages coveted.

The Heavenly King stared at Li Qiye in disbelief, since this item that was not even in their clan's possession was in his hands.

In their clan, there was a rumor that the lost Immortal Physique

Law was taken away by their ancestor. In exchange, their ancestor left behind a copy, but later on, even the copy was lost. From that point on, their clan no longer had an Immortal Physique Law.

“It is nothing.” Li Qiye nonchalantly said: “I have met your ancestor back at the Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground and sowed a karmic fruit with him. I promised him to let his descendants reap the benefits of the fruit, so I am here to give you back your ancestor’s belonging.”

“The Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground!” The Heavenly King was too dumbfounded to speak. After a while, he managed to calm down. He took a deep breath before speaking: “So our ancestor truly is staying at the burial ground! I have also tried to go there, but unfortunately, I couldn’t go in very deep!”

The Heavenly King had heard of their ancestor being buried at the heavenly ground. After their Immortal Physique Law was lost, he wanted to go inside to find their ancestor, but what kind of place was the burial ground? Even a Heavenly King would find it difficult to enter the burial ground, let alone reach the legendary dragon vein where the ancestor was buried.

So even though he tried to explore the location, it was an unsuccessful endeavor. In the end, he couldn’t do anything and had to give up, so he shifted his gaze towards the Heavenly Dao Academy.

After a long struggle, he managed to calm down and bowed to Li Qiye: “Your kindness to our Lion’s Roar Gate cannot be described with mere words. From now on, if you ever find yourself in need of

our assistance, we shall do our best without any hesitation no matter how arduous the task may be!”

The excitement in the Heavenly King’s mind was unspeakable. This was an item craved by all, yet Li Qiye gave it to him so easily!

For him, this was too important. He was missing the complete version of his ancestor’s law, so Li Qiye giving this back was akin to giving him coal during the cold, wintry days!

One has to keep in mind that the Heavenly King was a natural born Saint Physique, so his aptitude was very high. However, despite his great circumstances, he spent his whole life to barely reach the minor completion of his Immortal Physique, and this was with the help of the hall masters of the academy that found an Immortal Physique Law of his ancestor.

Today, Li Qiye bringing back their ancestor’s Immortal Physique Law was of great significance to both the Heavenly King and his sect.

Regarding the Heavenly King’s pledge of allegiance, Li Qiye only smiled and didn’t say anything else. He then immediately left with the group of Li Shuangyan.

Before his departure, the Heavenly King spoke privately to Chi Xiaodie. In his opinion, his granddaughter’s future was boundless if she followed Li Qiye, so that was his hope.

Li Qiye went back to the Heavenly Dao Academy where all the geniuses from both the Zenith Era Hall and Sacred Era Hall lost their colors before him. Especially those who were antagonistic towards him in the past, they quickly took the scenic route whenever they caught a glimpse of him. How could they mess with someone who easily destroyed the Tiger's Howl School? Wouldn't that be courting death?

As for the disciples of the Grand Era Hall, its students were ecstatic to hear of his return and they even put on a very warm welcoming ceremony. There were so many enthusiastic sisters that it became a bit unbearable for Li Qiye, so he left this trifling matter to Chi Xiaodie. He was too lazy to show himself afterward.

He no longer intended to stay here any longer; instead, he planned to go to the Sacred Nether World!

After appointing a time with the Realm God, Li Qiye prepared to leave. But before the decided time, Li Qiye spoke to Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao: "The two of you should go back. I will come back after dealing with my business at the Sacred Nether World."

"How about we go with you to the Sacred Nether World?" Chen Baojiao didn't dare to ask, but Li Shuangyan wanted to tag along.

Li Qiye smiled and shook his head to say: "Under normal circumstances, I would surely take you two along, but right now, it is not possible. The world path connecting the nine worlds had been destroyed, so the spatial wall is very hard to crack. Although the Realm God has the power to open the spatial wall, it is still very dangerous. Having more people go would only add to the Realm

God's burden. And what's even more crucial is that my destination is a bit problematic, so you guys following me will only add to the mess. Next time, I will take you guys along to the other worlds."

Relative to others, Li Qiye favored and thought highly of Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan.

The two indeed wanted to go to the Sacred Nether World to broaden their horizons, but after hearing what Li Qiye said, they had to give up on this thought. In the end, nothing was more important to them than Li Qiye's safety.

Eventually, Li Qiye took out the Black Tortoise Rod and the Imperial Violet Hammer. He wanted to let the two take them back to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, so he reminded them: "Try your best not to use these items unless there is no other choice. Let them be the secret treasures of the sect."

Immortal Emperor Life Treasures were definitely things that could incite the greedy hearts of others; any sect would desire this kind of powerful item. Not to mention that his weapons were also taken by force, thus giving others a justifiable reason to steal them. Li Qiye hoped for the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect to use them carefully in order to avoid trouble in the future.

"What about you?" Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao were startled by this, and Chen Baojiao had to ask. Regardless of who it was, having two emperor weapons as protection was better than anything else.

Li Qiye couldn't help but reveal a smile to say: "Your Young Noble has many protective treasures. These are only Life Treasures — not anything, really. Next time, I will seize a few Immortal Emperor True Treasures."

Chen Baojiao couldn't help but chuckle upon hearing this, and Li Shuangyan also smiled. To others, emperor weapons were something that they could only come upon with luck and fate, but their Young Noble made it sound as if they were easily obtainable.

Chapter 376: Past Grievances

Before leaving for the Sacred Nether World, Li Qiye returned the Immortal's Blood Spear to Zi Cuining. She then asked after accepting the spear: "I have to go back to the Heaven Protector City, do you have anything that you want me to do?"

Li Qiye gave her a look and smiled: "Even if I have something for you to do, I'm afraid you wouldn't believe me. Forget it, I'll personally visit your Heaven Protector City later."

In fact, he would have gone to the Heaven Protector City sooner or later anyway. However, he was not in a rush at the moment. Although he didn't mind starting a massacre at the Heaven Protector City, out of love for the Black Dragon King, he didn't hope that it would escalate to such a state.

"Tell me. If I am capable, then I will surely lend you a hand!" Zi Cuining pondered for a moment before speaking.

Li Qiye was all smiles as he said: "If you really want my advice, then I'll give you one: keep an eye out for Gu Zun."

Zi Cuining's mind trembled after she heard Li Qiye's words. Keep in mind that Gu Zun was an elder of their Heaven Protector City, the one who was truly in power. One could even describe him as their high ancestor.

And now, an outsider wants her, the descendant, to watch out for her own ancestor! If it was anyone else, they would surely think

that Li Qiye was crazy.

“See, you do not believe me at all.” Li Qiye waved his hand and smiled: “Just let it be up to fate. Do whatever you want as long as you maintain a hint of caution.”

Zi Cuining became silent for a moment. However, she wasn’t able to hold back her question: “Do you have some sort of grievance with our Ancestor Gu?”

“Grievance?” Li Qiye squinted his eyes and gently shook his head as he smiled: “Frankly, your Gu Zun is still not worthy of having a feud with me!”

If it wasn’t because of the Black Dragon King’s plea, Li Qiye would have already killed Gu Zun in a past era instead of letting him do as he pleased at the Heaven Protector City.

However, he chose not to bring this up.

Zi Cuining’s gaze became serious. Any other listener would think that Li Qiye’s tone was too boastful because Gu Zun of the Heaven Protector City was one of the strongest existences. Perhaps, he was only a little bit weaker than the Realm God!

She became quite perplexed because their Ancestor Gu had not come into being for a very long time. Logically speaking, he should have never met Li Qiye, so there should not have been a chance for grievances to form between the two of them. However, Li Qiye was

clearly antagonistic towards him.

“All right, Little Girl, I know you have a lot of questions on your mind, but I cannot reveal many things to you. In short, you came from the Little Sea Village, so you will not be on the same side as Old Man Gu Zun. Regarding this, you can go talk to the old men in the village.”

“As for Gu Zun ah... If you really want to know, then I can tell you one thing.” Li Qiye greatly valued Zi Cuining, so he revealed one thing to her: “Your Heaven Protector City has a certain treasury, a real treasure trove that is vastly superior to your city’s treasury!”

“A treasury...” Zi Cuining was stunned for a moment with a shocked expression! She was then reminded of a few things that were not talked about back at the city. Its disciples did not know about this, and she only sometimes heard a few ancestors talk about it in secrecy, so she didn’t know the exact details regarding this particular treasury.

Now, Li Qiye raised this issue that was unbeknown to her, the official descendant of the city, as if he knew everything.

“It seems that you don’t know about this matter!” Li Qiye said with a smile: “It does not belong to your Heaven Protector City, but Gu Zun had coveted it for a very long time!”

This was Li Qiye’s treasury! But of course, he could not say these words.

“What kind of treasury is it?” Zi Cuining took a deep breath and asked after failing to hold onto her curiosity.

“Well, how should I say this...” Li Qiye smiled and leisurely said: “If Immortal Emperors knew about this treasury, they would start to salivate uncontrollably. There are things in there that even they do not possess!”

Zi Cuining couldn't help but become astounded. A treasury coveted even by Immortal Emperors! Just what kind of treasury was this?

“Gu Zun had been after this treasury for a very long time, but unfortunately for him, he would not be able to open it even if he had ten generations of time.” Li Qiye shook his head and said: “Your so-called ancestor is only an ungrateful wretch. Too much time has passed, and your city's ancestors have nearly all passed away. That year, if it wasn't for the intercession of your Patriarch, the Black Dragon King, an ingrate like Gu Zun would have been thrown into the Blue Abyss a long time ago!”

“You are besmirching our ancestor's name!” Zi Cuining could no longer bear it and had to protest. In the end, she was still the Heaven Protector descendant.

Li Qiye gently shook his head and replied with a smile: “It is fine if you don't believe me. If there is still an old man from the same generation as Gu Zun, you can go back and ask about it to see whether or not Gu Zun was nearly thrown into the Blue Abyss that

year. If it wasn't for your Black Dragon King... Hah! Even if he had ten more lives, it still wouldn't be enough!"

The stunned Zi Cuining had to think about this for a moment. When their Patriarch, the Black Dragon King, was still of this world, their city's prestige towered over the Nine Worlds. Who would dare to oppose them? Who would actually dare to capture their Ancestor Gu and attempt to throw him into the Blue Abyss only to have their Patriarch intervene?

A very long time ago, Li Qiye wanted to kill Gu Zun. However, the Black Dragon King had promised a certain somebody to take care of her descendants. During that era, Li Qiye ordered his followers to capture Gu Zun and throw him into the Blue Abyss, but he was let go on account of the Black Dragon King.

Zi Cuining was in a daze since she had never heard of this tale before. She couldn't even imagine it. Who would dare to capture Ancestor Zu while their Patriarch was still alive?

This was definitely a tale that could pierce the heavens, but there were no rumors about it at the Heaven Protector City. Zi Cuining became quite curious about what type of person was it that warranted their Patriarch's personal plea!?

"No need to think too much, just do a good job at cultivating. The matter of Old Man Gu cannot be inquired with your current cultivation!" Li Qiye shook his head and continued on: "Wait until you are powerful enough to be in charge of the Heaven Protector City. Then, I will let you know. Right now, all you need to do is cultivate well. Do not disappoint me."

After hearing this, Zi Cuining paused for a moment, especially because of the implications of his last sentence.

Zi Cuining didn't understand why Li Qiye knew so much about their Heaven Protector City at all, but she felt that there was a great relationship between Li Qiye and the city. It was just that she was not privy to the exact details.

After meeting Li Qiye, she felt that there were many secrets behind the city that she did not know.

Sometimes, she even suspected that the reason behind her becoming the descendant of the city was not so simple. A long time ago, an ancestor once told her that she had unparalleled talents and was chosen as the new descendant by the other elders. Later on, there was another rumor saying that she was the heir chosen by the Patriarch many generations ago.

To this day, she herself was in doubt about whether becoming the descendant was due to her own talents, or if it was due to the Black Dragon King choosing her since she came from the Little Sea Village.

She had absolute confidence in her talents, but after experiencing a few things, she felt that the selection for her to become the successor was more than what it appeared to be on the surface.

Especially after meeting Li Qiye, she became suspicious of both of these possibilities. Perhaps it was not the Black Dragon King's

choice, and perhaps it wasn't even because of her unparalleled talents. It could be an unknown reason that stemmed from behind the scenes.

“All right, Little Girl, don't think too much!” Seeing her in a daze, Li Qiye shook his head and said with a smile: “There are certain things that you would be better off not knowing right now. The only thing you need to do is to train in peace!”

Zi Cuining finally took a deep breath and said: “Very well, I will wait for you to come to my Heaven Protector City in the future!”

Li Qiye smiled and said: “I certainly must go to the Heaven Protector City, but you shouldn't look forward to it too much. My trip to the city will not necessarily be a good thing. If it does not bode well, then rivers will run with blood!”

With a shaken heart, Zi Cuining quietly left. She immediately departed from the academy on that very day to run back to the Heaven Protector City.

After she left, Li Qiye couldn't help but sigh softly.

Before Li Qiye's trip to the Sacred Nether World could begin, Old Daoist Peng came to see him. Of course, he didn't come to see Li Qiye off.

“Hehe, I heard from the Realm God that Young Noble Li wants to go to the Sacred Nether World!” The old daoist said with a grin.

Li Qiye gave him a look and said: “If you have something to say, then say it. Don’t walk in circles with me!”

The old daoist let out an awkward laugh and replied: “Heh, I heard that the Sacred Nether World’s Islet Ghost Eyes is a delicacy known throughout the Nine Worlds. This old daoist wants to have a taste, and since Young Noble Li is going to the Sacred Nether World, do you mind taking me along?”

Li Qiye glared at him and said: “You should be asking the Realm God, not me. So? Did it refuse you?”

The old daoist was very embarrassed and tried to hide it with a smile. Li Qiye shook his head and said: “Forget it, this is an impossible matter. My destination is a bit problematic, and the Realm God cannot guarantee an accurate landing. Not to mention, rather than bringing an old man like you to the Sacred Nether World, I would rather bring a beauty as my companion. At least she would be more pleasing to the eyes than you.”

Chapter 377: Departure

Li Qiye's words left the old daoist with a sad face. Then, Li Qiye looked at him and continued on: "It might seem that you are firm, but your heart has been wavering. If you continue on like this, when will you ever finish cultivating the Eternal Physique?"

The old face of the daoist became hot as he forced a wry smile: "Hehehe, it is only a little trip to the outside. Cultivating day after day is very boring. Taking in some fresh air will help my cultivation."

"If that is the case, then you should take a trip to the Grand Middle Territory." Li Qiye became serious and said: "There are a few secret realms in that region. I can tell you some of the locations, so you can try to find some supreme delicacies. And since you will already be in the region, you can just stay at the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect for around ten years as a guest elder. It would not be a bad choice."

"Hah, you want to drag me into a pit of fire!" Old Daoist Peng was not willing to do so and replied: "This would be a laborious trip..." The old daoist was as cunning as a devil.

Li Qiye glanced at him and leisurely said with a smile: "If you don't want to go, then I won't force you. However, I think there really are ruins from the Legendary Era that had not been visited by anyone for a long long time. The divine carp in that sacred lake might have become a god... Buzhou Mountain's Snapper... This must be the most delicious thing in this world, something that only belongs in the land of fairies..."

Li Qiye then swayed his head around as if he was imagining this unique and extremely delicious fish.

“Buzhou Mountain’s Snapper...” After hearing these words, the old daoist couldn’t help but swallow his saliva several times before asking: “Where are these ruins located?”

“Oh?” Li Qiye stretched his words a lot and said: “Such a good location... I could only let the guest elders of my sect know. How could I possibly tell an outsider about it?”

“Hehehe, I will go discuss it with my little brothers. If they give me permission, then I will go to the Grand Middle Territory!” The old daoist quickly rubbed his hands together and eagerly spoke.

Li Qiye laughed and told him the location of several places. After listening, the old daoist crazily gulped several times as if the delicacies were right before his eyes. He then loudly exclaimed before disappearing like a bolt of lightning: “I will go and discuss it with my little brothers!”

Li Qiye couldn’t help but smile as he watched the speeding figure of the old daoist. If the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect had an expert like the old daoist as a guest, then it would become even more powerful!

Before leaving, Li Qiye went to see Chi Xiaodie and said: “Return to the Lion’s Roar Gate. And if you want to stay at the academy, then just stay for one to two more years. Staying any longer would

be unnecessary.”

Chi Xiaodie looked at him with rampant and indescribable emotions. She wanted to say something, but the words wouldn't come out. In the end, she could only put on a dejected look.

“Silly girl.” Li Qiye gently stroked her hair and said: “I will one day come back to the Eastern Hundred Cities. Of course, the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect will always welcome you as well.”

She finally relaxed with a smile after hearing this, but she still didn't say anything in the end.

The day of the trip had finally arrived, and Li Qiye was well prepared. He immediately went to the Realm God's dwelling with Li Shuangyan and the other girls sending him off; Old Daoist Peng tagged along as well.

As they passed by the Elegant Peak, Li Qiye couldn't help but look at it from the distance. Being aware of this, the old daoist quietly whispered: “Do you want to say goodbye to the Matriarch?”

Li Qiye shook his head while gazing at the peak and replied: “No need, there will be another meeting eventually!” Having said that, he withdrew his gaze and left!

In the depths of the Heavenly Dao Academy, there was an ancient pine tree as majestic as a dragon. This was the first time Li Shuangyan and the others saw the Realm God. After realizing that

the Realm God was only a pine tree, they couldn't help but become astonished. An invincible existence was a mere pine tree, how could anyone believe this?

“Are you ready?” The Realm God's old voice appeared.

Li Qiye took in a deep breath and said: “I'm ready, take me to that place!”

“I want to check the spatial walls. I'm not quite sure if I can take you to your desired location, but regardless of whether the spatial turbulence will happen or not, I can still take you to the Sacred Nether World.” The Realm God said.

Li Qiye solemnly nodded and said: “This is not an issue. Even if it is another location, I have other means of entering.”

“Begin!” The Realm God didn't say anything else as a branch slowly reached forward. This branch had the thickness of a thumb, but its bark was like the scales of dragons; it was seemingly very tough like the spear of a god. Li Qiye waved goodbye to the group of Li Shuangyan, then he jumped on top of this branch and said with a serious tone: “Take me there!”

“Go!” The Realm God lightly shouted as the pine branch raised Li Qiye and then disappeared in the horizon in just a mere second. This pine branch from the depths of the academy stretched all the way to the firmament.

The pine branch used an unimaginable speed to take Li Qiye, who was standing on top of it, all the way out to space as it headed towards a certain location. Its speed was comparable to traveling via dao portals.

Before the branch of the Realm God, even the void and stars were quickly retreating from its path.

“The Sacred Nether World has an ominous land. Maybe that devilish thing will come into being in this generation.” During the trip, the Realm God’s voice rang by Li Qiye’s ear.

Li Qiye laughed and said: “Speaking of ominous lands, they are all over the Nine Worlds. They are only things of the ancient past; even the Mortal Emperor World has such a place, but it is simply in a dormant state.”

“Right.” The Realm God agreed with some careful thought.

“As for that devilish thing at the Sacred Nether World... I really hope that this thing will crawl out from that ghastly place. Hah, that thing has been hiding for so long that a few mysteries of the Sacred Nether World have something to do with it. As long as it climbs out, then there would be a chance to learn the answers about all of them.” Li Qiye said with a serious expression.

The Realm God did not respond to Li Qiye. This issue had something to do with a big secret of this world; it even involved an old divination from previous generations!

In the blink of an eye, the Realm God finally took Li Qiye to a certain place in space. Those who had never seen this scene before would surely be shocked.

In the depths of the endless space, a towering ancient city could be seen. However, there were no inhabitants and no sign of life as if it had been deserted for a long time.

“Stargate ah, something capable of reaching all the other worlds. Not long from now, this place will become very prosperous; a place where all the major heritages will stay together.” Li Qiye said with emotion after seeing this abandoned ancient city.

“Back then, during that day when the Black Dragon King fought against Immortal Emperor Ta Kong, they didn’t dare to stay in the Nine Worlds and had to enter space, the battlefield of the Legendary Era, but they still destroyed everything.” The Realm God continued on: “The Black Dragon King tore apart the Heaven’s Will and eventually broke the channels that connected the Nine Worlds, so the spatial walls became sealed. From that day on, the Nine Worlds were separated and cultivators could no longer travel from one world to another. Even people capable of opening the divine investiture list could not do it carelessly.”

Over thirty thousand years ago, the Nine Worlds were connected. As long as one had enough refined jades or was powerful enough, they could use stargates. Each world had a stargate capable of traveling to another world as long as one could pay the fee.

Unfortunately, the fight between the two great ones destroyed the paths to the Nine Worlds, so the connections were completely

severed.

In fact, within the last thirty thousand years, many people tried to open the path to the other worlds. Unfortunately, since the spatial walls were closed, it was impossibly difficult.

Even if one could open a channel, the path itself would be extremely unstable. Even Virtuous Paragons would not recklessly attempt to use such a channel since the collapse of the path would result in unimaginable consequences. Even death was not out of the question.

When the Realm God took Li Qiye into space, many people were alarmed when they saw a pine branch stretching out into the sky.

“What is the Realm God doing?” After the Realm God’s heaven-shaking battle, at this moment, even a whiff of the wind from the academy would garner the focus of all others. So this sudden move from the Realm God instantly startled many old undyings within the Eastern Hundred Cities. In a short period of time, many looked up towards the horizon while the more powerful cultivators opened their heavenly gazes to look all the way out into space.

These ancestors saw a branch of the Realm God carrying Li Qiye into space, and they all became quite surprised. A heavenly gaze of an ancestor noticed their destination and murmured: “That is the place with the stargate!”

Many ancestors and legendary masters were touched by this scene. Ever since the paths that connected the Nine Worlds were

destroyed, all of the lineages in this world deserted the stargate, so it became an empty city in the last thirty thousand years.

Very few people traveled to the stargate in recent years, since traveling in space necessitated a great flying treasure with a powerful master at the helm.

In the present times, there was no point in going to the stargate, so no masters were willing to waste their time doing such a thing.

Today, the Realm God suddenly carrying Li Qiye to the stargate shocked many people. An ancestor from a great sect took a deep breath and muttered: “Is this Li Qiye trying to go to another world!?”

Many shivered as they came up with such a thought. Li Qiye, at the Mortal Emperor World, was able to do as he pleased. Why did he suddenly want to go to another world?

“So bold! He wants to go to another world in the present times. He has to forcefully open the spatial wall; it is hard to imagine the consequences of failure.” Even a legendary master felt a chill in his heart.

Chapter 378: Entering The Sacred Nether World

In fact, after the paths collapsed, there were legendary masters who wanted to forcefully penetrate the spatial wall to enter another world, but alas, no one had heard of a successful attempt. Later on, even when a Divine Investiture Expert came into being to open a path, they still did not dare to enter the channel.

This type of channel was extremely unstable and could collapse at any moment. Even a more powerful existence would die under such a force.

“In the current Mortal Emperor World, I’m afraid that only the Realm God can safely go to another world.” An ancestor from a great sect had to admit this fact amidst the astonished spectators.

The reason why the Realm God had this title was because of the rumors of it being an existence that was most adept in spatial techniques. Some said that the Realm God’s achievement in spatial techniques shamed even Immortal Emperors...

In a short amount of time, countless gazes were fixated towards the sky. Of course, all of them wanted to see if the Realm God could actually take Li Qiye to another world. Then, there were those who were both celebrating and lamenting: “Nothing could be better than Li Qiye going to another world. Let a devil like him bully the geniuses of the other worlds. A monster like him staying at the Mortal Emperor World would only overshadow all the other geniuses.”

Even though this thought was a bit depressing for many people, they looked forward to Li Qiye's departure from the Mortal Emperor World. A supreme existence like Li Qiye was a form of cruel emotional torture to all the other geniuses since he loomed over them like a huge shadow.

A monster like this going to another world to bully other people was worthy of celebration.

At the area where the stargate was situated, an ancient dao platform had been silenced for more than thirty thousand years. At this time, the Realm God used a great technique to create an extremely large dao gate that shone brightly. Anyone who stood before this dao gate would feel as if one could traverse across space and time.

“Ready?” Eventually, the Realm God asked Li Qiye with a serious tone. Even an invincible existence like the Realm God became solemn. If it was personally traveling, then it could absolutely make it to the Sacred Nether World unscathed, but at this moment, it was Li Qiye who was going.

The Yin Yang Refining Immortal Mirror appeared over Li Qiye's head. This supreme treasure of the Middle Continent Ancient Kingdom poured an endless immortal spatial void to protect Li Qiye's body. At the same time, the Yin Yang fishes jumped out and swam around him.

“Go, I am ready. You can lock onto the coordinates now!” Li Qiye

took a deep breath and, with a serious expression, he then nodded his head towards the Realm God.

The pine branch raised Li Qiye up along with a shout from the Realm God: “Open!”

The moment this word came out, a buzzing sound could be heard. In this instant, the pine tree was like the sharpest divine spear in this world, something that could be stopped by nothing.

In just a second, the pine tree that carried Li Qiye entered the dao gate. His body was suddenly trapped in a giant crystal.

With a loud “pop,” the unstoppable pine branch pierced through this unbelievably thick crystal barricade.

It seemed like such an easy matter, but all the cultivators back at the Eastern Hundred Cities felt a powerful wave that emanated from the Heavenly Dao Academy when this blow hit. An invincible aura swept through the cities; this sudden eruption sent chills down the spines of many people.

At this moment, everyone understood that the Realm God’s blood energy had exploded in order to unleash a heaven-destroying strike.

“This blow might have penetrated the spatial wall!” A legendary master murmured after calculating the power of this attack from sensing the invincible aura that swept through the region.

With a “pop,” the pine tree punctured the crystal wall and quickly sent Li Qiye into a pathway. In this split second, Li Qiye witnessed an extremely magnificent world that was filled with life and endless vitality. Anyone would be astonished by such a scene since the landscape of an entire world was before their very eyes.

In this instant, the Realm God locked onto a certain coordinate. Then, the pathway sent Li Qiye off like a storm, using the Realm God’s utmost speed.

The endless storm within the pathway chaotically destroyed everything. The turbulence of time and space was something to be feared; even Virtuous Paragons were no exceptions. In this place, carelessness would only result in death.

However, the Realm God was indeed a divine existence. At this time, it used an unbelievable speed to send Li Qiye through the majority of the turbulence. Time itself was not a match for his speed, so spatial gaps were no longer a concern.

Li Qiye was sent to a certain chaotic sphere. It was as if this sphere had naturally formed itself and was then filled with great sects of the heaven and earth.

“Boom!” With a deafening explosion, the pine branch also penetrated this chaotic sphere. Keep in mind that this strike of the Realm God could easily kill a large group of Virtuous Paragons, but it still couldn’t pierce through this chaotic sphere.

“Open!” The Realm God crazily roared. At this second, the pine branch became extremely bright and sharp as if it could even pierce through the body of a celestial existence.

“Xhhhshh!” Primordial chaos gushed everywhere after the Realm God finally managed to pierce through this chaotic sphere. Then, it immediately threw Li Qiye inside.

“Bang!” A loud destructive sound resonated right when this chaotic sphere was pierced. Suddenly, an endless wave of emperor aura emerged. This emperor aura instantly annihilated the pathway as if an Immortal Emperor came to life.

“Immortal Emperor Fei Yang, truly amazing!” Li Qiye screamed. With one hand holding the Fragmented Realm Spatial Disk, he slammed it into the chaotic sphere. At the same time, the Yin Yang Refining Immortal Mirror also shot out an immortal light to block the power of this chaotic place!

“Buzzz—” The Yin Yang fishes jumped up and carried Li Qiye as they soared towards the chaos. But during Li Qiye’s advance, the vast emperor aura crazily erupted once again as if it wanted to crush him. At this critical juncture, the Fragmented Realm Spatial Disk spewed out a brilliance and immediately sucked Li Qiye inside.

“Rumble!” The emperor aura failed to crush Li Qiye, resulting in the pathway getting ravaged from the enraged emperor aura. At this time, the Realm God used an unbelievable speed to retreat as the emperor aura wildly pursued it.

“Boom!” In the end, under the devastation of the emperor aura, the entire pathway collapsed. At the most critical moment, the pine branch of the Realm God managed to escape to the outside.

The collapse of the pathway emitted a terrifying power that alarmed even the legendary masters within the Eastern Hundred Cities. Many looked up to the sky and saw the retreating pine branch. An ancestor with keen eyes noticed that there were burn marks on the pine branch, and this astounded many people.

“Did the pathway actually collapse?” Seeing the burns on the pine branch, an ancestor took in a deep breath and murmured: “Where did Li Qiye want to go? Even a pathway opened by the Realm God was destroyed. Just what kind of powerful suppressive force was present at his destination?”

“This is terrible.” The hearts of many legendary masters sank when they saw the wounds on the branch of the Realm God. Even a pathway created by it was destroyed...

The Difficult Dao Era was over, and a new Heaven’s Will was being created to signal the start of a new grand era. Many hidden existences had begun to take action; some even planned to go to different worlds, but after seeing the Realm God’s situation, they quickly dispelled this thought. Despite it personally escorting Li Qiye, the pathway was still destroyed. If it was them who met such an event instead, death would be assured.

The group of Li Shuangyan was shocked to see the wounds on the

pine branch back at the academy. They all felt that something terrible had happened.

“He is fine and had arrived safely.” The Realm God spoke. The group of Li Shuangyan finally felt relieved to know that Li Qiye had made it safely. They then bowed to the Realm God before they left.

The Realm God then stared at the horizon and, after a long silence, it finally lamented with a sigh and uttered: “It really is that legendary existence, the most mysterious existence. Tens of millions of long years... This generation will be constantly troubled with restless times. It is truly a pitiable fate for those who live in the same era as him. Who in this world could possibly compete for the Heaven’s Will against him!?”

Eventually, the Realm God no longer spoke and quietly went into a deep slumber.

However, on the second day after Li Qiye’s departure, many pieces of news began to leak.

“Have you heard? People said that Li Qiye wanted to go to another world and, in the end, the pathway collapsed and he died in there.” A person said while acting mysteriously. Despite his attempt at being secretive, there was still a hint of gloating and delight.

Many people naturally became elated after they learned of Li Qiye’s death. A disciple from a great power sneered: “Someone

who commits many bad deeds will naturally be punished one day, and that day had finally come.”

“That’s right, the heavens is not blind. It will not forgive anyone!” A person cheerfully laughed. To people like them, this was the best piece of news they heard this year.

But there were also those who pitied him. A great character from the previous generation lamented: “Why did he have to seek his own death? He would be alive and kicking if he stayed in the Mortal Emperor World. Why the need to do this!”

“Li Qiye’s might would allow him to tread on the path of the heavens with no problem ah. It could even be said that he had a great chance to reach the Heaven’s Will. But now... he already buried himself before becoming invincible.” A cultivator couldn’t help but say.

“The path of the heavens is arduous, so it is better to be careful. No matter how stunning a genius may be, they could still die an early death on this path.” Someone finally ended with these words.

Chapter 379: Soaring Remembrance Village

The Sacred Nether World and the Mortal Emperor World are two of the Nine Worlds. If the Mortal Emperor World was the ancestral home of the human race, then the Sacred Nether World was the origin of the ghost race.

In fact, whether or not humans originated from the Mortal Emperor World was still up for debate, but since the beginning of the Desolate Era, humans had been at that world and began their explorations. After countless efforts of many sages, they finally took root in that world as the strongest race.

Today, whether or not the Mortal Emperor World was the origin of the human race no longer mattered to its inhabitants. The only pertinent matter was that it had become the ancestral ground for human generations from that point forth.

However, the Sacred Nether World was different, since its ghostly inhabitants were certain that this place was their origin. Of course, certain ghost tribes called this world the Ghost Immortal World because they preferred to call themselves Ghost Immortals, but outsiders kept on calling them the ghost race!

Since this world was the origin of the ghost race, perhaps people would think of it as a place infested with nether energy. However, the reality was that this was completely false. The Sacred Nether World was a place with beautiful scenery, just like the Mortal Emperor World. There were an endless amount of mountains and rivers worth exploring.

Even the members of the ghost tribes didn't all have nether energy. In fact, there were many different ghost races with unique characteristics, but outsiders all generalized them together as a unified ghost race to distinguish them with the human race, the blood race, and others.

Only a handful of tribes had a relatively thicker nether aura while others were not that different from ordinary humans. Then, there were also some who had physical bodies and were not actually ghosts. The majority of the ghost tribes were just like humans — their future generations were comprised of their offspring.

The two worlds were similar in that they were extremely vast. There were four domains at the Sacred Nether World; to the east was the Nether Border, the south was the Distant Cloud, the west was the Green River, and the north was the Misty Field. These four locations were called the four desolaces.

Even though the ghost race's origin was located at the Sacred Nether World, they were not unified in this place. This was just like the Mortal Emperor World, where humans were the majority while there were still other races.

It was the same for the Sacred Nether World. The ghost race was the majority, but other races also lived here, such as humans, demons, the blood race, and stone golems...

However, the Nether Border, the Green River, and the Misty Field were the places where ghosts gathered. The few forces from the other races were very weak at these three desolaces.

However, it was different at the Distant Cloud. Humans, demons, stone golems, and others were extremely powerful in this desolace so the ghost race could not rule over this part of the world.

As one of the four desolaces, the Distant Cloud was quite immense with countless inhabitants of varying races living together. It was also filled with numerous cultivators and lineages like carps in rivers.

Weaker sects were too abundant to count, and great powers were also everything in this domain.

However, one must talk about a certain lineage at the Distant Cloud, and it was the Thousand Carp River. It was not a river, it was a sect that ruled over a very powerful country that spanned for tens of millions of miles.

At this place, the Thousand Carp River was absolutely a great and terrifying lineage. It was created by Immortal Emperor [Qian Li](#) and had stood strong since its inception. Even in a location where the ghost race reigned supreme, it was still difficult for someone to shake an existence like the Thousand Carp River.

Qian Li = Thousand Carp

The Thousand Carp River followed the demonic dao because legends state that its progenitor, Immortal Emperor Qian Li, was a demon that was successful in the path of cultivation. Despite this belief, the emperor had always been a mystery, even during their own era.

Some believed that the emperor was a carp, others thought that the emperor was a dragonfish... Some even believed that the emperor was a fish capable of jumping over the dragon gate to finally become an Immortal Emperor.

All in all, there were a variety of theories about Immortal Emperor Qian Li. But of course, they were limited to mere rumors and legends, because the emperor was one of the most mysterious Immortal Emperors even during their own generation. No one knew of the emperor's origin, home, or even if the emperor was male or female!

After tens of millions of years, many people tried to solve this elusive mystery, but the most important one was whether the emperor was male or female!

Even the answer to the simplest question of the emperor's sex remained unknown. It was as if Immortal Emperor Qian Li was shrouded in mist and was incapable of being seen by other worldly inhabitants. The emperor disappeared in the river of time along with all of their secrets.

Perhaps only the emperor knew the answers to all of these questions, and only the emperor knew their true sex!

No matter what, despite being shrouded in a myriad of mysteries, one thing was for certain, and this was that the emperor cultivated the demonic dao before finally becoming an Immortal Emperor. As for what kind of demon they were, the descendants could only

guess.

The Soaring Remembrance Village, also known as the Soaring Remembrance Manor, was a quiet place. It was neither big nor small and had several hundred villagers. However, many great characters came from this village. Some had great fame and some were generals in the mortal world. Some were even cultivational immortals in the eyes of ordinary people. Even amongst these cultivators, some turned out to be amazing characters.

However, no matter how many great characters came from this village, it remained itself without changing as an eternally tranquil village. The appearance of these characters failed to break the peace of this small village.

Just like the Eternal River School, no matter who came and went, they could not affect the Soaring Remembrance Village. This was a good place for those who sought for peace and quiet, a place just like the Garden of the Peaches of Immortality.

It was as if there was an invisible force protecting this village, a force that didn't allow anyone to disturb its peace.

This small village presided within the Thousand Carp River with its particularly ordinary appearance.

However, the old village head's home had been very rowdy because a haunting phenomenon had been occurring inside his house. At the Sacred Nether World, the domain of the ghost race, it would be silly to make a fuss about ghosts.

In this world, not to mention cultivators, even ordinary mortals didn't believe that there were ghosts in this world. If there were actually supernatural ghosts, and if they were just like the ghost race, then they were not that much different compared to humans, so mortals would never be afraid of such a thing.

However, strange things had been happening in backyard of the old village head. A ghastly shadow would drift back and forth regularly regardless of whether it was night or day. The ones who were more timid were easily scared out of their mind at such a sight.

It seemed that a young ghost was haunting the old village head's backyard, but their group couldn't describe its exact figure. In summary, it was a young shadow, but this shadow had no true substance. It flew like an ethereal existence in the backyard of the old village head.

This haunting ghost was quite a sight for the husband and wife pair. They had lived for very long so, to them, humans and ghosts were the same, but this actually made their house become more lively. At the very least, the villagers would visit their house to look at this ghost.

Nevertheless, the other villagers still tried to convince the couple to perform a passing rite for this ghost. Regarding such advice, the old village elder said with a smile: "This ghost is just wandering in our backyard and isn't committing any bad deeds. One day, it will naturally become bored and leave."

“Old Man Yang, this isn’t the case. Who truly understands these ghosts? Maybe one day, it will hurt someone, what are we going to do then?” A person in the village tried to persuade him with good intentions.

“Oh right, isn’t your little girl studying at the Thousand Carp River? Why not have her come back and take a look. With her skills, giving a little ghost a peaceful passing shouldn’t be difficult.” Another villager came up with an idea.

At last, the old village head couldn’t handle all the counsel from the villagers, so he could only go to the Great Wisdom Temple right outside of the village to invite the temple’s presiding abbot, Monk Dazhi.

According to the villagers, Monk Dazhi was a monk with boundless buddhist wisdom, but one would be gravely mistaken if they were to imagine him as a monk with long eyebrows and a white beard.

He was a very young monk — only around the age of twenty. His head was smooth and reflective and had two crooked rows of three ordainment markings. Seeing just how crooked they were left people wondering whether his markings were real or not.

Monk Dazhi’s eyes were very bright, and he always had a smile on his face. When standing before the public, this smile appeared to be kind and compassionate, but when no one was paying attention, the smile became a bit villainous. It would give others the impression that he was a thief!

Chapter 380: The Village's Secret

A series of large round buddhist beads hung around Monk Dazhi's neck. If he didn't look like an accomplished monk before, then just by wearing these beads, others would be convinced that he was one.

Buddhist lights flashed inside these beads as if there was a Buddha inside each of them, sitting in a solemn pose. Sometimes, loud chants could be heard.

Whether he was an accomplished monk or not, these buddhist beads alone commanded respect from others.

Monk Dazhi was the abbot of the Great Wisdom Temple, but the reality was that he was the only one that was part of this temple. The abbot was him, the monk was him, and the [servant](#) was him as well.

Raw says fire-starter, so it is someone who heats up the fire for cooking or bathing, but I think servant is close enough.

Although the temple was built right outside of the village, Monk Dazhi was not from this part of the world. Rumor has it that Monk Dazhi came from the northern Misty Field, undergoing a harsh pilgrimage all the way to the village. In the end, he said that this village had a fateful connection with him, so he immediately built the Great Wisdom Temple right outside and became its abbot and sole monk.

It was said that his dharma was unlimited. A villager once saw

him subdue a white tiger that was turned into his mount.

After the village head invited Monk Dazhi to the backyard, he said: “Wise Monk, this is the spot. The shadow would sometimes appear here at random times; sometimes during the day and sometimes at night.”

After hearing the village head’s story, Monk Dazhi used his fingers to calculate. Then, he placed his palms together while giving the appearance of a high monk: “Amitabha, oh merciful Buddha. Benefactor, this monk has calculated something with regards to this ghost for you. It is a hungry ghost. This hungry ghost died from starvation. How about this, Benefactor should host a great feast so that this monk can lead it out to see if I can help it move on.”

Having heard this, the old village head did not prolong the conversation and went with his wife to prepare a feast. They immediately prepared it at the backyard.

“Amitabha, merciful Buddha!” After seeing this large feast laid out in front of him, he placed his palms together again and started to speak: “Benefactor, a hungry ghost is not easy to deal with. When I lead him out and perform my ceremony, I hope that there will not be another person present, lest the ghost attack. It is not good if someone else becomes wounded!” With this, he took out a ceremonial sword while chanting incantations as if he wanted to communicate with the ghost.

“Then I will leave everything to Wise Monk!” The old village head quickly left with his wife after listening to the monk.

After the couple left, Monk Dazhi put away his ceremonial sword and quickly rubbed his palms together. After seeing that no one else was around, he cheerfully laughed: “Amitabha, amitabha, the Buddhist path is merciful, meat and wine are poison, but this monk had always been aiming for the Buddhist path with only love in my heart. I will temporarily take all of the poison in the ghost’s stead!” With this, he rolled up his sleeves and grabbed a big fat duck to take a big bite.

Not too long after, the feast on the table was completely devoured by Monk Dazhi. His mouth was covered with grease so any resemblance of a high monk quickly disappeared.

However, the village head’s backyard becoming “haunted” was not due to a ghost, it was because of Li Qiye. He was in a heavenly grotto trying to refine the primordial chaos that wanted to break out from the inside. Because of this, others were able to see a floating image of a ghost as the primordial chaos was about to escape outside.

Li Qiye chose this place as his stopping point for a reason; there was a secret at this location. The Soaring Remembrance Village had an amazing heavenly grotto; it was an independent space — an absolute domain.

This place was related to a particular secret that had something to do with Immortal Emperor Fei Yang during the Desolate Era.

Immortal Emperor Fei Yang was one of the oldest Immortal

Emperors of the human race. Coming from the Nantian Clan of the Grand Middle Territory, he achieved his dao during the Desolate Era. But despite this, he had never acknowledged that he was one of its disciples.

What was even more interesting was that after he left the clan, he never returned even after he became an Immortal Emperor.

The Nantian Clan's attitude was also very strange. During the emperor's generation and many long ones after it, they never announced that Immortal Emperor Fei Yang was one of the clan's disciples to outsiders.

It was not until much later that they dared to tell others that the emperor was their disciple and their pride.

Nevertheless, the clan did not receive any inheritance from the emperor, and his lineage did not go back to the Nantian Clan.

The matter between the emperor and the Nantian Clan, along with some of the emperor's later tales, became unknown riddles.

However, even though outsiders were ignorant, Li Qiye was not. He also knew some secrets about Immortal Emperor Fei Yang.

Immortal Emperor [Fei Yang](#) was just like his title — an unbridled and free individual. During his youth, he did many controversial things that became hot topics of discussion in future generations, including stealing and swindling.

Fei Yang means soaring

Rumor has it that the young Immortal Emperor Fei Yang's mouth could even spew out lotus flowers capable of [changing black to white](#) and amazing rhetorics. Even the stone buddha from the Buddhist Funeral Plateau was swindled by him, so one could easily imagine his articulate speech.

Changing black to white is a metaphor for being masterful with speech, as is this whole paragraph. Lotus flowers cannot change colors, but he can manage to convince people otherwise.

Moreover, his luck with women was also great. Before becoming an Immortal Emperor, countless women's hearts swayed because of him; among them, there was no shortage of princesses, saintesses, fairies, and even those with great backgrounds, including descendants from Immortal Emperor lineages.

But despite having many women throughout his life, the strange part was that he did not marry anyone throughout his life even after becoming an Immortal Emperor.

Since time immemorial, there were not that many emperors who didn't have descendants, and Immortal Emperor Fei Yang was one of them. He was the type who had a lot of women but did not marry.

A person [who loves too much](#) would end up being loveless. This issue was the source of a lot of turmoil and gossip for future generations.

A guy who loves too much/many people doesn't really love

anyone or knows how to love.

Soon after becoming an emperor, a certain matter occurred unbeknownst to the rest of the world. Among his women, there were many with supreme intelligence, and one of them used an unimaginable method to steal the seed of Immortal Emperor Fei Yang. After bearing his child, this woman did not ask for an official title from the emperor and instead disappeared from this world. From that point forth, no one saw her again.

This peerlessly intelligent woman was very much in love with Immortal Emperor Fei Yang. She bore his child not to become the empress nor his wife. She quickly left the emperor and went into hiding in order to raise his child to continue his bloodline.

This woman disappeared for many years in this world. No one knew that she was living in seclusion in the mortal world and had turned into an ordinary mortal.

Eventually, this woman passed away. Her offspring with Immortal Emperor Fei Yang also did not become a cultivator, but rather thrived as a mortal.

The village built by her was named the Soaring Remembrance Village. Its name signified her memories and longing for Immortal Emperor Fei Yang. However, this old tale did not just end here. Very few things in this world could escape the gaze of an Immortal Emperor, and this also applied to Immortal Emperor Fei Yang.

He knew about this matter and also knew where this woman was

living, but he chose to do nothing.

It was not until much later, after the lady had passed away and his descendants — as mortals — had prospered at the village for generations that he acted. It could have been because this woman's persistent love for him moved him, it could also be that the descendants carried his bloodline... Regardless of the reason, Immortal Emperor Fei Yang laid out a supreme spell at the village.

An Immortal Emperor exerted countless efforts to perform a spell at this location and left behind many things. This supreme spell remained active for millions of years at this location and had always been quietly protecting this village.

Because of this, the village had produced many geniuses. Many great characters came to visit the village as well.

However, despite all of this, they were all just fleeting passengers to the village. No matter who came and went, nothing could break the tranquility of the village under the spell's protection; nothing could stop the village from being a paradise in this world.

Tens of millions of years went by again. Generation after generation in the village, Immortal Emperor Fei Yang's descendants had multiplied, but the village remained peaceful and unknown.

This whole thing was odd because, despite the supreme spell and the presence of many treasures, the emperor did not pass on any cultivation methods to his descendants.

Later on, the village did produce some cultivators, and some great ones at that. However, they did not come from Immortal Emperor Fei Yang's dao lineage. Instead, they were recruited by other great powers from the outside world, and they had no relationship with the emperor.

An eternity had passed, perhaps no one else knew the secret of the Soaring Remembrance Village. Even those who knew of this secret during the emperor's generation were no longer of this world.

However, Li Qiye was one of those who knew this secret, and he was also someone who had survived to the present era!

Chapter 381: Immortal Emperor Fei Yang's Inheritance

The place that Li Qiye occupied was a self-contained space, and it was tightly linked together with the Soaring Remembrance Village. If the village was one side of a coin, then this space that contained Li Qiye was the other; the two of them were one and the same.

Li Qiye visited this place for a very specific reason; it was created by Immortal Emperor Fei Yang, and the emperor had left a lot of things behind.

That year, that woman gave birth to Immortal Emperor Fei Yang's offspring in a secluded part of the mortal world, then the village was created from this. From then on, his future descendants lived on in prosperity, but they didn't know that their ancestor was the famed Immortal Emperor Fei Yang of the Desolate Era.

A powerful spell was created by the emperor to protect his descendants, and it encompassed the entire village. However, the origin of this spell was on the other face of the village, the spatial realm.

Because of this, many people came to the village throughout many eras, but they couldn't understand the true profoundness of the village.

This spatial realm was a chaotic place that was unable to be

clearly discerned by anyone. There were ancient temples, jade pavilions, and jeweled palaces amidst the chaos as if this location was hiding countless secrets.

Li Qiye sat upright at this location with the Fragmented Spatial Disk in front of him while the Yin Yang Refining Immortal Mirror poured down an endless amount of immortal radiance as the Yin Yang fishes protected him.

At this time, the disk in front of Li Qiye became an illuminating mirror, but the reflection was not Li Qiye. Instead, it showed many strange runes. Under the control of Li Qiye's will, these runes intertwined together to form universal laws; he wanted to create a sacred chapter.

This was the reason for Li Qiye's visit to this place. This was an ancient technique from the Legendary Era that was obtained by Immortal Emperor Fei Yang before his ascension.

This technique was named Resplendent Break, the emperor's technique that paved the way towards his imperial domination. It was an amazing secret technique!

Immortal Emperor Fei Yang traveled to the corners of the world without a fixed abode. Although he became an emperor, no one had heard of a lineage left behind by him. Even though his tales were memorized by members of the future generations, there were many things that were related to him that were unknown to the rest of the world.

For example, why didn't the emperor want to return to the Nantian Clan? Why didn't the emperor pass down his imperial lineage? And where were his emperor weapons?

As the Dark Crow, Li Qiye had researched for a very long time regarding the emperor's deeds. In the end, he was certain that the emperor left many things behind at the spatial realm of the Soaring Remembrance Village.

Inside this space was a grand creation that was left behind by an Immortal Emperor that used his invincible means. Outsiders essentially could not come in; otherwise, others would have already exposed this secret.

After Li Qiye entered, even the Realm God's pine branch was thrown outside. If Li Qiye didn't have the Fragmented Spatial Disk, then he wouldn't have been able to enter either.

This disk had a lot to do with the emperor. The world believed that this treasure was refined by the emperor using the Space Scripture's mantra.

However, Li Qiye knew for a fact that this disk was not created by the emperor, but it definitely had something to do with the Space Scripture.

As one of the strongest Immortal Emperors, Immortal Emperor Fei Yang left behind many of his secrets behind a frightening barrier.

In order to get here, Li Qiye used an amazing scheme. As he was entering the Sacred Nether World from the Mortal Emperor World, just before he reached the Sacred Nether World, he jumped directly into the chaotic space that the emperor created. Of course, this was with the help of the Fragmented Spatial Disk. Otherwise, he would not have even been able to make it from the worldly pathway.

Despite the numerous secrets and treasures, Li Qiye only wanted one secret technique instead of being too greedy.

Under the absolute suppression of an emperor, Li Qiye still had methods to take the other treasures from this chaotic space. However, he chose not to do so and only wanted the Resplendent Break that was left behind at this place.

Li Qiye's location inside this chaotic space was coincidentally the village head's backyard. At this time, Li Qiye could only use the mirror and the disk to stay at this place since he could not harmonize with it. Because of this, his image would sometimes faintly appear in the backyard.

This was the famed ghost that haunted at the village head's place. Inside this chaotic space, Li Qiye and the backyard was only separated by a thin wall, so he could clearly see what was happening in the village head's backyard.

He noticed Monk Dazhi using the excuse of exorcising the ghost to eat, and he couldn't help but become amused.

Nonetheless, Li Qiye was too lazy to care about this trickster of a monk eating and drinking. He looked at the mirror-like disk and repeatedly calculated the runes inside in order to turn it into a law that would eventually become a complete immortal chapter.

In reality, a long time ago, Li Qiye already had the Resplendent Break. But at that time, it was only an incomplete version with many defects. In spite of this, he still chose to spend a long time to research this particular move.

Today, within this chaotic space, Li Qiye used the mirror to find the runes that were left behind by Immortal Emperor Fei Yang. Although the emperor purposely mystified the order of the runes, Li Qiye could still manipulate their countless transformations into the complete Resplendent Break. Of course, it was not an easy task to come up with a perfected version of an ancient and mystical technique like this without taking a long time.

While Li Qiye was preoccupied in the chaotic space, Monk Dazhi was putting on a show and created quite a commotion. Sometimes, there were ghastly yells and howls that eventually culminated into the sounds of a battle...

This scene actually caused those who were outside to think that something was happening. The husband and wife truly thought that the monk was fighting against a ferocious ghost.

It was not until the next day did the village head enter his own backyard. He no longer saw any more shadows since Li Qiye was coincidentally being blocked by the chaos right at this time. This caused the backyard to seem fine as it was without the intrusion of

any ghosts. Once the old man saw the remaining scraps of the feasts, he couldn't help but suck on his teeth in surprise. Was it really a hungry ghost messing around?

“Amitabha, oh merciful Buddha!” After seeing the old village head, Monk Dazhi — once again — became a dignified monk. Who could possibly connect his current appearance to that of him eating like a storm from earlier? If anything, he was the real hungry ghost!

The monk placed his hands together once more and spoke in an upright manner: “Do not worry, Benefactor. The hungry ghost was finally driven away by me. It won't come back again!”

“Thank the heavens, Sir Monk is truly great. I didn't expect you to chase the hungry ghost away so easily!” The village head happily exclaimed.

Inside the chaotic space, Li Qiye didn't know whether to laugh or cry when he witnessed this scene. He watched Monk Dazhi pretending to be a wise sage and chuckled with the intention of destroying the monk's play. At this time, he reached forward with his hand. In the blink of an eye, a gigantic hand came out from the chaotic space as a powerful breeze blew by.

At this time, a dust storm swept through the backyard as a ghastly gigantic hand faintly appeared as if it wanted to capture humans.

“The hungry ghost is here again!” Seeing this scene, the old

village head was completely startled.

“Sinful creature, you dare!?” Monk Dazhi shouted as the buddhist beads around his neck flew forward. In an instant, these beads enlarged to the size of mountains, blocking the sky in order to stop Li Qiye’s hand.

Inside the chaotic space, Li Qiye was taken by surprise at the sight of the mountainous buddhist beads. This treasure was indeed unfathomable, but Li Qiye simply wanted to tease him a bit and didn’t actually unleash a move. He smiled and quickly withdrew his hand.

After Li Qiye canceled his maneuver, the backyard became peaceful again. The village head frightenedly exclaimed with some amazement: “Sir Monk is so formidable, you can scare the hungry ghost away so fast!”

Monk Dazhi placed his palms together again without any sign of arrogance. There was only the countenance of an accomplished sage as he said: “Amitabha, oh merciful Buddha. This hungry ghost is indeed fierce. I shall stay behind for several days to fight against this evil spirit. This time, it successfully escaped and I believe it won’t come back anytime soon. Could Benefactor prepare another feast so that I can lead it here again?”

The village head did not question this request at all and immediately went to prepare another feast. As for Li Qiye, he was dumbfounded and couldn’t help but shake his head.

Not too many things in this world could escape Li Qiye's sight. In his opinion, although Monk Dazhi appeared to be a swindler, he actually had real abilities. And yet, he still chose to run around in the mortal world to play pretend as a trickster for food!

Several days passed, and the monk continued to stay behind in the backyard of the village head. The rowdy sounds of battle continued on, causing the couple to be frightened out of their minds since they really thought that the monk was fighting against the hungry ghost inside.

How could the ones outside possibly know that Monk Dazhi was only hiding there, spending all of his energy stuffing his greasy face? Where was the respectable appearance of a high monk? This was only a monk that was completely enamored with meat and wine!

Chapter 382: Ghost-Expelling Monk

The battle sounds were created by Monk Dazhi's illusion spell so that those who were outside would think that he was fighting against the hungry ghost!

For the next few days, Monk Dazhi stayed in the backyard only to eat and drink. Meanwhile, inside the chaotic space, Li Qiye was about to finish deriving the Resplendent Break. Eventually, he managed to obtain the full version of the attack. He then couldn't help but take another look at this chaotic space as he murmured: "The suppression of an Immortal Emperor True Treasure is indeed amazing!"

He didn't continue to stay in this space and used the Fragmented Spatial Disk to open an entrance to instantly go outside to the backyard.

At this time, many luminous stars were hanging amidst the skylight above the quiet, small village. The gentle breeze from the mountains caused the villagers to take deep breaths on their strolls.

In the meantime, Monk Dazhi seemed unable to ever be satiated. Even after all the meals, it was as if he was the reincarnation of a hungry ghost.

"Are you here to chase away a ghost, or are you here to eat and drink?" Li Qiye slowly said while standing right behind Monk Dazhi.

Right now, they were in the middle of the night. If someone suddenly appeared behind one's back, they would have been scared to death. However, that would only be the case if it was someone else; Monk Dazhi was not startled at all. His two hands held onto a fat pig's leg as he crazily devoured it with his greasy mouth. He saw Li Qiye and cheerfully smiled: "Fellow Daoist, sit down and have a taste. Old Lin is really skillful."

"So you are just a thief." Li Qiye smiled and sat down as he gazed at the monk before continuing: "You came here to chase away a ghost, but are you not afraid that a hungry ghost will possess you while you are acting like this?"

These words only induced a smile on the monk's face as he cheerfully replied: "These words might scare people somewhere else, but this is the Sacred Nether World. There are more ghosts running around on the surface than there are in hell. Even if there were ghosts here, it wouldn't scare anyone."

Li Qiye smiled as the monk told him to sit down and eat. However, despite his courteous proposal, he didn't wait for Li Qiye as he instantly consumed a roasted chicken and a big fish just like a hungry ghost.

Compared to Monk Dazhi's table manners, Li Qiye was countless times more refined since he was only trying out a few things.

"Hehe, which treasures did Fellow Daoist manage to grab in there?" The monk asked with a grin while eating.

Li Qiye gave him a look and asked: “Oh? Are you also here because of the Soaring Remembrance Village?”

Monk Dazhi put his palms together and laughed: “Amitabha, this village contains treasures — this is not a big secret at all. Many people in the past came here, but no one could pinpoint the treasures. There is a great spell here so all the people who arrive do not dare to act presumptuously. Even Virtuous Paragons would die a pitiful death here!”

Li Qiye only chuckled and didn’t say anything else. It was just as the monk said, the protection of the village was crafted by Immortal Emperor Fei Yang’s supreme grand dao, so even a Virtuous Paragon would suffer a miserable end if they messed around here.

“This monk travels around the four oceans. My current trip took me to the Soaring Remembrance Village. I noticed that there was a great creation here, but unfortunately, I could not see through this place.” Monk Dazhi cheerfully explained.

Li Qiye smiled and shook his head with an answer: “It is all meaningless even if you could see through it. This place is reserved for the fateful ones; those who weren’t meant for it will never be able to obtain the great creations in this place. If one wished to seize them by force, then that would be the beginning of their demise!”

“Amitabha, amitabha.” Although he was reciting buddhist

chants, the food never stopped going into his mouth.

On the second day's sunrise, the village head quickly came to the backyard and was surprised to see another person.

“Amitabha, merciful Buddha!” Monk Dazhi chanted, then he explained to the village head: “Don’t be alarmed, Benefactor. This person is a friend I’ve invited. Luckily, with his great skills and our combined efforts, we were finally able to slay the hungry ghost last night. Benefactor can finally be at ease, there will be no more ghastly things intruding your residence now that the hungry ghost is gone.”

After hearing the explanation, the village head took a sigh of relief and quickly praised: “Sir Immortals have amazing magics. To be able to vanquish the hungry ghost... Amazing, simply amazing!”

Seeing the monk acting again, Li Qiye was at a loss, but he didn’t expose the monk’s trickery. Despite him running here for free meals, he was without malicious intentions. With his abilities, he didn’t need to swindle in order to eat in front of mortals like this.

Even though the hungry ghost had been eradicated, the village head and his wife still tried to keep the monk and Li Qiye around. The monk agreed to stay at the village for several days, and Li Qiye also stayed behind since he wished to check out the village a bit longer.

Many villagers visited them after hearing about how Monk Dazhi

eradicated the hungry ghost. In a short period of time, Li Qiye and the monk were like monkeys at the circus; they were constantly being pointed at by all the enthusiastic and curious villagers.

A powerful cultivator disguised as a swindler — this left Li Qiye with an unexplainable feeling while Monk Dazhi very much enjoyed this situation. His interactions with the villagers were very natural and free, just like a real revered monk, to the unsuspecting crowd.

Li Qiye and Monk Dazhi stayed behind at the village head's house while the couple treated them with unparalleled hospitality.

They were especially enthusiastic about Li Qiye. Sometimes, they would even ask him: "Where is your immortal grotto located? Do you have your marriage planned out yet?"

Li Qiye felt a bit strange in the face of these questions while Monk Dazhi, who was standing to the side, cheerfully replied: "Since Benefactors are asking so many questions, could it be that you want to betroth your daughter to my fellow daoist friend?"

The village head smiled and then shook his head: "We aren't in charge of that little girl's matters. However, if Immortal is interested, you two can get to know each other first."

Monk Dazhi laughed and said: "Amitabha, Benefactor's idea is actually not bad. Your daughter is as pretty as a fairy, my friend will definitely like her after they meet."

Li Qiye didn't know whether to laugh or cry after hearing the monk speak. He only shook his head and politely smiled without saying anything. He then left the house and took a stroll outside.

Right after Monk Dazhi courteously said goodbye to the village head with a smile, he then chased after Li Qiye and spoke: "You don't know how many people want to marry the village head's daughter."

"If you keep sticking your tongue out, do you think I won't pull it out?" Li Qiye looked at him with one eye and lightly said.

Monk Dazhi immediately shut up and chanted: "Amitabha, how sinful. I just won't speak then!"

The Soaring Remembrance Village was neither overly large nor small. It had many great characters coming and going, including cultivators, but none of them managed to leave their personal marks on this village.

The unwitting would find this quite strange, but those who were keener and knew the secrets would not find it strange at all. Who could actually withstand the protecting will of an Immortal Emperor? The paradisiacal village had small bridges and flowing water, natural mountains and verdant forests; the entire village was immersed in tranquility.

Li Qiye and Monk Dazhi did a circle around the village. In fact, it was not Li Qiye's first time here since he had visited a long time ago as the Dark Crow.

After so many long years and countless generations, despite people coming and going, the beautiful scenery remained due to the protection of the emperor!

“Truly a wonderful spell!” Walking inside the village, Monk Dazhi was also looking at the situation of this place and couldn’t help but praise with admiration: “What kind of heaven-defying being would be able to break the tranquility of this place?”

Li Qiye simply smiled without adding to the conversation. Of course an Immortal Emperor’s means were marvelous. He had once gone against the heavens and calculated a taboo matter. Perhaps, Immortal Emperor Fei Yang was buried in this ordinary village.

Of course, this was only a possibility and its authenticity was hard to prove. Throughout the ages, many Immortal Emperors left behind lineages and continued their bloodlines, but no one heard of an Immortal Emperor burying themselves in this world!

So whether Immortal Emperor Fei Yang was buried at the village or not was a mystery. Unless someone was able to release the emperor’s powerful seal, none would be able to find the answer.

In fact, the path of all the previous Immortal Emperors had been a riddle. Many believed that even Immortal Emperors were not true immortals and that they could not stay in this world forever. One day, they would have to meet their impending doom.

Despite this belief, the burials of Immortal Emperors were mysteries as well.

There had been Immortal Emperor lineages who swore to the world that their progenitors were buried in their ancestral lands, but even now, not everyone believed this.

Chapter 383: Dream Wishing Tree

Li Qiye and the monk inadvertently walked to the entrance of the village during their stroll. There was an old tree that was basked in countless streaks of moonlight. It required several people to hug the tree completely as its branches emanated outward like one big umbrella.

Because this tree had existed for so many years, a lot of moss was growing on its trunk.

Although it appeared to be very ordinary, even Li Qiye couldn't help but to emotionally sigh as he looked at it: "Dream Wishing Tree, a rare sight in this world ah!"

"Only an Immortal Emperor would be able to do such a thing!" Monk Dazhi also muttered: "Such a small village having a great divine tree protector at its entrance — how grand is this sight!? With this Dream Wishing Tree protecting it, even Virtuous Paragons have to behave well when they come here!"

Li Qiye had nothing to say as he stared at this divine tree. Even though it was only an ordinary village in the mortal world, it had the secret backing of an Immortal Emperor. Not to mention, it was something never used before. Wasting the resources of an Immortal Emperor on a regular village might have never been done before in this world!

While the two of them were standing underneath the tree, the village head came by and saw them. He quickly greeted them, then

stood in front of the tree and put his palms together as if he was praying.

After he whispered a prayer, he then prostrated before the tree.

“Legends state that a Dream Wishing Tree could grant the wishes of other people, could it be that Benefactor is also wishing on a dream before the tree?” Monk Dazhi said with a smile after the village head stood up.

The village head shook his head and replied: “No, I am praying for my little girl. Back then, she stood here and made a vow, so I come here every day to pray for her!”

“Your little girl made a vow?” Monk Dazhi exclaimed in astonishment: “This can’t be... Your girl is quite surprising!”

The village head wryly smiled and said: “This is all because us old people have been pressuring her nonstop. She is not young anymore, so my wife and I had been hoping that she could find a suitable husband to pass down our lineage. However, this girl would not listen. After all of us constantly tried to convince her, she undertook a vow beneath the Dream Wishing Tree; that is, if the tree picked a suitable husband for her, then she would marry right away. But if not, then she would remain single!”

Li Qiye couldn’t help but smile after hearing this. The Dream Wishing Tree was indeed rumored to have wish-granting abilities, but this Dream Wishing Tree in front of them had formed its own consciousness and was not just a regular Dreaming Wishing Tree!

It seems that the little girl had been pressured too much by her parents, so she had to make a vow in front of the tree!

“Crash!” An item from the Dream Wishing Tree fell down and suddenly hit Li Qiye in the head. He then conveniently took it down from his head.

With a glance, he found that it was a piece of jade. This jade ornament was very warm and had the word “[Zhu](#)” carved on it. It was easy to tell that it belonged to a girl.

Zhu means bamboo. Most likely the owner’s name.

“This is my little girl’s jade ornament!” As Li Qiye was still wondering about it, the village head happily shouted and told him: “This is the jade ornament left behind by my little girl. After she made her vow, it was taken by the divine tree. And today, today... it appears once more!” He was very excited at this point.

“Haha, the divine tree has answered and finally found the perfect groom for my little girl!” The village head tightly grabbed Li Qiye’s hands and exclaimed: “Haha, I will go and tell all of my old friends!” With that, he turned around and ran back to the village.

“Old friends, old friends, it is a day to rejoice!” The old man screamed while he ran back to the village.

Looking at the jade piece in his hand, Li Qiye felt a bit dumbfounded. He looked at the Dream Wishing Tree and suddenly had the urge to uproot it! Earlier when the village head was talking about his daughter, the tree suddenly hit his head with this jade

piece. He believed that the tree must have done this on purpose because it had its own awareness!

“Hehe, congratulations, congratulations, you are about to become a groom!” Seeing Li Qiye standing there in a daze with the jade piece in his hand, Monk Dazhi happily laughed.

Li Qiye glared at him and said: “Congratulations my ass, who said that I wanted to be a groom!?”

“Heh, I’m afraid it is no longer up to you to decide. Even though Old Benefactor Yang is only a mere mortal, his daughter is quite a character. Moreover, a lot of amazing people came from this village. Hah, now that you are carrying her jade piece, if you don’t want to be a groom, then I’m afraid you will have to die.” Monk Dazhi happily laughed and said.

Having said this, the monk turned around, wanting to leave. Li Qiye noticed this and curiously asked him: “Why do you want to run? You aren’t the one who will be the new groom here!”

“Heh, you don’t know this, but Old Man Yang’s little girl is a great character. If she finds out that she suddenly has a fiance, maybe she will go crazy and flip the sky upside down. Hah, the even more pertinent thing is that if she finds out that I was also here, then I wouldn’t be able to wash my crime clean even if I jumped into the Yellow River! It is better for me to leave first!” Having said this, the monk quickly fled.

Li Qiye became speechless again. He wasn’t clear on just how

great the village head's daughter was, but seeing the fleeing monk, he could imagine that this girl was indeed extraordinary.

However, Li Qiye had never been afraid of anyone in his entire life. This matter was indeed very strange; he suddenly became someone else's fiancée and he couldn't explain this even if he tried.

Around this time, he noticed the village head and his wife coming from afar along with a group of villagers. There were both the young and the old in this crowd, and it was clear that they were ecstatic.

Li Qiye couldn't help but become afraid after seeing such a battalion. When would I run if not now? Having thought to this point, he quickly turned around to run.

When the group of villagers came to the Dream Wishing Tree and didn't see anyone, the village head's wife became angry and complained: "Look, this is all because of your old self. You're so excited that it scared away our new groom."

"No, definitely not!" The village head jumped up and said: "Quick, quickly send news to the girl and tell her to quickly come back, her fiancée has run away!"

Li Qiye escaped from the village and saw a little temple that was built right outside. At this time, Monk Dazhi came out from the temple while carrying a big bag of stuff.

“The little girl of Old Man Yang is about to return home. Take care of yourself, I’m gonna run now. Heh, you better deal with it well because if you want to escape this marriage, maybe an army will chase after you at that time.” The old monk swiftly fled all the way to the horizon. Although he was reminding Li Qiye, his words carried a gloating tone.

Li Qiye could only helplessly shake his head. Although he ran away from the village, compared to the monk running for his life, he had an unhurried appearance.

After Li Qiye calculated the right direction, he also shifted his body and quickly disappeared from sight.

This time, Li Qiye came to the Sacred Nether World with a goal, so he jumped to the south and took out the Ghost’s Origin Ancestral Key and murmured: “I want to unravel a few mysteries in this generation!”

He was searching for a particular thing, so he kept on going south towards a familiar location. Nevertheless, he was still inside the Thousand Carp River’s territory.

Speaking of this name, it was a sect as well as the name of a river. In the Sacred Nether World, cultivators would certainly first think of the demonic gate that was passed down by Immortal Emperor Qian Li! In fact, the Thousand Carp River was a huge body of water not just in the Distant Cloud region, but the entire Sacred Nether World. It spanned for millions of miles like a coiling dragon around the region before streaming off straight into the ocean.

The Thousand Carp River's territory encompassed the millions of miles on the two banks of this river. There were many sects and countries that were tributaries to an Immortal Emperor lineage like the Thousand Carp River!

The monstrous river, perhaps the biggest river of the Sacred Nether World, originated from an extremely high mountain. Some people tried to trace it all the way back to the Prime Ominous Grave.

And so, there was a theory in the Sacred Nether World: the Thousand Carp River starts from the Prime Ominous Grave and ends at the Thousand Islands! Because of its relationship with the Prime Ominous Grave, this huge river was filled with colorful legends and tales!

For millions of years, the river had always been shrouded in a fog of mystery as if there were many secrets in this river that wished to remain hidden from outsiders.

Many had tried to find out the river's secrets, but very few were successful. Even so, people believed that if there was someone who was privy to the secrets, then it had to be Immortal Emperor Qian Li.

This phrase was not an arrow shot without aim since the mysterious Immortal Emperor Qian Li was rumored to also come from this river!

Li Qiye went south along the river. He was not in a hurry to reach his goal, so he took his time and indulged in his memories as he trod on this land.

Li Qiye had come to the Sacred Nether World many times in the last few hundreds of millions of years. He had also come to this river several times, especially during the generation of Immortal Emperor Qian Li. Li Qiye's footprints were left all over the banks of the Thousand Carp River!

Chapter 384: Lu Baiqiu

For many eras, if a group of people claimed to know the secret of the Thousand Carp River, then Li Qiye would definitely be a part of this assembly. Moreover, within the current generation, Li Qiye might be the person who understood this river the best.

He would sometimes see ancient cities and declined clans along the river while he headed south, and he could only respond with a sigh. He saw the ruins of the magnificent and prosperous sceneries of the past. He gazed into the misty river for a long time in silence. O how many heroes, glories, and beauties passed away... None were able to withstand the test of time!

However, as the mulberry fields turned into blue seas, this surging river still remained the same as if nothing in this world could affect its torrential flow. It was like a dragon entrenched in this land.

Li Qiye's southward journey had almost reached the estuary of the Thousand Carp River as he entered the territory of the Static Stream Country. Li Qiye became emotional after recalling such a familiar name as he gently bemoaned: "Static Stream Estuary — it is still the same after so many years!"

The Static Stream Country at the Distant Cloud region was an average-sized nation and its power could only be considered second-rate.

Moreover, it was a tribute to the Thousand Carp River for the

millions of years till now. There was a reason for this; the progenitor of this country was a general under Immortal Emperor Qian Li. Legends state that after becoming the emperor and ruling over the Nine Worlds, he erected the sect next to the Thousand Carp River.

And as his general, the Static Stream Progenitor had always followed after the emperor. Eventually, the emperor bestowed the southern region of the river to the general so that he could form his own country!

This was why the Static Stream Country had always been attached to the Thousand Carp River. The truth was that the country used to be very powerful in the past; it was classified as a first-rate power. Unfortunately, after so many years, the country had fallen and lost its previous prestige. Despite this, because of its attachment to the Thousand Carp River, no other lineages dared to seize its territory in spite of its contemporary weakness.

As long as the Thousand Carp River remained standing, a lineage like the Static Stream Country could live in peace even if it was not as strong as before.

Stepping into the Static Stream Country and seeing that his destination was close, Li Qiye remained unhurried on his journey down south along the grand river.

As he leisurely strolled downstream, a thunderous rumble suddenly came from above. Li Qiye looked up and saw a flying ship in the sky that was also heading south!

Li Qiye did not find this matter strange at all and paid it no mind while the giant ship kept on flying south. However, not much time passed before it suddenly turned around and hovered above Li Qiye, only to slowly land beside him.

“Where are you going?” A girl who stood on the ship’s deck asked Li Qiye.

Suddenly being approached by a girl slightly took Li Qiye by surprise. Of course, he wasn’t narcissistic enough to think that he was handsome to the point where it caused girls to hit on him.

“Me?” Li Qiye pointed at himself and then said: “I’m going to the Thousand Islands!”

“Come up.” The girl said: “We are also going to the Thousand Islands, so we can give you a ride.”

Li Qiye was quite amused about his first time hitching a ride. He laughed and jumped on this gigantic ship. After he boarded, the ship made a loud bang and flew towards the south.

The moment he boarded, he found that there were more than ten cultivators already sitting on the deck. Some were young and some were old. All of them wore the same colored clothing. It was easy to tell that they were all from the same sect.

The cultivators onboard nodded their heads at him as a friendly

greeting.

The girl who called for him to board said: “Just sit anywhere. The Thousand Islands is already very close so we’ll be there in a flash.”

Li Qiye sat down and couldn’t help but to take another look at this girl. She was around the age of twenty, the spring of her youth — beautiful and alluring.

Li Qiye had seen so many beauties that it was too many to count, but this girl ahead of him was still enough to brighten people’s eyes.

Her short hair was down to her shoulders — this was quite an eye-catching sight. It gave her the appearance of a straightforward and decisive woman.

Although her beauty was not overly supreme, her bright eyes and full lips gave others the impression of purity. The armor she wore also accentuated her air of valor.

Despite being young, she carried the aura of a big sister. It was apparent that she was the leader of this group.

“My name is Li Qiye, how should I address you, Miss?” After looking at her, Li Qiye introduced himself with a smile.

“Lu Baiqiu.” The girl was also very straightforward and said:

“Region Lord of the Static Stream Country’s Thousand Islands!”

Li Qiye had not seen this type of girl in a long time and couldn’t help but smile: “I am truly grateful to Miss for giving me a ride.”

“Heh, our Region Lord fancies you, Little Fella, and wants to take you as her husband!” A middle-aged man on the ship joked.

The other disciples on the ship, both young and old, couldn’t help but explode in laughter after hearing this.

“Dazhu, you feeling itchy?” Lu Baiqiu rubbed her fists and gazed at this man with her pretty eyes as if she intended to beat him up.

“Oh, Region Lord, I was just joking, just joking!” Seeing those fists, the man thought about how his Region Lord would ruthlessly beat people up and quickly forced a smile.

The other disciples were all just loudly laughing with gloating expressions. Despite their difference in age, they were very close to each other.

Lu Baiqiu ignored the other disciples and spoke to Li Qiye: “At the Sacred Nether World, we humans should unite and help each other.”

Li Qiye smiled and thought that her ideal was not bad. Alas, reality was cruel. No matter which world it was and no matter what race one was from, killing would always exist.

“What are you going to the Thousand Islands for?” Lu Baiqiu was the Region Lord of the islands. The area was under her jurisdiction so her curiosity was piqued.

“To pick up some medicinal herbs.” Li Qiye answered with a smile: “I heard that the Ghost Locust Tree grows at the Thousand Islands. Recently, I have been crafting a new medicinal paste so I need the resin from these trees. This is the reason for my trip.”

“Ghost Locust Tree?” Lu Baiqiu immediately replied: “There really are a lot of Ghost Locust Trees at the Thousand Islands. It is an indigenous tree at our islands.”

Although many lineages did not allow outsiders to harvest the resources of their territories, Lu Baiqiu didn't mind after hearing Li Qiye's goal of taking some tree resin.

At the Thousand Islands, the estuary of the great river, the torrential current started to flow into the ocean.

Gazing ahead, one could see a misty scene with surging ocean water while little islands emerged one after another. Some were big, some were small; the large ones were the size of a continent while the small ones were only akin to a small hill. Above them were bustling cities with tens of thousands of mortals!

Although this place was called the Thousand Islands, someone had calculated that there were only ninety-nine islands here. There was also speculation where there used to be one hundred

islands, but one of them sunk into the sea.

This was the limit of the Thousand Carp River's jurisdiction; if one went any further beyond this place, they would find the endless southern sea. The Thousand Islands was also the southernmost territory of the Static Stream Country. The Azure City was on the largest island, thus the island was also named as such.

The Azure City's isle spanned for one thousand miles and had more than one hundred thousand inhabitants!

The main establishment of the Static Stream Country presided on this island, and Lu Baiqiu, being the Thousand Islands' Region Lord, meant that she was the person with the most authority! Being a Region Lord at such a young age meant that her own abilities were not shabby.

Once the ship flew above the islands, Li Qiye told her: "I'll get off the ship here."

Lu Baiqiu ordered for the ship to halt. After Li Qiye got off, she told him: "If there is any trouble, you can come find us! We will help you to the best of our abilities!"

"Young Man, try a bit harder!" An older cultivator on the ship winked at Li Qiye and said with a smile: "Our Region Lord has been single for a very long time now. Maybe you have a chance, we are very optimistic about you!"

These misleading words only left Li Qiye silent while Lu Baiqiu glared at the laughing disciples.

As the giant ship flew into the Azure City, Li Qiye took a look around. He went to a high peak that overlooked the Thousand Islands in the far distance.

“The Static Stream protects the Thousand Islands... What a shame, he didn’t build the capital at this place.” Li Qiye lamented as he looked at the scenery ahead.

During the era of Immortal Emperor Qian Li, the Static Stream Progenitor established his country after listening to Li Qiye’s advice. Unfortunately, he only founded the country and didn’t build its capital right on this spot!

Chapter 385: Collecting Tree Resin

Thousand Islands' location was not strategically important to the Static Stream Country nor the Thousand Carp River. This was the estuary that connected the vast ocean with the great river.

Although there were sea demons that inhabited the ocean, neither the sea tribes nor the sea demons were a threat to the country, the Thousand Carp River, or the Distant Cloud Region.

In the past, Li Qiye had recommended for the Static Stream Progenitor to establish the capital at the Thousand Islands, but unfortunately, he abandoned this idea and erected his capital in a more fertile land, thus letting go of a great fortune for many generations.

Standing on the hills that overlooked the ninety-nine islands, one would find that some were big and some were small, and none of them appeared to be special from a quick glance.

However, Li Qiye knew that there was a big secret hidden in this place. The research that he did in the past had not been fruitful until he obtained the Ghost's Origin Ancestral Key from the Eastern Hundred Cities. It was then that he understood the key's mysteries, leading him to solve the secret of the Thousand Islands.

This was also why he wanted to go to the Sacred Nether Realm, and why the Thousand Islands was one of his goals.

He explored one island after another before stopping on the one

farthest to the south. This particular island didn't have many good points compared to the others, but if one had to name a particularly unique characteristic, then it would be that this island looked like a palm from a bird's eye view.

Li Qiye looked down from the highest point of the island and murmured: "So it is indeed this place. One of the things that remained incalculable for eras!"

There was a withered tree at the highest point of this island. To be more exact, this withered tree had already died. Its body was burnt to a crisp black; it seemed to have incited the heavenly wrath and got struck by lightning till death. In the end, only a three-foot stump remained above the ground.

This stump was also hollow, the hole reaching deep into the ground. It was pitch black as one looked down into this tree hole.

This stump that was killed by lightning seemed to be a black hand reaching out from the ground, inviting unsuspecting visitors.

"Thunk, thunk, thunk." As Li Qiye tapped on the stump, it issued a clear metallic sound as if it was not made of wood, but divine iron.

"So this really is it!" After carefully observing it and comparing it to the Ghost's Origin Ancestral Key in his hand, Li Qiye couldn't help but mutter. He finally revealed a smile and said: "Let me see if the legend is real or not. Allow me to solve this eternal mystery!"

Since his arrival, Li Qiye conveniently built a hut and began to live his life as a mortal. During his stay on the island, he started to harvest the resin of the Ghost Locust Trees as if he had become a resin farmer.

However, he did not limit himself to the Ghost Locust Trees on this island, he wanted to harvest resin from all of the islands.

Not only did he require a large amount of resin, he also needed to leave behind a unique mark on all of the trees on the islands.

If it was something as simple as harvesting, then he could have just hired some mortals to do so to save himself the trouble. It was obvious that Li Qiye required more than just the resin alone.

Ever since his stay at the islands, day after day passed by as he performed farming duties, cutting the tree bark, then harvesting the resin! He did so over and over again from sunrise all the way until sunset.

Despite being so close to the sea, there were still hundreds of thousands of mortals that lived on the islands with cities that were no less grand than the inland ones.

It could be said that the Thousand Islands was quite a bustling place. The mortals here mainly fished for a living; there were not too many farmers because the resin of the Ghost Locust Tree essentially had no use.

The mortal inhabitants found it quite strange to see Li Qiye going around the islands to harvest the resin from the trees. Nevertheless, the islands belonged to the Static Stream Country, and the highest authority of the islands was the Region Lord, Lu Baiqiu.

Since Lu Baiqiu allowed for Li Qiye to harvest resin on the islands, other people didn't bother to interfere with him.

Later on, Lu Baiqiu also came to see Li Qiye. It had to be said that Lu Baiqiu was indeed a good lady. As long as human cultivators who came to the islands didn't cause any trouble, they would receive help from the islands' authority.

Of course, Lu Baiqiu was also surprised to see Li Qiye collect so much resin: "What are you going to do after harvesting so much?"

Keep in mind that the resin of these trees had always been useless, so despite there being a lot scattered across the islands, it was not very valuable.

"I am mixing together a particular medicinal paste that requires a large amount of tree resin, so I plan to take a lot now in order to avoid running back here in the future." Li Qiye answered with a smile.

His answer was quite reasonable, so Lu Baiqiu didn't probe any further. She had already allowed for him to do so, so as long as he didn't cause any trouble, he would remain under her protection.

In the beginning, some people felt that a farmer like Li Qiye was indeed a bit different, but after a while, they got used to it and no one paid attention to such a farmer.

Li Qiye spent his time on the island by following a very strict schedule. During the day, he would harvest the resin, during the night, he would cultivate. Despite doing such an important job, he was not in a rush at all. He aimed to carve gigantic runic outlines on the islands; these markings were part of the rune arrays!

But as all the residents on the islands got used to Li Qiye, someone began to notice him.

An invited guest came to his hut; it was a lady, a very beautiful lady. She wore a blue dress and had a transcendent aura. Her beauty could shame the moon and flowers and cause the birds to fall while the fishes would dive since they found themselves unworthy. Her figure was amorous and had a charming style. All of her gestures were filled with a transcendental air as if she did not belong in this mortal world.

With a spirited pair of eyes, her body seemed to be filled with worldly essence. At the same time, her breath was as refreshing as a pure bamboo forest.

After she came to the Thousand Islands, she immediately took note of Li Qiye and watched him for two to three days as if she wanted to find a clue.

Two days later, as Li Qiye was harvesting the resin, he lightly

said to this lady: “Little Girl, don’t stand behind me and watch all day long. My temper is not very good, so you better watch it, lest I throw you into the sea to feed the sharks.”

It was quite strange to see someone younger than her speak as if he was an experienced old man. However, the lady did not become angry and slightly chuckled instead: “Uncle, I just wanted to warn you.”

“Uncle?” Li Qiye gave her a look and said: “If you wish to get close to me, calling me uncle won’t do. If you call me Young Master or Young Noble, then I can consider taking you in.”

The lady in blue didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. This guy in front of her was a little too much. Who in the entire Distant Cloud would dare to boast about taking her in?

“Uncle, watch out or you might bite your tongue!” The lady in blue said with a wide smile. Her spirited smile was like the blooming of a hundred flowers or the singing of an oriole — warming the heart and delighting the eyes.

She continued to say: “If you want to brag, then make sure you can back it up. Otherwise, it won’t do.”

Li Qiye glared at her and said: “What does a little girl like you know? Don’t interfere with my business, or I’ll really throw you into the sea no matter how great your origin may be.” Having said that, he started to ignore her and kept on harvesting the resin.

The lady in blue was astounded. She had met many arrogant people, but not one this outrageous.

However, she did not give up and continued to follow Li Qiye as he harvested and said: “Uncle, I’m giving you a warning out of kindness!”

“What warning?” Li Qiye said as he was collecting the resin.

The lady in blue also put on a demeanor similar to Li Qiye’s and nonchalantly smiled: “Do you know the origin of the Thousand Islands?”

“The Thousand Islands’ origin?” Upon hearing this, Li Qiye couldn’t help but smile, then he looked at her to say: “I actually want to hear about the origin of these islands.”

The lady in blue said: “Legends say that during a very ancient time, ninety-nine fierce ghosts once caused chaos at the Sacred Nether World and turned it into a ghastly world. The high heavens was enraged by the actions of these ninety-nine ghosts and unleashed their supreme wrath to kill the ninety-nine ghosts. In the end, the bodies of these ghosts drifted down the Thousand Carp River and eventually reached the estuary before sinking into the ocean. In the end, their bodies turned into the islands that you see here.”

Chapter 386: Mysterious Lady In Blue

“The Sacred Nether World is essentially a ghastly realm. Perhaps there are monstrous ghosts buried beneath the ground, so even if the Thousand Islands are made from the ninety-nine ghosts, it is nothing too special.” Li Qiye replied with a smile.

There weren't many in this world that knew more about the Thousand Islands' origin than Li Qiye; of course, the existence lying below the earth did not count!

“This is not the scariest part!” The lady in blue blinked her spirited eyes and softly said: “Their bodies became the islands, and their hair turned into the Ghost Locust Trees. The resin of the Ghost Locust Trees is actually the cursed blood of these ghosts, so anyone who is infected with this blood will have to suffer the curse.”

“Uncle, you have to be careful because if you get cursed, the legend says that you will turn into stone.” The lady gently smiled and said.

Li Qiye couldn't help but chuckle at the lady's story.

The lady in blue couldn't restrain herself: “Uncle, why are you laughing? This is a real legend, not just some made-up tale that I thought up on the spot.”

Li Qiye looked at her and leisurely said: “Curse... Do you know what the most terrifying curse in this world is?”

“What is it?” The lady in blue curiously shifted her head and looked at Li Qiye.

Li Qiye pointed at his face and cheerfully said: “The most terrifying curse in this world... is me! The curse of the ghosts is nothing. Even the curse from the high heavens — to me — is just like the drifting clouds, nothing more.”

“Uncle, you really can’t deviate from your [main profession](#). Just a few words and you have started boasting again.” The lady in blue couldn’t help but reveal a very beautiful chuckle as she narrowed her pretty eyes.

She is saying that he is a braggart by profession.

Li Qiye smilingly shook his head in response and stopped paying attention to her again. How could she know the secret regarding this matter?

“Uncle, what are you harvesting so much resin for?” The lady did not give up and kept on following Li Qiye. She was clearly older than him, but she wanted to tease him, so she kept on referring to him as “uncle” over and over.

Li Qiye stopped and looked at her: “Do you really want to know what I want to do?”

“I’m all ears!” The lady in blue took a dignified pose, causing her to look very elegant. Others would not dare to bear impure

thoughts in her sight.

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes to glare at her. This caused the lady's heart to jump since she felt a dangerous aura. Right now, her intuition was warning her about the danger that emanated from Li Qiye. It was as if he was a wild prehistoric beast and she was only a helpless lamb being preyed upon by him!

“It is not too difficult to find out the secret!” Li Qiye said with a smile: “I am a very benevolent individual that will happily share secrets with others. How about this, I am in need of a [faded old wife](#) to cook for me. You can stay behind as a cook, then you might be able to find the mysteries within.”

A faded old wife is an older married woman who is letting go of herself for a multitude of reasons. Whether it be age or because she is already married so she no longer cares about her appearance or even just the burden and stress of housework. This phrase also implies an unhappy marriage due to the fault of the woman. Husbands would use this term to describe their wives as their love fades. Their complexion would turn yellow instead of the more desirable white.

Upon hearing this, the lady couldn't help but touch her face a bit. Girls were always sensitive about appearances, so she coquettishly said: “I am not a faded old woman!”

“There's not much difference.” Li Qiye casually said: “Even if you aren't one now, your age isn't too far off. Stay behind and be a nice housewife. Cooking for me is not unbecoming of you.”

The lady in blue suddenly became speechless and also felt an impulse to become crazy! Even though a heaven's proud daughter like her didn't care for her appearance too much, she was nearly driven mad by Li Qiye's words today.

With her face and her figure, even if she was not number one in the Distant Cloud region, she was still among the top ranks. She was absolutely a great beauty that was capable of toppling kingdoms and cities, but now, she was only a faded old woman in Li Qiye's eyes.

The more enraging matter was that Li Qiye essentially didn't think anything of her. With her talents and background, she was definitely the most famous heaven's proud daughter right now.

At the Distant Cloud, she was absolutely number one amongst the younger generation; it didn't matter what characteristic people would rank the young ones with. Normally, countless young prodigies would wish to accompany her during a trip. Many of them desperately tried their best just to have a chance to see her face.

Today, Li Qiye spoke as if she was nothing and even wanted her to cook like a mortal. And the worst part was that he made it sound as if cooking for him was an honorable deed!

"It is fine if you don't want to." Li Qiye then continued his business without giving her any consideration.

"Fine, I'll just stay then!" The lady in blue took a deep breath and

finally managed to endure her anger.

Li Qiye gently waved his sleeve and said: “It is getting late, so you should go back first. Make a good lunch for me so that I can eat once I’m back.”

The lady in blue was shivering with anger; a heaven’s proud daughter like her was now his servant! But she still managed to contain her impulse to go mad.

‘Have to endure, must endure... It won’t be too late to slowly teach this brat a lesson later on. Then, we’ll see if he can still be so arrogant!’ In the end, she went back to cook for Li Qiye. If outsiders knew of this matter, eyes would definitely roll on the floor.

At noon, Li Qiye went back to his island and immediately smelled something burning. After noticing that there were a few burnt dishes on the table, he shook his head and said: “Oh my, your cooking skills are much worse than a faded old woman’s.”

The lady almost vomited blood from anger. A proud girl like her actually had to cook for someone. Doing such a lowly thing was not something she wanted to do.

Nevertheless, the food might be a little burnt, but at least it was still made with her effort! Not to mention that she couldn’t be blamed. Ever since she started cultivating in her sect, she never had to participate in such trivial duties. It was already excellent that she could make something like this.

“Little Brat, if you don’t want to eat, then throw it away!” She could no longer bear it and shouted.

Li Qiye looked at her. He calmly tapped on the table and said with a leisurely smile: “Pay attention to your image, your image. What kind of girl screams like a tigress all of a sudden when something goes wrong? Maintain the appearance and attitude of a lady... Do you even know what a lady is? I hope I don’t have to teach you this!”

The lady in blue almost died from exploding as she angrily glared at Li Qiye.

“Well, it seems that you did put in some effort, so I will have a taste of your dishes. Get the rice.” With this, Li Qiye handed his bowl over to the lady in blue.

The lady in blue felt like beating this brat who thought way too highly of himself.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye looked at her and smiled: “So? You are the one who’s willing to stay behind and be a housewife; a cultivator should have a firm will, don’t give up halfway.”

The lady in blue angrily fetched some rice for Li Qiye. If outsiders saw this scene, they would be in a state of disbelief. This was the fairy in the dreams of countless handsome young men who would fight each other just to earn her favor. However, their fairy, right now, had to cook for someone else and do all the tasks a housewife

had to perform. She was even being bullied!

As Li Qiye was carefully chewing, the lady in blue had some expectations as she looked at Li Qiye. In the end, it was her first time cooking so she felt quite accomplished and wanted to ask Li Qiye about the taste.

“It is okay, it’s not hard to eat!” Eventually, Li Qiye smilingly evaluated her meal.

“Throw it away if you don’t want to eat it!” The lady’s temper flared up again as she gave him a stern glare. She then ignored Li Qiye as she sat to the side with the appearance of a [wronged daughter-in-law](#).

One of the most common Asian tropes is that new wives would be bullied by their husband’s mother/family.

Li Qiye couldn’t help but chuckle. Then, he shook his head: “Little Girl, don’t think you are being treated unfairly. I’m only keeping you around because I think highly of you! If I wished to recruit maids, then forget about the great powers in the Distant Cloud, even the goddess and fairies of your Ancestral Domain would have to be my maids.”

The lady in blue lifted her head and glared at Li Qiye before she snappily retorted: “Hey, Uncle, your boasting is becoming even more outrageous. Do you even know what the Ancestral Domain represents in the Sacred Nether World?”

“What does it represent?” Li Qiye lazily said: “It’s only a bunch of

things that are neither human nor ghost hiding underground, not daring to come out. If their real great ghost could come out, then it might be a bit amazing. If not, then they are no big deal in my eyes!”

“Less bragging please!” The lady in blue angrily said.

Li Qiye only smiled and didn’t say anything else as he continued to eat in a carefree manner.

The lady looked at Li Qiye and didn’t know what to say for a while. Now, she was completely lost. Her initial intention of judging his identity was now completely muddled with confusion.

There was nothing strange or special about this brat. Regarding geniuses, talents, and prodigies, she had seen many of them.

However, this brat before her simply could not compare to geniuses. His arrogant tone was just out of this world! It was as if nothing could get into his sight despite this world being so vast.

Right now, she didn’t understand where this guy’s confidence was coming from at all.

He didn’t seem to be ignorant to the point of being arrogant, but if he wasn’t ignorant, then he should know better and not have so much self-confidence.

Chapter 387: Nine Celestials Enlightened Being

The lady in blue became a housewife and cooked for Li Qiye. She never revealed her name and background, and Li Qiye never asked.

She didn't ask for his origin as well, not even his name. It was as if the two of them preferred to keep it mysterious.

In this way, the two of them stayed together in a strange and mysterious atmosphere. Others would actually think that they were husband and wife. The male was hard at work while the girl maintained the house; a talented groom and a beautiful wife — a match made in heaven that was living in seclusion on this small island.

The lady in blue staying with him didn't affect Li Qiye at all. He still harvested the resin in the day and cultivated at night.

The lady in blue acted like a virtuous young wife. The meals were always ready for her husband when he came back home.

This peaceful lifestyle continued for a short time. The two had a tacit understanding to maintain this harmonious and mysterious situation.

During one night, the lady in blue was deep in her meditation, but she suddenly heard loud explosions. In this instant, energy crazily surged as if a monster in the shape of a man was devouring

the worldly essence in this area.

With a shocked expression, she immediately dashed outside and saw an astonishing sight. Li Qiye was sitting in the meditative pose on a hill with his Fate Palaces out in the open. The Kun Peng True Fate had its wings opened and covered the entire island as it frantically swallowed worldly essence.

Moreover, Li Qiye's True Fate was not the only thing sucking up worldly essence. His six Fate Palaces turned into a vast domain that was filled with primordial chaos and, like a god opening its mouth, they sucked in all the energy of this world.

“A six palaces Royal Noble!” Seeing Li Qiye's six Fate Palaces, the lady in blue was quite amazed. Having six palaces at this realm meant that he was a genius amongst geniuses.

“Ommm—” Amidst her daze, the nine heavens suddenly became bright. The starry sky promptly ushered forth countless celestial lights in the form of a magnificent galaxy onto Li Qiye.

However, these lights were not absorbed into his body. Instead, a supreme universal law chained them down. The surging tide-like lights were locked by Li Qiye's dao foundation in the sky as his True Fate used an unparalleled technique to craft them into stars.

After some crisp sounds, nine dazzling stars were suddenly created and hovered around Li Qiye.

At this time, Li Qiye carried a majestic air like the ruler of the universe as he emitted a peerless aura.

“Nine celestials!” Seeing the nine stars, the lady in blue lost her colors. She then took in a deep breath and murmured: “Impossible! Nine celestials Enlightened Being — someone like this has not appeared for a long time!”

Above Royal Noble was the Star Plucking realm, and cultivators of this realm were called Enlightened Beings. This realm directed the stars from the nine heavens in order to craft one’s own stars. Only when one could seize the stars would one be able to also seize the universe!

For ordinary cultivators, seven stars were the limit.

If one could create eight stars, then it didn’t matter if this person only opened three Fate Palaces in the Royal Noble realm. A Royal Noble with only three palaces had a very limited potential and couldn’t reach Ancient Saint, let alone Heavenly Sovereign and Heavenly King. The more palaces, the greater the potential.

Of course, if one couldn’t open the fourth palace in the Royal Noble realm, then there was still a chance to surpass this limitation if they could create the eighth star in the Enlightened Being realm!

This eighth star was the key to unlocking the door to Heavenly Sovereign, Heavenly King, and even Virtuous Paragon. Thus, Enlightened Beings with eight stars were also called Heaven

Riders.

In fact, crafting the eighth star was far more difficult than opening the fourth palace. Many people with four palaces could not create this eighth star. As for those who couldn't even open the fourth palace, don't even dream about creating the eighth star.

Naturally, through the endless ages, there would be exceptions. Some lost their chance in the Royal Noble realm, but they suddenly showed their talents in the Enlightened Being realm.

An eight celestial Heaven Rider was an amazing miracle; they had a key to unlock their path towards Virtuous Paragon.

One shouldn't even think about nine stars. Very few since time immemorial were able to create the ninth star.

Nine stars meant Eternal Prestige! Having nine stars was a very terrifying thing. Legends say that those with nine stars could easily pick either the Path of the Heavens or the Path of the Grand Era and would have a high chance of becoming a tyrannical Immortal Emperor or an invincible God!

Currently, Li Qiye had six palaces and also created nine stars. Thus, this suddenly shook the lady in blue. She was an incredible genius that was matchless in the younger generation, and she was very confident in her gifts and cultivation. However, with Li Qiye reaching six palaces and nine stars, she suddenly became eclipsed since there was an uncrossable gap between them!

“Even if I am too handsome, don’t swoon over me so much like this!” While she was still in a daze, she suddenly heard a nonchalant voice ringing by her ears.

With a shiver, she immediately calmed down and saw Li Qiye standing before her. He revealed his white-as-snow teeth and smiled: “I know that I am unreasonably handsome, but it is wrong for you to be so obsessed with me like this.”

The angry lady suddenly had the urge to stomp this egomaniac to death as she bitterly said: “Bah, your face makes me want to die. Who would ever want to look at you!” Finished speaking, she stormed back into the hut.

Li Qiye couldn’t help but laugh after seeing the lady’s attitude, and the lady who had just gone inside ground her teeth after hearing this laugh. There would be a day when she teaches this brat a good lesson!

This kind of life lasted for half a year. At this time, Li Qiye finished collecting resin, so he laid out his runic arrays across the islands. His supreme formation was finally created.

At this time, he began to refine the harvested resin. Collecting this resin was not just an excuse, he actually needed it. It had a magical effect unbeknownst to others besides Li Qiye.

Although the old tale from the lady in blue seemed a little ridiculous, it indeed had some secrets that were purposely hidden to outsiders. These secrets had something to do with both the

Thousand Islands and the Ghost Locust Trees.

At the time of refinement, Li Qiye took out the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron and shouted, causing the cauldron's flame to furiously burn as it turned into a gigantic cauldron. This giant fire seemed to be able to melt everything in an instant.

“Pour all the resin inside.” Li Qiye commanded his assistant, the lady in blue, who was standing to the side.

She immediately poured all of the resin in. After such a long time of harvesting, the resin weighed more than ten thousand pounds.

The lady who was assisting him felt a bit confused. She had never heard of any effects that this resin may have, so she was full of curiosity.

“Zzzz—” A melting sound appeared. All of the resin instantly melted away after it was poured in.

Right after everything was melted, Li Qiye activated the cauldron and, in just a split second, the powerful fiery contraption suddenly turned into a tornado of flames, causing the wind to fiercely howl. All of the resin was spun up high as the fiery dragon-like tornado crazily flung them about, resulting in a spectacular scene.

The lady in blue had seen many alchemists, including Legendary Alchemists, but she was stunned when she saw Li Qiye's technique. This alchemy style was a bit too violent.

However, such a brutal technique instantly separated the impurities from the resin. These impurities were instantly brought to the primal flame and became incinerated in just a moment.

The separated resin was now clear with a faint smell of wood. At this time, they seemed to be condensing into a jewel-like stone.

Li Qiye had a serious expression as he took out a box. He very carefully took out a leaf that was surrounded by golden lightning.

“What is that?” Seeing this young leaf that resembled a jewel surrounded by golden lightning, the lady in blue emotionally asked.

“This... this is the legendary young leaf of the World Tree!” After a long time, she finally managed to identify the origin of this young leaf and was instantly rendered breathless. Even her sect would not be able to come up with such an item.

In fact, it wasn't just her sect. Any other faction in this world would not be able to take out such an item because the young leaf of the World Tree only belonged in the legends. Essentially, people had never seen it before.

Chapter 388: Thousand Islands' Mystery

The lady in blue was very knowledgeable since she came from a renowned sect. She had only seen this young leaf from an ancient scroll. Moreover, it didn't have a picture of the leaf, there was only a description stating that there was golden lightning circulating through it. It was definitely rare, and rumors say that only Immortal Emperor Hao Hai had gotten ahold of one.

Even in her wildest dreams, she wouldn't expect for such a mythical young leaf to appear in Li Qiye's hands, let alone to be able to see it on such an ordinary island.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye carefully placed the young leaf into the refined resin as he controlled the cauldron to refine the leaf as well.

The flame appeared to have its own sentience as plumes of flame tenderly encompassed the leaf. In just the blink of an eye, the leaf turned into a liquid. The golden lightning entered the resin like calligraphy ink spilling onto a piece of paper inside the cauldron.

The entire process was quite time consuming. After a long period of time, the resin slowly boiled as the cauldron created different universal laws that were as thin as silk strings to surround the resin.

Slowly, the initially transparent resin suddenly transformed into a golden liquid concoction.

Meanwhile, the lady in blue became a bit speechless as she watched this scene. A young leaf of the World Tree was an invaluable item that could reverse life and death. However, Li Qiye actually used such a priceless item to refine this resin — truly too extravagant and irrational.

“This is too wasteful!” She couldn’t help but utter.

“A good item has to be used correctly; if utilized incorrectly, then no matter how great the item is, it would still be worthless.” Li Qiye looked at the golden liquid concoction in the cauldron and couldn’t help but smile.

Next, he also threw the Ghost’s Origin Ancestral Key inside the contraption. Once it was inside, Li Qiye kept on fueling the flames, causing the medicinal concoction to boil even more!

As the medicinal concoction started to bubble, the key was like a piece of dried ink releasing a black substance. Not long after, the entire golden concoction took on a pitch-black color like ink.

“You, you are being too wasteful!” The lady in blue had the urge to stop Li Qiye. Such a peerless young leaf from the World Tree was wasted in such a manner, could there be an even more prodigal son than he in this world? None of them were worth mentioning in his presence!

However, something very weird happened at this time. Waves of ghostly screams started to emanate from inside the cauldron, followed by countless ghosts rushing out.

All of these ghosts started to bear their fangs and claws, instilling fear in all spectators.

“Omm—” While the lady in blue was being creeped out, the key that was immersed in the medicinal contraption emitted a light that was filled with an immortal presence as if it was everlasting.

“Success!” Seeing this scene, Li Qiye became excited and murmured: “So it really was like this!”

At this time, the contraption became calm again, and the scary ghosts from earlier all disappeared. The happy Li Qiye then took the key from the medicinal contraption and poured the liquid into a jar.

Seeing Li Qiye finishing the refinement process, the lady in blue couldn't help but ask: “What, what medicinal paste are you refining?”

In her eyes, Li Qiye wasn't simply refining any ordinary immortal or divine pill. But despite this, he actually used an eternally rare young leaf of the World Tree. This was too irrational! With such a leaf as the leading ingredient, one could probably concoct the rarest kind of immortal elixir in this world. And yet, Li Qiye just used this rare leaf on a black concoction with an unknown use. Such wastefulness deserved criticism from everyone.

“Ghost Attracting Medicine!” Li Qiye cheerfully smiled and said:

“Little Girl, because you have been acting as my housewife for so long, I will give you a chance to broaden your horizons. Follow me!”

Finished speaking, he carried the medicine jar and walked away.

Full of curiosity, the lady in blue immediately chased after him. Li Qiye didn't go very far. He went to the highest location on this island and stopped three feet before the previously mentioned tree stump.

This already-dead tree stump no longer had any signs of life. The center was just a palm-shaped void.

A wooden stump like this in the middle of a forest was something that didn't warrant attention from anyone. However, at this time, Li Qiye carefully opened the medicine jar and poured the concoction that he just refined onto the stump one layer after another. In just a moment, the stump was filled with layers of medicine, and the moment it dried, it was as if a layer of black residue was covering the stump.

Seeing this scene, the lady in blue felt like murdering someone. This was the medicine that was created with the World Tree's young leaf, yet Li Qiye was pouring it over a dead stump. Who in this world was more wasteful than him?

At this time, Li Qiye suddenly became nervous as he held the Ghost's Origin Ancestral Key and gazed at the dead stump that was covered in medicine. Just for this dead stump, he already invested

a young leaf from the World Tree. If this didn't work, then it would truly be a waste.

A while later, the entire estuary suddenly shook. Many cultivators on the island felt this change in the earth, including Region Lord Lu Baiqiu. There was no follow up to the initial tremor.

Many cultivators felt that it was an illusion, that it was only a small tremor, thus no one paid it any mind. However, real masters like the lady in blue didn't have the same opinion.

At this moment, she felt that something popped at the deepest parts beneath the Thousand Islands. It was as if a heart had just jumped, followed by a calm heartbeat that suddenly vanished without a trace.

Despite the disappearance of this sound, she still felt that something was awakening in the depths of the earth. Maybe the strongest creature since the start of time had been sleeping beneath these grounds.

In this instant, anyone that could see the blade marks left by Li Qiye on the Ghost Locust Trees around the islands would find that these cuts were coming alive. The runes began to move, and they suddenly shifted underground.

This was the great spell that Li Qiye crafted! Keep in mind that his research regarding the islands was not something he recently started. He had already researched these islands a long time ago,

and despite having menial returns, he still found a thing or two regarding the secrets of this place. Alas, he had been missing two key things — the young leaf of the World Tree and the Ghost's Origin Ancestral Key!

Especially during his sudden revelation when he looked at the key. At that time, he immediately answered a few questions that had been haunting his mind, a few secrets that were unsolved in the Sacred Nether World!

He stood there with bated breath as he watched the dead stump. An unknown amount of time passed by before a slight popping sound gently rang. At this time, the withered stump suddenly gave birth to a young green leaf! This young leaf had a magnificent green color and sprouted from the thick layer of medicinal paste, signifying that it was healthy and growing.

“Yes!” Li Qiye rejoiced after seeing this faint green leaf! Amidst this moment of jubilation, the dried stump suddenly spewed out a thick mist as black as ink. This mist was like a cloud of nether energy that caused others to shiver with their hair standing on end.

Li Qiye immediately threw the key in his hand into the mist. With a buzzing sound, the key actually hovered in the mist and emitted many waves of light that carried an everlasting energy.

These strands of light suddenly penetrated the stump and drilled into the ground from that spot.

Next, the lady in blue heard a series of sounds that resembled cheers, but she also felt as if this was merely an illusion and couldn't tell whether they were real or not.

Amidst her confusion, little ghosts — one after another — suddenly jumped out from the empty tree stump. These little ghosts were all shrouded in mist, and all of them had different figures and expressions.

One of the little ghosts wore a golden robe as if he was the king of the ghosts, another had two fangs while a third had two wings...

These ghosts suddenly rushed into the Ghost's Origin Ancestral Key. The three foot long key initially had ninety-nine little ghosts carved on it, so the ghosts that jumped out from the tree stump found their corresponding carvings and became one with the key.

The lady in blue was speechless and in a daze, but she still managed to count the little ghosts that came out from the ground. After the last one emerged, a total of ninety-nine little ghosts could be seen on the key.

The ninety-nine little ghosts all successfully found the carving that corresponded to them on the key and became one with it.

It was as if the ninety-nine engravings on the key were crafted from the figures of these ninety-nine little ghosts from underground.

After all the little ghosts entered the carvings, the key seemed to have a life of its own and emitted a divine mist-like aura. In a short period of time, a ghastly energy covered the key, but it was no longer ominous. Instead, it was filled with a divine aura as if it was the breath of a Ghost Immortal!

Chapter 389: Lady In Blue's Departure

This ghastly scene astounded the lady in blue. She didn't know what the ninety-nine little ghosts represented nor did she know what the key that resembled a ruler was!

However, her intuition was telling her that both of these things were extraordinary. Otherwise, they would not have been worthy of Li Qiye spending a young leaf from the World Tree.

Seeing the ghosts entering the key, Li Qiye couldn't help but become happy as he took a deep breath. He held up the key and carefully looked at it before finally confirming that his theory was correct: "It is indeed so... My efforts were not in vain."

This wasn't something he had planned overnight; instead, it was set in motion a very long time ago. The Thousand Carp River, as an emperor lineage, and the Static Stream Country that ruled one direction both contained his shadow.

After putting away the key, he looked at the dead stump and the little green leaf that sprouted from it. He focused and then "boom," his Fate Palaces opened as he uttered: "Today, I bestow a new life upon you. Follow me!"

The moment these words came out, a buzzing sound came about as the Pillar of Life inside his Fate Palace suddenly turned bright. Runes emerged on the pillar and turned into universal laws. Then, a series of orderly chains appeared and locked this dead stump.

Seeing these universal chains from Li Qiye's Pillar of Life, the lady in blue was taken by surprise. These chains seemed to be able to build myriad worlds as if they were the basic laws of the three thousand worlds, as if they were able to turn into anything. She had never heard nor seen anything like this before.

In fact, not seeing something like this before wasn't anything strange because these chains from Li Qiye's Pillar of Life were refined from the Void Gate's ancient runes, thus they had an unbelievable origin.

"Go!" With a loud cry, the dead stump was suddenly lifted up high by the universal chains. Its underground roots went far beyond anyone's imagination. All of these old roots were so lush and long that it would make people think that they took root all over the Thousand Islands.

As this process was occurring, these roots didn't seem to be dragged out by the chains. Instead, it was as if they were serpents emerging from the ground.

The universal chains carried a root into one of Li Qiye's Fate Palaces. At this time, the four images of life inside his palace welcomed the arrival of this root as they bestowed their blessings on its body...

In a short period of time, the young green leaf that was growing on the dead stump became even more verdant as if it had obtained nourishment from the Tree of Life and Spring of Life.

“Not a bad harvest.” Li Qiye happily murmured after closing his Fate Palace and returning it to his Neigong meridian.

Even a knowledgeable person like the lady in blue was sent into a daze. She had seen many things before, but the events of today exceeded her comprehension.

Despite her great background, she didn’t know what any of these things were, let alone Li Qiye’s goal.

A critical step had finally been accomplished within his grand plan, so Li Qiye joyously patted his palms clean. This step meant that all of his previous foundations weren’t for naught.

“Little Girl, are you still interested in being my faded old woman for a bit longer?” Li Qiye glanced at the dazed lady in blue and said with a smile.

The lady came back to her senses and couldn’t help but ask: “Where do you want to go?”

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes as he looked at the vast ocean in the distance and replied: “Hard to say. Maybe I will go out to sea, or maybe I will make my way back to the mainland, but I will most likely go out to sea first. Do you want to broaden your horizons?”

Li Qiye rarely invited others, so this act was indicative of how he appreciated the lady in blue. Not everyone was qualified to stay by his side.

The lady in blue hesitated for a moment before finally shaking her head as she replied with a gentle smile: “Uncle, you go by yourself. I don’t want to cook for you anymore, I have to go back and cultivate!”

Li Qiye didn’t force her and nodded his head: “Very well. You have trained your Heaven’s Will Secret Law correctly. Keep trying and you will make great progress. After the current Heaven’s Will becomes stronger, you will have great achievements compared to others.”

While horrified, the lady in blue instinctively took a step back and gazed at Li Qiye with caution. She believed that Li Qiye didn’t recognize her, but he actually just disclosed her main cultivation method!

“Don’t be shocked!” Li Qiye shrugged and said: “There are very few laws in this world that I haven’t seen before. Even though a little girl like you hasn’t told me who you are, I can tell what you are cultivating with a single glance.”

Not to mention, her secret law was far too familiar to him. How could something that he knew so clearly escape his sight?

The lady thought that she hid her identity very well, but it was still not enough to elude Li Qiye’s eyes. Under his gaze, she felt the sensation of being completely exposed!

“Don’t look at me like that.” Li Qiye nonchalantly said: “If I bore

ill intent towards you, you would have died countless times already. Of course, those who are malicious towards me will suffer an ugly death.” He finished with a serious countenance.

His narrowed eyes caused the lady in blue to feel the creeps. Although his appearance at this moment seemed to be harmless, her intuition told her that Li Qiye was filled with danger! It was as if he was a terrifying black hole, and none of his enemies could escape his grasp.

“Well then, let this be goodbye!” Li Qiye gently patted the lady’s cheek and smiled: “Don’t miss me too much, I am only a legend!”

The lady in blue stared at Li Qiye’s smile that invited a beating from others, so she felt like beating him up. This brat that didn’t know life from death actually dared to flirt with her!

In the end, she held back her anger and left without a care for Li Qiye.

However, at this time, Li Qiye’s teasing laughter rang: “Little Girl, even though you didn’t grow up to be extremely pretty, this Young Noble is very benevolent. If you miss me in the future, you can come back to my side. I can consider taking in a faded old woman like you any time.”

The lady in blue almost stumbled from rage as her chest intensely swayed up and down due to her uncontrollable anger.

She was not pretty enough?! This was too much; even though she didn't care about her appearance, she was definitely on the forefront of the beauties list in the Sacred Nether World. How could this brat use these words to describe her without inciting her anger?

“Bah, egomaniac!” Eventually, she expelled some of her anger as she gritted her teeth and used her fastest speed to leave. If she stayed here any longer, maybe this brat would say some even more unflattering things.

After she left, Li Qiye couldn't help but grin. He didn't pay too much mind to the matters of the lady in blue.

He looked towards the far sea and pondered for a moment before deciding to leave. But first, he wanted to say goodbye to Lu Baiqiu.

In fact, he had a high evaluation of her. Although her talents were not peerless, they were not bad. The important part was that he enjoyed her attitude!

Although he didn't need her assistance, after living at the Thousand Islands for so long, she did make it convenient for him.

He left his island and went to the Azure City.

The Azure City was built on the largest island, and it was also the largest city in the Thousand Islands as the main portal city of the Static Stream Country.

It was very bustling as many merchants would come to the Azure City for business. Although it was a bit lacking compared to the large inland cities, anything could be found here.

Humans made up the majority in this city, but there were quite a few demons, members of the blood race, and others entering the Azure City. Even some of the sea demons from the far oceans would come to the Azure City to trade.

The Region Lord held the greatest authority in this place, so her mansion had many guards. However, the reality was that, as the Region Lord, Lu Baiqiu was very popular in the Thousand Islands because she was very approachable. Not only did she take care of the human race, but also the other races. It could be said that her leadership skills were quite amazing.

She came from an ordinary background as a regular disciple of the Static Stream Country, but step by step and through putting in great efforts, she eventually became a Region Lord. It was a great feat that displayed her abilities.

She was not a genius, but her personal aptitudes were not bad. Not to mention, she trained very hard, which was why she became a lord at such a young age.

Chapter 390: Corner Of Mourning

This achievement was quite amazing for a disciple from an ordinary background in a regular country.

When Li Qiye went out to the edge of the Thousand Islands to see if Lu Baiqiu was there, a sea guard said: “Regional Lord Lu brought experts to fight out at sea!”

“Battle?” Li Qiye couldn’t help but grimace. The Thousand Islands faced the vast ocean, and although there were a few demons and sea demons out there, they all lived in the far sea and would not start a war against inlanders.

“Recently, the Mollusk Tribe has started a war!” The guard knew about Li Qiye, so he immediately explained: “They recently appeared in the waters right outside of the islands and stole our sea farms. In the last two to three months, a large amount of our sea jewels have been taken by them.”

There were many industries for the Thousand Islands since they were so near the sea, and the largest of them were the sea farms at the bottom of the ocean.

Sea jewels were a type of refined jade; although they could not completely replace refined jades, there were instances where it served as an acceptable substitute, especially in the Static Stream Country. The spirit energy contained inside these sea jewels was still a part of the worldly essence.

“Regional Lord Lu and many experts had forced the Mollusk Tribe back many times, but they appeared again yesterday, so the lord wanted to catch them all in one fell swoop.” This guard explained.

Right at this moment, Lu Baiqiu returned along with many wounded people that had to be carried back.

“Lord Lu?” Seeing her injury, the guard was alarmed and quickly went to greet her.

“I’m fine... go treat the others.” Lu Baiqiu was very decisive and ordered for the guards to bring the wounded back inside for treatment. Li Qiye looked at their wounds and also followed them inside.

After returning, Lu Baiqiu fortified the defensive perimeter and sent disciples to treat the injured with resolution befitting a general.

After dealing with everything, she finally found Li Qiye sitting silently in the main hall, so she immediately asked: “What prompted Dao Brother Li’s presence here?”

“Nothing.” Li Qiye said with a smile: “I planned to go out to sea so I’m here to say goodbye.”

“The sea?” Lu Baiqiu slightly furrowed her brows. Among all the girls Li Qiye knew, she was not the prettiest, but her short hair and

valiant air had a remarkably cool charm.

Lu Baiqiu gently shook her head in response: “Dao Brother Li, I’m afraid the outer sea is not very stable right now due to the constant disruption of the Mollusk Tribe. Recently, it has gotten to the point of robberies. I think that it is better for you to wait until the storm passes before going out.”

Lu Baiqiu and Li Qiye didn’t have a deep connection, but she still looked out for him because he was part of the human race.

“Mollusk Tribe?” Li Qiye replied: “I know of them, the Mollusk Tribe is not a warmongering tribe among the sea demons. Plus, they are also very territorial and normally wouldn’t leave their ancestral ground, let alone come to the shore to plunder others.”

“That is the strange part!” Lu Baiqiu let out a wry smile and said: “It is too strange. We originally planned to ambush them at the Corner of Mourning, but I don’t know how they suddenly appeared right behind us. They even ambushed us instead.”

“Inside the Corner of Mourning is our Thousand Islands’ waters where a defensive perimeter has been set up. If they used a dao gate to teleport their warriors inside, then we would have found out right away. However, there were no signs of an ambush!” Lu Baiqiu continued on with a slightly bitter grimace: “I might have to report this to the capital since it is a bit odd!”

“Corner of Mourning?” Li Qiye squinted and then revealed a smile to say: “Where is the Mollusk Tribe right now?”

“After the ambush, they took the sea jewels from our farms and retreated. If Dao Brother Li doesn’t have anything else to say, then I have to take my leave for now.”

Li Qiye then answered with a smile: “I have a method for you to repel the Mollusk Tribe. But as for why they suddenly appeared inside the Corner of Mourning, you will understand when the time comes.”

“You have a way?” Lu Baiqiu couldn’t help but to take another look at Li Qiye. In her eyes, Li Qiye was very normal, but this did not mean that she looked down on him. He had to be an ordinary disciple of some sect that came out to pick medicine, so his cultivation must be limited.

However, this sudden revelation of a method to defeat the Mollusk Tribe left Lu Baiqiu with some hesitation.

“The reason why the Mollusk Tribe appeared inside the corner without any warning is very simple. Your corner has a certain pathway.” Li Qiye explained.

“Pathway, what kind of pathway?” Lu Baiqiu expressed with some surprise.

Li Qiye continued on with a smile: “To the left of the corner, about one hundred meters down, is a trench with a lot of seagrass. If you pull the seagrass out, you will find a pathway underneath. Although it is only a hundred meters long, it can reach thousands

of miles to other places in the ocean. If my hypothesis is correct, they must have come from this place. It is not difficult for you to defeat them if you set up an ambush right at this particular trench.”

“A one hundred meter pathway capable of extending a thousand miles to sea?” After hearing this, Lu Baiqiu was quite skeptical. How could she not be privy to this when it was part of the Thousand Islands’ territory?

“Just go and see for yourself!” Li Qiye noticed her skepticism and said with a smile.

She then looked at him again and couldn’t help but ask: “How do you know about this pathway?”

“That is a secret.” Li Qiye simpered while speaking: “If you don’t believe me, you can take people to check.”

How could he not know about this particular pathway? It was he who opened it in the past! He aimed to find another island undersea, so he opened many pathways in this region.

Later on, the search was unfruitful, so many pathways became destroyed and some were abandoned.

Lu Baiqiu remained wary as she looked at him. It was not because she didn’t believe him, but rather, this matter was a bit too sudden. If it was anyone else, they would be wondering if he was a

spy sent by the enemy right now.

“Very well, I will stay at your port for a few days. Come tell me once you find something.” How could Li Qiye not see through her, thus prompting his response.

“Since Brother Li puts it this way, we’ll have to give it a try.” Lu Baiqiu nodded her head and said: “If Brother Li is willing to stay as a guest in our port, we will sincerely welcome you.” Having said that, she arranged for Li Qiye’s accommodation.

She didn’t make things difficult for Li Qiye and treated him like an esteemed guest.

And Li Qiye, on the other hand, didn’t pay it any mind as he leisurely strolled around in the port. He was not in a hurry to go out to sea.

Three days later, Lu Baiqiu excitedly came back. The moment she saw Li Qiye, she couldn’t help but to say with delight: “Brother Li is indeed magical and your prophecies are godlike. The Mollusk Tribe truly came from that pathway, so we had an ambush set up in the trench and completely defeated them in one blow. They might not be able to recover in a short period of time so they won’t dare to come and plunder us again.”

This was within Li Qiye’s expectations, so he simply smiled a bit and said: “Congratulations, Region Lord Lu. You have achieved a great merit for the Static Stream Country. Maybe you could even be promoted to a protector. With your future potential, maybe you

could even take charge of the country in the future.”

“Brother Li is too kind!” Lu Baiqiu revealed a fresh and beautiful smile as she shook her head: “Talents are plentiful in our Static Stream Country, so it won’t be my turn to take charge!”

The hegemony of the Static Stream Country was not passed down from father to son. Instead, it was for those who were capable. Even till now, the throne of the country was handed to the disciple with the most contributions and the best cultivation.

“Now that Region Lord Lu has driven away the enemy, I must be going!” Li Qiye told Lu Baiqiu with a smile.

His assistance was simply to return her hospitality in the past.

“Brother Li is going out to sea...” Lu Baiqiu pondered for a moment before asking: “We discovered a few things during this battle. Brother Li is a very well-informed person, so maybe you can go take a look and dispel our confusion?”

“A discovery?” Li Qiye was a bit surprised.

Lu Baiqiu quickly added: “We captured a group of experts from the Mollusk Tribe alive and found out that they have found some old ruins. They were stealing our sea jewels because of these ruins. I have checked it out once, but I didn’t understand its mysteries.”

“Old ruins?” Li Qiye stroked his chin and cheerfully continued:

“If this is the case, then I don’t mind going to check it out.”

Lu Baiqiu’s mind suddenly rang with excitement and immediately dealt with some administrative duties before leaving with Li Qiye to the sea.

She controlled a flying ship in the sky, heading for the ocean. In fact, these ruins found by the Mollusk Tribe were not far away from the Thousand Islands; they were only about one thousand miles apart.

With the flying ship, it was not long before they arrived.

The ruins were under the sea and inside a marina trench that had an architectural style that resembled an ancient temple.

This ancient temple had been under this sea for who knew how many generations; it remained eternal in this place.

It was once covered with a countless amount of seagrass, but now, it had been cleaned up.

“This place!” Li Qiye couldn’t help but stroke his chin after seeing this ancient temple because he had been to this place a long time ago.

Chapter 391: Undersea Shrine

Back when Li Qiye was looking for another island and had no results despite having searched everywhere, he also found this ancient shrine under the sea. He once looked through it and thought that this shrine and the other island had something to do with each other, but he also felt that this shrine was lacking a certain something, so he gave up on researching it.

“A master from the Mollusk Tribe was passing through this area some time ago. A light suddenly shot upward so he went down to look and found this ancient shrine. Then, they found a gateway hidden below this area.” Lu Baiqiu reported.

“A gateway?” Having heard this, Li Qiye suddenly became serious and rushed into the ancient shrine like the wind.

Sure enough, there was a gateway floating inside the ancient shrine. However, during his investigations in the past, this gateway had not been there.

Li Qiye carefully observed this gateway. The other side contained a miniature continent that was as black as ink.

Li Qiye gently reached out to feel this gateway. He felt a fluctuation of space and murmured: “So this is the case, a dimensional banishment!”

His previous speculation of this shrine missing a certain key item was correct. This gateway was banished in the past.

“I learned from the Mollusk experts that there has always been a legend in their ocean, that there was a mythical island that was lost through time. It had been hidden in a divine shrine, and only when one could solve the secrets of this shrine would one be able to reach this island.” Lu Baiqiu said: “After the Mollusk Tribe found this ancient shrine, they immediately tried using refined jades to open this gateway to reach the lost mythical island. Unfortunately, they weren’t even close to having enough refined jades, so they had to plunder the sea jewels that we produced.”

She continued on: “When I came here, refined jades and sea jewels were abundant at this place, but it was still not enough to open the gateway.”

“How could it be so easy?” Li Qiye carefully looked at the gateway and responded: “The legend isn’t necessarily accurate. To be more specific, this is not a lost mythical island, but the hundredth island!”

“The hundredth island?” Lu Baiqiu was a bit perplexed as she asked: “What is this hundredth island?”

“The hundredth island of the Thousand Islands!” Li Qiye meticulously rubbed the gateway and felt the fluctuations of space as he continued: “Your Thousand Islands has a total of one hundred islands. Moreover, this hundredth island is far bigger than the other ninety-nine combined!”

“But, but this is only a legend!” The astounded Lu Baiqiu couldn’t

help but utter: “I have also heard of this legend, but no one had ever been able to find this island. Not to mention that if it was actually bigger than all the other ones combined, someone would have found it already.”

“There are a few things beyond one’s imagination!” Li Qiye asserted with a smile: “There are a few mysteries that one can never touch!”

With a changed expression, Lu Baiqiu looked at Li Qiye who was studying the gateway and hurriedly asked: “Can this gateway be opened?”

“That would depend on who is operating it!” Li Qiye withdrew his hand and chuckled: “In order to open this gateway, first, one must have Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades, and second, they must understand this gateway.”

“Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades!” Lu Baiqiu had to take in a calming breath. An item of this caliber was a huge sum even for the Static Stream Country, let alone her!

Li Qiye smiled and said: “This is only the beginning.” Then, piece after piece, he took out Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades and slowly inserted them into the gateway.

“Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades!” Lu Baiqiu was stunned with her mouth wide open after seeing Li Qiye take out multiple pieces. Even her country didn’t have that many, but now, Li Qiye freely took out so many!

Before, she assumed that he was an ordinary disciple of some sect, but even someone from a great power would not be able to take out so many Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades!

She felt a bit stupefied while looking at Li Qiye. At this moment, she understood that he was hiding his abilities like a murky mist, completely undetected by her.

“Open!” Li Qiye activated the refined jades that were embedded in a particular manner on the gateway. From his cry, the gateway emitted a bright radiance.

“Ka—ka—ka!” At this time, an amazing thing happened as the initially large gateway shrunk down to the size of a fist and fell into Li Qiye’s palm.

“Bang—bang—bang—” Suddenly, the entire area started to shake as the ancient shrine that stood strong for countless years began to crack.

“What happened!?” Lu Baiqiu became startled by the commotion and drew in a deep breath.

“Go!” Li Qiye shouted as he dragged Lu Baiqiu away. They immediately soared to the sky and escaped from the current in just the blink of an eye. The moment they got out, an unceasing mist covered the initially blue sky.

“What is going on?” The shrouding mist that covered the sea caused others to be disoriented. The moment Lu Baiqiu looked all around, she became quite shocked and pointed up ahead.

On the other side of the shrouding mist, there were majestic towering peaks that one would find on a continent.

“It is so!” Seeing the huge mountain range shrouded in mist, Li Qiye’s eyes narrowed as he murmured: “Truly unable to find the destination after wearing out iron soles, then inadvertently finding it without any effort.”

“Could this be the mythical lost island?” Lu Baiqiu uttered with emotion: “People say that this island buried all the treasures from immemorial deities. We need to go take a look!” Having said this, she intended to rush through the mist in order to reach this island!

“Don’t go!” Li Qiye quickly caught her and shook his head to say: “It is not so easy to get there. Take another look if you don’t believe me!” With that, he casually threw a rock with the speed of a meteor towards the island where it pierced through the mist.

However, the moment when it approached its destination, this huge rock suddenly disappeared.

Lu Baiqiu’s expression greatly changed after seeing the sudden disappearance of the rock. It was as if the rock was swallowed by a giant monster. At this time, the vast rolling mountains inside the mist were like a monster silently waiting with its maw open for wandering prey.

“What is this place!?” Lu Baiqiu couldn’t help but utter.

Li Qiye smiled a bit and said with squinted eyes: “This is the hundredth island and also what you guys call the lost mythical island!”

After calming down, Lu Baiqiu gravely said: “I must return to the capital and report this to His Highness. What is your opinion on this matter?”

Li Qiye gazed towards the mountains in the mist and casually said: “You go, I will stay behind to think for a bit.”

Lu Baiqiu bade a fond goodbye to Li Qiye and then immediately returned while Li Qiye stayed behind to think about this mist. He knew that as long as he could pass through this misty layer, he would be able to get into the one hundredth island.

This place had many secrets that were purposely hidden from others. It dated back to a very old age, so it was not an easy matter to board this lost mythical island.

Li Qiye tried to get closer, but the result left him with a chilling sensation. The all-encompassing mist was like a ferocious beast; anyone who went close would suffer a horrific fate no matter how strong they were.

After pondering for several days, he understood that one must

cross this layer in order to reach the island, but it was also a suicidal endeavor. This went on for a long time before he eventually smiled and left the sea to go back to the island where he used to live.

At this moment, he was not in a rush to reach the lost island. He was waiting for the right moment, waiting for other people to court their deaths. The layer of mist was a bloodthirsty monster. Only when it became satiated would one be able to reach the island; otherwise, it was an endeavor harder than reaching the heavens.

Thus, he was waiting for others to come. When the time was ripe, he would easily set foot on the lost island. He was also not afraid of the items that he wanted being taken by others since he was certain of victory. After all, he was the one holding the real key of the lost island. With this settled, Li Qiye leisurely stayed on his island and cultivated in peace.

A short time ago, Li Qiye created nine stars so he had reached the peak of Enlightened Beings.

In fact, creating seven stars already signified grand accomplishment Enlightened Being, but Li Qiye was able to create nine stars. This was a challenge to the limits of cultivators — to reach the apex of the Enlightened Being realm.

Chapter 392: Ancient Saint

In fact, to Li Qiye, creating nine stars at this realm was a matter of course. His dao foundation was firm; especially after the Worldly Prime Liquid tempered Li Qiye, his foundation became unshakable right after he opened the sixth palace.

For a Royal Noble, having six palaces carried great significance. It meant that their future path was paved for success.

This was Li Qiye's attempt at challenging the limits — to reach the peak by using his solid foundation. During the battle at the Tiger's Howl School, Li Qiye devoured all the worldly essence of the White Tiger Great Vein in order to accumulate enough energy to create the nine stars in an even more favorable condition.

Thus, after he reached Enlightened Being, creating nine stars was only a matter of time and determination. Li Qiye's stalwart dao heart allowed him to tread forward no matter how arduous the path was. Even if other people thought that it was impossible to create nine stars, he remained with the most relaxed frame of mind as he challenged the limits, allowing him to complete this task with ease!

At the same time, there was only one chance to pluck the stars, so creating nine stars was especially important to Li Qiye. There were three chances to open Fate Palaces, but only one chance for plucking stars, thus this single opportunity became even more valuable.

In fact, for tens of millions of years, creating the eighth star was more difficult than opening the sixth Fate Palace.

The phrase “Nine Stars allowing for Eternal Prestige” was not just empty words. Since time immemorial, those with the title of Eternal Prestige were fewer than few. Nine stars did not just mean that the person had obtained a key to the Path of the Grand Era or the Path of the Heavens, it also meant they had created their own sky!

Having one’s own sky was a marvelous and unfathomable feat because the Ancient Saint realm was the last chance for any cultivator to open another palace.

If a Royal Noble stopped at the third palace, then once they reached Ancient Saint, they had the chance to open the fourth, the fifth, and so on and so forth...

Four palaces to form a domain, eight palaces to form a kingdom, twelve palaces to form the heavens! Since the start of time, every cultivator believed that having twelve palaces was the limit of cultivation.

In fact, this was not an unreasonable statement because those who had twelve palaces could be counted on one’s fingers. Even the majority of those who eventually became Immortal Emperors did not open twelve palaces.

The reality was that opening eight palaces was already quite amazing. Once one obtained eight palaces, it meant that the person

would have the power of a kingdom. This meant that there was a large possibility for them to found a country and eventually be bestowed the title of a god!

As for nine palaces... This was a great restriction. Countless geniuses in the previous millions of years stopped at eight palaces, unable to open the ninth.

Because of this, there was a remark passed down from generation to generation: Nine deserves utmost veneration, ten strives for extreme perfection, eleven creates an immemorial miracle, and twelve decides the Immortal Emperor's throne!

Achieving twelve Fate Palaces was essentially an impossible matter. There might be a sliver of hope for historical devilish geniuses to open eleven palaces, but any genius would have to give up on opening the twelfth.

However, being able to create nine stars at the Enlightened Being realm would indeed qualify one as a historical devilish genius, so there was still some hope of opening the twelfth.

Nine stars Eternal Prestige meant that one would have their [own sky](#), and twelve palaces forming the heavens meant that having nine stars was a requirement to reach twelve Fate Palaces in the future!

Gotta have a sky to have the heavens. I initially wanted to use the term empyrean/firmament instead of sky, but empyrean sounded even higher than heaven so I changed it to sky.

Without a doubt, Li Qiye held the ambition of reaching twelve Fate Palaces; thus, after creating nine stars and reaching the Ancient Saint realm, he kept on solidifying his foundation one step at a time.

With his past achievements of six palaces and nine stars in their respective realms, he would be able to fiercely soar forward and create a miracle by becoming a Heavenly Sovereign — a true expert in a short amount of time. However, upon becoming an Ancient Saint, he slowed down again since his ambition was not limited to just becoming a sovereign.

His real goal was having twelve Fate Palaces, or even the mythical thirteen palaces! If he could succeed, then in the future, he could actually reach the real apex of the grand dao.

As he sat in the room, his blood energy circulated after being channeled by his Life Wheel. The newly refined Longevity Blood then flowed back into the Life Wheel with a surging radiance.

At this time, the six palaces above Li Qiye's head floated up and down and turned into a domain. The worldly essence caused the domain to be filled with primordial chaos and vitality as if it was gestating millions of existences!

The nine stars surrounding Li Qiye created a sky that loomed above Li Qiye as if he had been removed from the outside world and isolated in a different one.

A heavenly beam shot up into the sky as if it wanted to

communicate with the heavens and inquire about the heavenly dao. From another perspective, this beam seemed to be talking to the gods of this world. Nevertheless, this beam caused Li Qiye to appear sacred; it was as if he was the high heaven's favored child or the son of the earth.

This heavenly beam of light was formed from Li Qiye's cultivation of the Daylight Sky Immortal Secret. The moment it connected to the heaven and earth, it allowed for Li Qiye to become one with the grand dao as his body was immersed inside the path.

These secret laws were powerful and mysterious, but their power was not just limited to the battlefield. Compared to other powerful techniques, Heaven's Will Secret Laws didn't seem to be worthy of their fame while the Heaven's Will was still in its infancy stages.

However, once the Heaven's Will of a generation slowly manifested to its grand stage, the advantages of these secret laws would finally show themselves.

In this instant, Li Qiye's Neigong meridian continuously rumbled as if something wanted to climb out from the earth.

This was Li Qiye trying to open his seventh palace. Of course, opening a palace was a long and arduous process.

There were three stages in the Ancient Saint realm. From beginning to end, the stages are Palace Opening, Domain Formation, and City Creation!

To an ordinary cultivator with only three palaces, they just needed to open the fourth to reach the Ancient Saint realm.

Four palaces form a domain, so in the Ancient Saint realm, one would need to turn these four palaces into a domain, then turn this domain into a city.

For Li Qiye who had six palaces that had turned into cities capable of supporting existences, he could directly surpass grand accomplishment Ancient Saint and reach Heavenly Sovereign right away!

However, Li Qiye did not do so. He stopped at the Ancient Saint realm in order to fortify his foundation and absorb worldly essence to continuously strengthen his True Fate to open the seventh palace...

Ancient Saints also had three levels: Little Saint, Young Saint, and Grand Saint. However, Li Qiye was not part of this classification because opening the fourth palace was the beginning of this realm.

A five palace saint is a Heaven Restoration Saint because a Royal Noble with four palaces is called a Heavenly Noble, so an Ancient Saint with five palaces was only making up for what they were lacking back in the Royal Noble realm.

A six palace saint is called a Dao Restoration Saint due to the same principle of catching-up as the previous title.

The moment one opened the seventh palace, they would be called a Heavenly Saint. This was the real starting point of Ancient Saints, just like the fourth palace of the Royal Noble realm.

Those who opened the eighth palace were called Grand Dao Saints, and those with nine were called Pinnacle Saints.

Having nine palaces was the limit of Ancient Saints, just like how having six palaces was the limit of Royal Nobles.

Within this realm, a person with nine palaces could directly suppress others of the same level. It did not matter how strong the opponent's cultivation was, as long as they didn't have nine Fate Palaces, they would suffer a direct suppression.

This was the reason why Bing Yuxia could be so proud with her nine palaces. Even Deity Jikong Wudi and Goddess Mei Suyao had to be wary of her.

As a Pinnacle Saint, she was a tyrant amongst all saints. It didn't matter which merit laws other saints cultivated since they were directly pressured by her palaces!

At this time, Li Qiye's blood energy soared like a magnificent rainbow as his Neigong meridian resounded with thunderous explosions, signaling the opening of the seventh palace. Li Qiye had absolute confidence that obtaining nine palaces was not a challenge to him, and even opening twelve palaces was not a test. His real ordeal was the mythical thirteenth palace!

With a thunderous rumble, Li Qiye's Hell Suppressing Inner Physique suddenly disappeared while the second Inner Physique was also quivering.

The trembling second Inner Physique was shaking as if an immortal existence was gently shaking its wings, stagnating the flow of time so that one flap of these wings would allow for Li Qiye to escape the temporal restriction!

The Soaring Immortal Physique was the second Inner Physique that Li Qiye wished to cultivate.

For others, cultivating two Immortal Physiques was impossible, but not for Li Qiye. At this moment, his Hell Suppressing Godly Physique was at minor completion and was still a long ways off from grand completion.

So at this time, he slowed down the cultivation of the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique and spent more energy and time on the second physique instead.

Chapter 393: Don't Provoke Me

The Soaring Immortal Physique was no worse than any other Immortal Physique! Once successfully cultivated, it allowed its user to have unmatched speed.

Once one's speed was invincible, treasures and techniques would no longer be important because if the opponent could never catch up to their speed, then the enemy would be killed before even having the chance to make a move.

Once this physique reached grand completion, it could pass through any spatial fabric or even stop time itself! Imagine how frightening a person with unparalleled speed would be, then imagine how much more terrifying a time-stopper would be!

This was why once a person reached grand completion with the Soaring Immortal Physique, essentially, no one in this world would be able to kill him. Someone once commented that only time would be able to kill a grand completion Soaring Immortal Physique user.

Li Qiye had his own reasons for picking the Soaring Immortal Physique. The Hell Suppressing Godly Physique could destroy all things, but it had one weakness — its lack of speed.

Currently, his Hell Suppressing Godly Physique's speed relied on the Kun Peng's Six Variants. Although this allowed him to reach sufficient speeds, it was far from enough for Li Qiye since he desired an unbeatable speed.

Imagine the heaviest body plus the fastest speed, what would be the result? This meant that Li Qiye's body would become the most powerful weapon, which was why he chose the Soaring Immortal Physique!

The Soaring Immortal Inner Physique shook once more as time seemed to become slower around Li Qiye's body. With gentle waves of buzzing sounds creating a melody that came from Li Qiye's Neigong meridian, Li Qiye was immersed inside...

"The lost island!" In the capital, the Static Stream Lord sat on his draconic throne and pondered after hearing the report from Lu Baiqiu, who had just rushed here from the Thousand Islands.

"Your Majesty, the lost mythical island is but a legend!" At this time, a young man inside the imperial court spoke. With high spirits, he spoke in a dignified manner without attempting to hide his Royal Noble cultivation. It was as if his cultivation realm was a reason for pride.

He quickly added: "Our Static Stream Country is a great nation, so how could we randomly take action just because of a baseless legend?"

"Xuan Shaojun, the mythical island is out there right now so how could it be baseless!" Lu Baiqiu immediately retorted with a grave voice.

The young man snorted and said: "That is not for certain. Fog on

the sea is a common occurrence, so maybe Region Lord Lu had blurry vision. If His Majesty takes a trip for this matter and it turned out to only be ordinary fog, then wouldn't this be a waste of effort? Hah, then wouldn't some say that Region Lord Lu exaggerated the matter just to gain some contributory merits?"

This young man's name was Xuan Shaojun, a rare genius of the Static Stream Country. He had reached Royal Noble one year ago and became one of the few potential king candidates among the younger generation.

He had always viewed Lu Baiqiu as a powerful opponent. Although Lu Baiqiu had been at grand accomplishment Named Hero for the last two years and was very close to Royal Noble, she had contributed a lot more despite her weaker cultivation. Moreover, Lu Baiqiu's fame in the country was great, and its elders all believed that she could handle the great responsibility.

Because of this, Xuan Shaojun had always viewed her as his strongest rival and opposed her every opportunity he could.

"You!" Lu Baiqiu's expression sank after hearing his words.

At this time, the Static Stream Lord gently waved his hand to interrupt their quarrel and said: "It is better to believe this as opposed to ignoring it. Although the lost island had always been a legend, it is said to be left behind by True Gods of an ancient era, hiding great secrets! If there is even a sliver of a chance, then we should let the Imperial Advisor go take a look."

“Understood!” An old man stood up and accepted the order.

Li Qiye did nothing except train while he stayed on his small island. However, there was a guest today — Lu Baiqiu.

“Dao Brother Li, this is our Static Stream Imperial Advisor.” Lu Baiqiu introduced the old man standing next to her. Besides the advisor, there were other masters from the country.

“Our Imperial Advisor wants to know about the lost mythical island.” Lu Baiqiu hurriedly explained.

The advisor took a quick look at Li Qiye and found that he was completely ordinary without any outstanding characteristics. Although Lu Baiqiu had told him that Li Qiye was special, in his eyes, this was only due to Lu Baiqiu’s lack of knowledge.

In reality, after the Worldly Prime Liquid refined Li Qiye’s body, how could a mere Imperial Advisor from the Static Stream Country see through him?

In the advisor’s mind, Li Qiye was only a common cultivator while he was the Imperial Advisor of the Static Stream Country — a Grand Saint with a powerful cultivation. Someone like Li Qiye really had no chance of entering his sight.

“I heard from Baiqiu that you were the first one to find the lost

island. Tell me what you saw!” The Imperial Advisor spoke with a deep tone.

Li Qiye looked at him and flatly replied: “The lost mythical island isn’t something your Static Stream Country can venture into. It is better for all of you to go back and pretend as if you didn’t see it.”

“How presumptuous!” Before the advisor could say anything, the young man right next to him darted out and contemptuously yelled at Li Qiye: “Ignorant junior! Daring to look down on my Static Stream Country... Are you tired of living!?”

The young man who darted out was Xuan Shaojun. He came along with the Imperial Advisor to find an opportunity to make a great contribution, and Li Qiye’s words just now created an opportunity that he immediately latched onto.

Lu Baiqiu’s expression quickly changed. Li Qiye was her friend and Xuan Shaojun’s words were too out of line!

“Boom!” Li Qiye didn’t bother to look at Xuan Shaojun. He simply flicked his finger and immediately blew Xuan Shaojun away. With a flop, Xuan Shaojun suddenly fell into the ocean. Completely enraged, he wanted to rush back up, but a giant hand suddenly slammed down on him. It pressed him all the way down to the ocean floor, not allowing him to climb back up.

“Don’t hurt him!” All of the other experts who came along with the Imperial Advisor shouted and suddenly pounced on Li Qiye.

Li Qiye remained motionless. With a bang, all the attacking experts were knocked flying by Li Qiye as they spewed out blood.

“Little Friend, the Static Stream Country isn’t a place where you can act as you please!” With some shock, the Imperial Advisor’s Grand Saint aura suddenly surged as he took out his fate weapon to attack.

Li Qiye’s body suddenly shifted with a flash. “Bang!” Before the Imperial Advisor could figure out what was going on, blood had already sprayed everywhere as he was also blown away. Before his body could fall to the ground, Li Qiye gripped him by the neck in the air.

“You...” Suddenly aghast, the Imperial Advisor wanted to speak, but Li Qiye clamped down. The sound of broken bones rang. The Imperial Advisor couldn’t breathe anymore as his body became immobilized. He now had a complexion as pale as snow.

“Dao Brother Li, please show mercy!” Lu Baiqiu was also deathly pale after the sudden turn of events. When she heard the noise of bones breaking, she quickly pleaded.

Although the group of Xuan Shaojun acted out of line, in the end, they were still part of the Static Stream Country, so Lu Baiqiu couldn’t idly stand by.

Li Qiye casually threw the Imperial Advisor to the ground. Like a dead snake lying on the floor, the pale advisor struggled to finally take a single breath.

Li Qiye didn't bother to look at him and said: "Because of Region Lord Lu, I will spare your lives today! Next time, if you dare to clown around in front of me, do not blame me for not being considerate towards Region Lord Lu."

The Imperial Advisor was an experienced person. As a Grand Saint, he couldn't even withstand one blow before being subdued by the enemy. Just how frightening was this person!? If it wasn't for Lu Baiqiu's pleading, ten lives still wouldn't have been enough for him.

After thinking about the consequences, the Imperial Advisor felt a chill as cold chills ran through his palms. He took a deep breath and didn't dare to linger for a second longer. He carried the other wounded disciples and left. They also struggled to dig up Xuan Shaojun, who was suppressed on the ocean floor.

"Dao Brother Li, I didn't expect for this to happen!" Before leaving, Lu Baiqiu awkwardly smiled and apologized.

"It is fine, this had nothing to do with you." Li Qiye gently motioned with his hand and said: "Go back and tell your Royal Lord that it is better not to provoke me, lest I destroy your Static Stream Country!"

These words astounded Lu Baiqiu, sending a shiver down her spine. His first warning was a threat about destroying a country, how tyrannical and arrogant was this!

But after thinking about how their Imperial Advisor was quelled after just a single move by Li Qiye, she didn't think that Li Qiye was simply blustering! It seemed that Li Qiye was even more terrifying than she had imagined.

In the end, Lu Baiqiu deeply bowed to Li Qiye and then turned around to leave.

“What—?” After the Imperial Advisor's group came back, the Royal Lord couldn't help but become enraged after hearing the report as he emotionally said: “Even the Imperial Advisor is not his match!”

“Your Majesty, it is truly shameful, but I have to admit that I couldn't withstand a single blow. I couldn't even recognize his background!” The Imperial Advisor quickly responded.

Despite being defeated by just one blow, the Imperial Advisor didn't dare to bear any resentment. He had experienced many waves and storms, so he knew that there were a few existences in this world that he could not provoke!

“Region Lord Lu, just what is this Li Qiye's identity?” The Imperial Advisor asked with severity.

Lu Baiqiu shook her head and said: “Your Majesty, I don't know anything about his background. I only met him by chance, and it was with his advice that I was able to defeat the Mollusk Tribe.”

“Hah, Region Lord Lu, you are so close with that Li fella but you actually don’t know his identity? Who would actually trust your words?” The injured Xuan Shaojun spoke with a strange undertone.

Chapter 394: Suppressing A King With One Hand

He was quite resentful after being put down at the bottom of the sea by Li Qiye. A genius like him being suppressed by an unknown junior was an extremely shameful matter!

“Such a master... I actually want to personally witness his strength!” The Static Stream Royal Lord’s gaze became fierce as he spoke with austerity. Having said that, divine rings emanated from his body. Without a doubt, the Royal Lord was a powerful Heavenly Sovereign.

“Your Majesty, you shouldn’t!” Lu Baiqiu became aghast after hearing this and quickly spoke: “Brother Li is only here for the mythical island and not to oppose our Static Stream Country...”

“Ah, Region Lord Lu, what do you mean by that?” Xuan Shaojun sneered: “Hurting our disciples and shaming our Imperial Advisor — how is this not opposing our Static Stream Country? His Majesty is invincible, so what can a little junior do? Could it be that Region Lord Lu is on the same side as that Li guy and wants to collude with the enemy...?”

“You—” Lu Baiqiu was angered, but she endured it and tried to persuade the Royal Lord: “Your Majesty, in my opinion, Brother Li is not here to harm our Static Stream Country. Why don’t we take a step back and all shall be well.” Lu Baiqiu trusted that Li Qiye was not joking around. If the country actually provoked him, then he might kill his way into the Static Stream Country.

“Your Majesty, I also feel that Region Lord Lu’s words make a lot of sense. This conflict was due to my rash conduct!” The Imperial Advisor quickly said: “If he was really antagonistic towards us, then he wouldn’t have let us go. In my opinion, he must have a heaven-frightening origin, so there is no need to compete with him and court a powerful enemy!”

“No matter what, I still want to go and see for myself.” The Royal Lord gravely spoke: “A powerful master like this appearing in our country... How could anyone be at ease if we don’t know his identity?”

Lu Baiqiu became quite anxious after hearing the Royal Lord’s words. She didn’t wish to see the country in conflict with Li Qiye because she trusted that Li Qiye was not a person who liked to joke around!

“Bang—bang—” Countless people were alarmed as a battle chariot flew over the Thousand Islands. When the young cultivators of the Thousand Islands saw the several thousand armored soldiers in the sky, they couldn’t help but become wary.

“What happened? The Royal Lord himself is venturing out!” Seeing the Royal Lord riding his dragon chariot, many cultivators turned pale. The Royal Lord was a great Heavenly Sovereign and rarely showed himself outside of huge events.

Thus, it was a big deal for the Royal Lord to travel in person, and it alarmed many spectating cultivators.

In the blink of an eye, thousands of Static Stream experts quickly surrounded the island inhabited by Li Qiye.

Lu Baiqiu's heart was quite heavy, but she still wanted for her country to negotiate with Li Qiye so she quickly said to the Royal Lord: "Your Majesty, could this disciple invite Brother Li here for a talk?"

"Hah, Region Lord Lu, you are friends with that Li person, so who knows if you will be informing him or not? If that Li person escapes, then will you be able to bear the responsibility? Region Lord Lu, I only want what's best for you, treason is not a small crime!" Xuan Shaojun alleged.

Lu Baiqiu's expression greatly changed with anger after being accused by Xuan Shaojun like this; she couldn't help but coldly say: "You would indeed say just about anything to frame someone!"

"I only want what's best for Region Lord Lu. If you are devoted to our country, then you should step aside to avoid arousing suspicion." Xuan Shaojun commented: "Royal Lord, let me go tell that Li guy to come out!"

"Go, ask him to come and see me." The Royal Lord sat on his dragon carriage with an overbearing sense of nobility. This was not an act of disdain; after all, as an expert who had basked in prestige for a long time, he was indeed qualified to act like this.

Lu Baiqiu gently sighed. It seemed that this storm would not pass

by very easily. She did not wish for this feud, but alas, she had absolutely no say in this matter.

After Xuan Shaojun received the order, he appeared above Li Qiye's island and shouted: "Li, quickly come and greet His Majesty!"

Li Qiye, who was sitting on the small island, only gave a passing glance and, with a poof, Xuan Shaojun didn't even have the chance to scream before being rendered into a bloody mist under one flick of a finger.

This sudden development jolted the accompanying Static Stream experts. Xuan Shaojun, who was the most promising genius of their Static Stream Country, was killed by someone in this manner.

"Junior, you are insane!" The Royal Lord was appalled as he stood up with his divine rings expanding from his body; there was a total of seven rings!

Amidst his rage, a shadow suddenly flashed as Li Qiye stood right before him. He moved with an extreme speed that could not be followed by anyone else.

"Protect our king!" The Imperial Advisor screamed out in shock.

In an instant, the experts around the Royal Lord all cried out at the same time and many weapons aimed for Li Qiye's head. There

were pagodas, divine blades, and swords crafted from sacrificing one's blood. They all continuously emitted explosive detonations.

Such an offensive didn't even make Li Qiye bat his eyelid a single time. He swung his arm downward and, with a loud bang, none of the attacking treasures could stop Li Qiye's invincible physique and were immediately shattered. The incoming experts' blood was spilled as they were blown away.

“Watch yourself!” The Static Stream Royal Lord became angry as each divine ring opened up a wave of grand dao, carrying a majestic force that rushed forward.

“You're just a Little Sovereign without a complete nine rings, yet you still dare to attack me!” Li Qiye was as calm as ever as he exuded an emperor's power. A Kun Peng flew to the sky and followed Li Qiye step by step. This Primordial Kun Peng leaped and created an enormous tidal wave that was sent towards the Royal Lord.

Kun Peng's Six Variants — Sea Transformation! When this Primordial Kun Peng flapped its wings, all of the skies became an ocean with gigantic surging waves that were capable of drowning the stars.

“Bang!” Even though the Royal Lord was a Little Sovereign, he couldn't help but take several thumping steps back under such a sweeping emperor law. The lights in his divine rings suddenly became dim; his blood energy was unstable after this strike from Li Qiye, causing him to turn pale.

Li Qiye was an Ancient Saint with six palaces and nine stars and he also cultivated emperor laws. How could a Little Sovereign like the Static Stream Royal Lord compete with him?

Li Qiye's gaze turned cold as he emotionlessly spoke: "Continuing to provoke me time and time again... Your ancestors' face is no longer enough! If I don't kill you all, then people would really think that I am easily bullied."

Having said this, his five fingers stretched outward as they encompassed the Royal Lord like the heavens itself.

"Brother Li, please wait!" The frightened Lu Baiqiu quickly rushed forward and stood in front of the Royal Lord as she urgently begged: "Brother Li, our Static Stream Country doesn't have any animosity towards you, it was only a misunderstanding."

When Lu Baiqiu stood and blocked the front, Li Qiye paused for a moment and looked at Lu Baiqiu. Then, he withdrew his heaven-like fingers before dismissively speaking: "Region Lord Lu, there are times when your face alone is insufficient!"

Lu Baiqiu couldn't help but wryly smile. As a disciple of the Static Stream Country, she couldn't just stand there and watch Li Qiye massacre its people. She then quickly spoke: "Our Royal Lord only wanted to speak to Brother Li about the lost island. There was a misunderstanding; I hope that Brother Li can forgive us."

At this time, the Royal Lord had a shocked countenance. He saw

the Kun Peng above Li Qiye's head and took in a deep breath. The emperor aura soaring in the sky caused him to realize that he had kicked a steel wall. Since the person cultivated an emperor law, without a doubt, he was from an Immortal Emperor lineage. Their Static Stream Country could not afford to provoke such a lineage.

“Which emperor's sect is Fellow Daoist from?” The Royal Lord inquired while shivering inside. He couldn't do anything but bend down. A Grand Sovereign was far from enough to mess with an Immortal Emperor lineage, let alone a Little Sovereign like him.

Li Qiye glanced at the Royal Lord and said: “Out of respect for Region Lord Lu, I shall let go of this matter this time! You can go and meet me on the island with Region Lord Lu alone!” With that, he turned around and quickly disappeared as he headed towards his island.

Many of the accompanying experts were shocked at Li Qiye's tone when he addressed the ruler of a country.

“Region Lord Lu, follow me to the island!” The Royal Lord took a deep breath. As a Royal Lord, he couldn't help but consider himself superior at times. However, he was also an experienced man and knew when to back down!

“Your Majesty!” Many experts were alarmed when they heard that the Royal Lord wanted to go to the island by himself and wished to become the vanguard, but the Royal Lord stopped them with a wave of his hand: “Even if all of you come along, it would only end in even more meaningless deaths. Wait here!”

When a Little Sovereign like him was insufficient, other experts would just be giving up their lives trying to oppose Li Qiye.

After the Royal Lord entered the island, the other experts went into a battle-ready formation. As long as there was any sign from within, they would immediately rush in for the rescue.

Li Qiye was sitting directly on the island. The moment the Royal Lord saw him, he calmed himself and bowed down towards Li Qiye with a slightly submissive attitude and said: “This time, my Static Stream Country only wanted to ask about the matter of the lost island. I didn’t expect for such a misunderstanding to occur, truly unfortunate.”

The Royal Lord was a smart man. All the old cultivators like him were as wily as devils and knew the right time for small sects like them to acquiesce.

In his eyes, Li Qiye came from an Immortal Emperor lineage, a monstrous existence that his country could not afford to deal with. Moreover, Li Qiye’s strength was clearly enough to defeat a Heavenly Sovereign.

This why was the Royal Lord first chose to admit his faults in order to ease the atmosphere between them.

Chapter 395: Beginning Of The Storm

In fact, the Static Stream Royal Lord did not mean to start a feud with Li Qiye in the beginning; however, as a Royal Lord, he couldn't help but act a bit imperiously. He didn't expect for Li Qiye to be so ruthless as to immediately kill someone at the first sign of discord.

The Royal Lord became even more wary towards such a ruthless man since when a person of this type took action, they held no reservations!

Li Qiye looked at the lord and said: "Forget it. You seem like a reasonable person with a sense of propriety, so I won't make it difficult for you."

The Royal Lord sighed in relief after hearing these words. He was a bit regretful of listening to Xuan Shaojun's urging instead of Lu Baiqiu's advice; otherwise, this troublesome matter wouldn't have happened.

"This time, I came to inquire about the lost island. I heard Region Lord Lu say that the lost island was found by you, I wonder if you can tell me a thing or two about it?" The Royal Lord quickly said.

Li Qiye gently shook his head in response: "The lost island isn't something your Static Stream Country can handle. Without caution, it will attract a sect-destroying calamity."

Having heard Li Qiye, the Royal Lord became disappointed, but

he didn't dare to force the issue.

“However...” Li Qiye gave him a look and suddenly had an idea, so he added: “Very well, you can help me with something. Your Static Stream Country does not need to get involved in this affair, and if there is something good in the future, I will give you a bit of the spoils.”

“What kind of something?” The Royal Lord's mind shook a bit after hearing this. It was naturally a good thing if the Static Stream Country could have a good relationship with an Immortal Emperor lineage.

Although the Static Stream Country was attached to the Thousand Carp River, there were many tributary sects like them in the Distant Cloud region. Moreover, their country was far to the south of the Thousand Carp River, so the sect did not value their country very much. Now, if they could befriend another emperor's lineage, it would be a beneficial endeavor.

“What you need to do is very simple; spread the news about the lost island, and that an immortal medicine of the island had been unearthed. The miracle of the Legendary Era will come!” Li Qiye said with a smile.

“Unearthed an immortal medicine?” The Royal Lord was astounded after hearing such words.

“Go, there will be benefits for you in the future!” Li Qiye gently motioned with his hand.

The Royal Lord stood up and bowed his head towards Li Qiye, then he turned to leave with Lu Baiqiu. But at this time, Li Qiye spoke: “Region Lord Lu, stay here.”

“Me?” Region Lord Lu was a bit startled as she looked at Li Qiye, then the Royal Lord.

Li Qiye nodded and said: “You are worthy of my grooming. If you are willing to stay, I shall grant you a new fortune in the future.”

Hearing this, the Royal Lord was ecstatic and quickly told Lu Baiqiu: “Region Lord Lu, you can stay behind and be in charge of communications!”

He wanted to befriend Li Qiye. If Lu Baiqiu could join an Immortal Emperor lineage in the future, then it would be absolutely amazing for their Static Stream Country.

Lu Baiqiu looked at the two of them again, then she finally nodded her head to say: “Since Your Majesty says so, I shall stay behind.”

Immediately after, the Royal Lord said a few words to Lu Baiqiu and then left with the others.

After he left, Lu Baiqiu sat to the side of Li Qiye. She took another look at him and couldn’t help but ask: “Which Immortal Emperor lineage is Brother Li from?”

During their first encounter, she thought that Li Qiye was either a vagrant cultivator or someone who came from a small sect, but this was certainly not the case now.

Regarding the speculations of the Royal Lord and Lu Baiqiu, Li Qiye couldn't refrain from smiling and shook his head: "Is which Immortal Emperor lineage I come from really that important?"

Lu Baiqiu was still curious and started to guess: "There are only two Immortal Emperor lineages that take in humans at the Distant Cloud — the Thousand Carp River and the Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom. If Brother Li came from the river, then we should have heard of your famous name, so Brother Li must have come from the Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom...?"

"No to both." Li Qiye gently shook his head and said: "These things are not important to you. The most pertinent matter is to let go of your restrictions and focus on cultivation; this is the thing that you should do."

"Brother Li wants to teach me cultivation?" Lu Baiqiu couldn't help but jokingly ask: "I wonder what creation you will be able to grant me?"

Although Lu Baiqiu was usually stoic, she sometimes couldn't help but brim with vivacity as a girl.

"That will depend on what you choose." Li Qiye looked at her and said with a smile: "If you choose to stay by my side, then I will give

you quite an excellent creation. If you choose to stay at the Static Stream Country, then I will point you to a particular dao path.”

Li Qiye indeed had thoughts of training Lu Baiqiu. Compared to the girls by his side, Lu Baiqiu’s talents were indeed too ordinary. She could not compare to Li Shuangyan and was even weaker than Chi Xiaodie.

However, Li Qiye fancied her attitude; she was someone with an open mind, someone who was capable, sensible, and a true cultivator.

“Could it be that Brother Li will introduce me to your sect?” Lu Baiqiu couldn’t help but reply with a smile: “Even if I enter your sect, I’m afraid my future accomplishments will not be any better than in the Static Stream Country.”

Coming from an ordinary background, Lu Baiqiu knew herself very well. Her talents could not compare to the other geniuses. If she entered a different sect, then she would have to start from the beginning. Moreover, she would not be greatly valued in a new sect with her aptitude.

Rankings were extremely strict in an Immortal Emperor lineage. If a disciple was not valued, they would not be able to cultivate emperor laws or have access to more resources.

“There is no need for that.” Li Qiye smilingly said: “Right now, I am missing a driver. If you are willing to stay, then you can control my carriage for me.”

“Brother Li, this joke isn’t funny.” Lu Baiqiu was taken aback, then she shook her head to say. Although Lu Baiqiu was someone with a broad mind, such words still made her feel uncomfortable.

Although she knew that she was not a genius, her future in the Static Stream Country was not bad, so she still had confidence in herself. But now, Li Qiye wanted her to be a driver, something no one would want to do. If Lu Baiqiu wasn’t so tolerant, then she would have been stricken with anger thinking that Li Qiye wanted to humiliate her.

Li Qiye looked at her and calmly spoke: “Don’t think that controlling my carriage for me is dishonorable. Not too many people in the Nine Worlds are qualified to control my carriage! If it is someone I don’t like, then even if their talents were better or they came from an amazing background, they still wouldn’t be eligible to be my driver.”

Li Qiye was not bragging. Since ancient times, the moment his carriage appeared, all gods retreated and Immortal Emperors had to welcome him! And his drivers were Virtuous Paragons capable of forming their own countries!

Lu Baiqiu became astounded. Such nonchalant words from Li Qiye carried an indescribable confidence as if it was part of the natural order. If these words came from someone else, then she would have thought that they were nonsensically blustering, but Li Qiye’s speech seemed to dictate that this was how it should be.

After calming down, Lu Baiqiu's pretty eyes blinked as she smiled: "Even if I am willing to drive for you, do you have a carriage?" Finished speaking, she intentionally looked at Li Qiye as if asking where his carriage was.

Lu Baiqiu was a valiant and straightforward girl. Her slight smile was a refreshing scene and it was indeed a bit charming.

"There will be a carriage." Li Qiye leisurely said: "Think about it carefully, this opportunity is quite rare."

Li Qiye's tone left Lu Baiqiu in deep thought. If other people offered her a driving position and then told her to think about it carefully, she would have thought that they were insane, but Li Qiye's words caused her to really think it through in silence.

Due to the Static Stream Country deliberately spreading the news, the information about the lost islands quickly traversed the Distant Cloud and then to all the other three regions.

"Lost mythical island? Isn't it only a legend?" After hearing about the island's appearance, many cultivators from the great powers were skeptical.

However, the great powers who were close to the Static Stream Country quickly sent scouts and really found the divine island lost inside the mist in the ocean.

Not long later, many great powers confirmed its appearance, and

the skeptics began to believe this matter.

In a short amount of time, internal discussions were rampant inside these great powers. Some sects especially convened meetings to discuss the lost island.

“The mythical island is only a legend and no one had ever found it since the start of time, but it suddenly appeared now without any prior indication... This is a bit too strange.” Many great characters wished to wait and see.

A different sect master said: “Rumor has it that this lost island has existed since the Legendary Era, but no one knows what the place actually contains.”

Especially when masters who wanted to cross the sea mist to enter the islands were devoured, many sects adopted a wait-and-see attitude instead.

However, the next message made many people unable to sit still in their chairs. A message with unknown origin suddenly declared that immortal medicines had appeared on the lost island.

Chapter 396: A Fiance Out Of Nowhere

“Immortal medicines appeared—?” Having heard this news, even great characters could no longer sit still as they immediately inquired about this matter.

In the beginning, many remained skeptical. But later on, someone vowed seeing an immortal light piercing down onto the lost island, and that they heard the cries of dragons and phoenixes.

“The miracle of the Legendary Age is about to appear!” Afterwards, many smaller reports came from all around the Distant Cloud region, and they were getting more and more outrageous.

Some said that a true immortal was about to come into being while others stated that true dragons and immortal phoenixes were descending. There were a few statements regarding the appearance of an immortal potion as well...

These messages were everywhere, including people who swore on their lives that they saw all kinds of strange phenomena out at sea including dragons and immortals...

As these bits of gossip were flying around, many great powers sent their own to watch the lost island.

Just like the rumors, in a short amount of time, many changes happened to the lost island shrouded in mist. Sometimes, strange images would appear, or a golden light would rush out as if an

immortal was visiting the mortal realm. Wondrous hymns emanated from the island, but screams were even more common; it was as if the island was a prison of devils from the ancient ages.

“Could it be that this is the sign of the immortal medicine?” Many experts wondered after seeing all these strange images.

All of a sudden, many great powers who initially intended to wait became impatient and planned on entering the lost island, but the experts who attempted to do so were swallowed by the mist and turned into blood. This scene was extremely frightening, causing people’s hair to stand on end.

Although the mist lingered like a beast wanting to devour trespassing cultivators, human hearts remained greedy for the immortal medicine.

Even Lu Baiqiu, who was staying with Li Qiye, had heard all of these things. These were all messages intentionally spread by Li Qiye, but now they had travelled far and people actually confirmed that immortal medicines were there on the lost island.

Since these two were the first to find the lost island and knowing that Li Qiye had intentionally spread these messages, Lu Baiqiu did not believe any of it. But now, these rumors had escalated to the point of becoming truths. This caused Lu Baiqiu to be surprised as she asked Li Qiye: “What is there on the lost island? Are immortal medicines and miracles really descending?”

“What is there on the island you say?” Li Qiye couldn’t help but

smile at her question: “There could be immortal medicines, and there could also be miracles.”

“Really?” Lu Baiqiu had to take a calming breath. She assumed that Li Qiye only wished to spread false rumors when he asked their lord to propagate them.

“On this lost island, immortal medicines and miracles are not worth anything compared to the true existence there!” Li Qiye said with a relaxed smile.

Lu Baiqiu shivered after hearing such words. Just what were immortal medicines? These were priceless treasures even for Virtuous Paragons!

To cultivators, although physique pastes could strengthen the flesh, longevity medicines could prolong life, and fate pills could solidify one’s foundation, all of these pills had a limit. For example, once the lifespan of great characters dried up, they could only use a certain amount of longevity medicine before it stopped being effective.

At this time, they must use different divine treasures to prolong their life, and among these things, immortal medicines were the best option. Moreover, these medicines were all-purpose panaceas that were capable of growing new bones and flesh, prolonging life by a thousand years, and solidifying one’s foundation...

Real immortal medicines were priceless treasures craved by all no matter who they were.

After calming down, Lu Baiqiu couldn't help but ask: "Then what is this item that exists on the lost island?" What in the world could make immortal medicines seem like nothing?

"Well..." Li Qiye cheerfully smiled with narrowed eyes and continued: "I'm afraid no one in this world knows. Only after coming onto the lost island will you know just what kinds of things you will find."

Who would actually be privy to the truth about an immemorial legend? And who could be so sure of what exists there?

Intuition told Lu Baiqiu that Li Qiye must know what it was, but Li Qiye didn't want to tell her, so she didn't dare to pry further.

Meanwhile, many people were clamoring about the lost island outside. While they wanted to reach the island, Li Qiye continued staying on his small island without a care for the outside world. He didn't do anything outside of cultivating.

However, the Static Stream Royal Lord brought someone to see Li Qiye one day. Before they could come, Lu Baiqiu had already informed him: "A protector from the Thousand Carp River wants to see you!"

"A Thousand Carp River's protector?" Li Qiye opened his eyes after hearing this, but he didn't pay it any mind. Not long after, the Royal Lord brought an old man onto the small island. The old man was also a Little Sovereign.

“Young Noble Li, this person is Protector Xiao of the Thousand Carp River.” The Royal Lord quickly made introductions. Although this Protector Xiao might not be that much stronger than the Royal Lord, even he who was the ruler of a country was very respectful towards this protector.

It was not unreasonable for the Royal Lord to show this level of respect. Despite being the ruler of a country, there was no good reason for him to put on airs before a Thousand Carp River’s protector.

The Thousand Carp River was one of the two most powerful Immortal Emperor lineages, and it was the only emperor lineage built by the demon race at the hands of Immortal Emperor Qian Li.

Remember that Immortal Emperor Qian Li was one of the last three emperors during the Emperors Era. Immortal Emperor Ta Kong, Immortal Emperor Yin Tian, and Immortal Emperor Qian Li were the last three emperors.

It could be said that in the Sacred Nether World, Immortal Emperor Qian Li was the one closest to the present, thus the Thousand Carp River that was erected by him had plenty of frightening emperor’s power remaining.

The sect’s influence was still great due to having the most recent emperor, so in spite of there being other Ancient Kingdoms more powerful within the Sacred Nether World, even dual emperor kingdoms were quite wary of the Thousand Carp River.

The Static Stream Country was nothing compared to a huge monster like the river sect, not to mention that the country had always been a tributary state. Thus, the Royal Lord being respectful to Protector Xiao was understandable.

“You are that Li Qiye!” Although Protector Xiao was not an ostentatious person, he was still arrogant before Li Qiye. He simply gave him a glance and said slowly.

“That Li Qiye?” Li Qiye lightly smiled. He would remain nonchalant even before a more unfathomable character, let alone a mere protector. He looked at the protector and said: “I’m the only Li Qiye that I know of among the people I’ve met.”

Protector Xiao slowly spoke: “Today, [I came here](#) on the orders of the elders in the sect to break up this engagement with you!” At this time, Protector Xiao purposely acted in a very amiable manner, at least, in his eyes.

“I” here is the “I” someone would use to speak to someone of lower status — not very respectful.

“Engagement? What engagement?” Li Qiye couldn’t help but smile.

As for the Royal Lord and Lu Baiqiu, they naturally became a bit astounded, especially the Royal Lord. When the protector said that he wished to see Li Qiye, he believed that it was about the matter of the lost island, and he was living in anxiety due to this. However, after listening to the contents of this conversation, he couldn’t

resist being surprised.

“You obtained a piece of jade at the Soaring Remembrance Village, correct?” Protector Xiao deepened his tone: “This was only caused due to a moment of anger from a little girl. As long as you and Yunzhu dissolve this marriage, our Thousand Carp River will not mistreat you.”

“What—?” Having heard this, the Royal Lord and Lu Baiqiu were instantly shocked, but they immediately shut their mouths.

“Oh, you are talking about that little girl from the Soaring Remembrance Village.” Li Qiye suddenly understood and looked at Protector Xiao, then he replied with a smile: “What does my fiancée, whom I have never met before, have to do with the Thousand Carp River?” Li Qiye initially didn’t care about this marriage arrangement back at the Soaring Remembrance Village. In fact, it was not so easy to become his fiancée.

“Yunzhu is our Thousand Carp River’s descendant!” Protector Xiao said in a serious manner: “Not just anyone can be her match!”

Protector Xiao’s words were obvious enough. Today, he came to end this arrangement. Otherwise, which unknown junior would be worthy of his presence?

Lu Baiqiu and the Royal Lord were astonished as well since Lan Yunzhu, the descendant of the Thousand Carp River, was a legend among the younger generation.

She was a person with dual saint talents! Despite so many geniuses appearing at the Thousand Carp River, she was soon chosen as their descendant. Keep in mind that an Immortal Emperor lineage like the Thousand Carp River would never lack potential candidates for this position, yet someone with a humble background like Lan Yunzhu was chosen as the descendant by the elders at such a young age. This was telling of her talents.

One had to know that not only was Lan Yunzhu talented, she also had an indescribable beauty. Even if she was not the prettiest girl in the Distant Cloud, she was definitely amongst the top five.

Countless young geniuses in the Distant Cloud fell in love with her at first sight and lost their minds for her. Many geniuses from other emperor lineages came to propose, but all were refused.

Chapter 397: Breaking The Marriage Arrangement

Lan Yunzhu — the descendant of the Thousand Carp River, a famous genius of the Distant Cloud, and a beauty that captivated the hearts of many young men.

The Static Stream Royal Lord and Liu Baiqiu were dumbfounded since they didn't expect that Li Qiye was actually Lan Yunzhu's fiancée despite her having so many suitors.

This news was really shocking to the two of them. A girl like Lan Yunzhu was a high and above existence, but now it turns out that she was actually betrothed to a nameless person.

“So what if she is the Thousand Carp River's descendant?” LI Qiye responded in a lazy manner: “Even fairies from the nine heavens are nothing special.”

Protector Xiao almost vomited blood from anger, but he calmed down in order to successfully cancel this marriage: “Young Friend, today, our Thousand Carp River came with sincerity.” He even lowered his prideful attitude even more: “As long as Young Friend is willing to cancel this marriage, everything will be easily negotiable... Treasures, immortal gifts, the finest of items — our Thousand Carp River can discuss giving you all of these things. And if you want to, you can even join our sect and become a disciple.”

The recruitment for an emperor's lineage disciple was extremely

stringent. Protector Xiao's rhetoric did show that their sect came with good will.

“Yes, that does indeed show some good faith.” Li Qiye sometimes had a really bad temperament. He was the type who liked soft attitudes, not hard ones. If the opponent was arrogant, then he would be even more aggressive!

Li Qiye then said with a smile: “But to me, sincerity is not just about treasures or immortal gifts. If you really want to cancel this marriage, let her come and tell me in person, then I might think about it. It isn't a bunch of old men from your Thousand Carp River getting married, so why are you all taking charge of this?”

Of course, this marriage was just an accident to Li Qiye. If the girl really wanted to cancel this engagement, he personally didn't mind it at all. However, if the Thousand Carp River wished to forcefully cancel it, then he wanted to torture them a bit.

Protector Xiao was very exasperated and really wanted to teach this stinky brat a lesson, but he was still able to hold back.

Li Qiye began losing interest in an old man like Protector Xiao and no longer wished to debate any further. Protector Xiao became angrier and angrier, but he still managed to maintain a friendly tone as he said with seriousness: “You can think about it. This is a great opportunity for you. Let the Static Stream Royal Lord pass on your response once you have figured it out.”

After Protector Xiao left, Li Qiye smiled and murmured:

“Immortal Emperor Qian Li’s future generations are actually not bad!”

Despite Protector Xiao still acting arrogantly, in the end, he still didn’t use his background to bully people and forcefully dissolve this marriage. Otherwise, Li Qiye would have been happy to teach these old men a lesson in Immortal Emperor Qian Li’s stead.

“You... Since when did you become Fairy Zhu’s fiancée?” After the protector left, Lu Baiqiu asked; she was no longer able to bear her curiosity.

Rumor has it that many people had proposed to Lan Yunzhu, but all of them were rejected, so this fiancée appearing out of nowhere was really too sudden.

“I picked up this marriage arrangement on the road.” Li Qiye smiled and said.

Lu Baiqiu was out of words. Lan Yunzhu was one of the prettiest and most powerful goddesses in the Distant Cloud, so how could becoming her fiancée be so easy? If one could pick up such a thing by just walking on the road, then countless people would have been walking nonstop!

If Lu Baiqiu knew that this marriage arrangement really was picked up by accident, then she definitely would be even more aghast.

The Thousand Carp River coming to cancel the marriage was only a small matter to Li Qiye. He still stayed on the small island and waited for the right opportunity to enter the lost mythical island.

And during this period of time, the Thousand Islands became busier and busier as more experts from the great powers rushed here. The sky of the islands was filled with flying treasures and huge beasts heading towards the ocean.

Moreover, everyday, the sky of the islands was filled with blood energy. The auras of Heavenly Sovereigns and Heavenly Kings towered in the sky since countless great characters from the big powers had personally come.

Such a grand scene caused the islands' cultivators to feel nervous for the inevitable storm.

In order to avoid being caught up in this trouble, after the Royal Lord received Li Qiye's order, he immediately evacuated his disciples and even the residents of the islands.

Especially when one great power after another appeared, the Static Stream Royal Lord became even more cognizant of the eventual storm, so he hurried the evacuation process.

Of course, this evacuation was only temporary. They would come back after the trouble was over.

During this period, constant explosions could be found each day out in the sea. Sometimes, the earth would even shake as huge tidal waves reached the sky itself. At the lost island's location, dazzling radiance was a common sight. Some emanated from treasures, and some were immortal lights that came from inside the lost island.

“It is not just the Distant Cloud anymore, even great characters from the Misty Field, Nether Border, and Green River have arrived.”

Lu Baiqiu had been keeping contact with the outside and constantly informed Li Qiye. She couldn't help herself from worrying: “In the last few days, some Jewel Sovereigns have arrived and almost flipped the ocean over. Should we leave this place first?”

“No.” Li Qiye shook his head and then said with a cheerful countenance: “If Jewel Sovereigns have come, then we can go take a look.”

Li Qiye and Lu Baiqiu went to the sea once more. Compared to the last visit, the island was a lot more chaotic this time. Many flying treasures were stopped above the ocean with gigantic vessels hovering in the sky along with pavilions and divine mountains...

There were many cultivators, including great characters, who wished to reach the lost mythical island, but some of them were also here just to watch the fun. Some rode strange looking beasts while others were on flying treasures. Some were situated above the sea while there were also those who chose to just stay in the

water.

And there were many great changes within the fog-shrouded lost island itself. Its dome had seven-colored rays beaming outward with continuous transformations. Sometimes, they took the form of majestic sceneries, divine beasts, or just disappeared altogether. Magnificent cries emanated from the island along with beastly howls as if there was a fierce creature imprisoned on the island!

Even the mist surrounding the island had changed and turned into a faint crimson mist.

This bloody color was from the remnants of those cultivators who wished to cross the mist. They intended to forcefully enter the island, but were devoured and turned into a bloody mist in just a second, becoming part of this never-dissipating layer.

Li Qiye couldn't help but narrow his eyes as he gazed at the great changes taking place on the lost island and didn't speak for a long time.

Now, right outside of the fog, the great powers had started to divide the ocean into their own camps and built small territories on the surface to house their armies.

What was even more impressive was that above the mists, there were great characters with divine rings around them in all cardinal directions. The auras emitted by their bodies caused all the great demonic beasts in the sea to run; they were surely unfathomable characters. Some were Heavenly Sovereigns, some were Heavenly

Kings. They were all mighty rulers of their own countries or sects who rarely showed themselves, but all of them appeared right here in the present.

“Night-Walker Sect, Coiling Dragon Country, Sky-Towering Gate...” Looking at the camps from all of these powers, Lu Baiqiu could recognize their insignias and murmured: “So many top level sects are here!”

“Not just great powers, even a few old undyings who didn’t want to come into being are also here right now along with a few ancestors.” At this time, a person suddenly appeared right next to Li Qiye and continued on: “Yesterday, the Ironstone Valley’s ancestor also came. He wanted to force his way into the lost island, but alas, he was instantly rendered into a bloody mist.”

Chapter 398: Daoist Heaven Calculating

The person that appeared out of nowhere was a young man around the age of twenty. He wore a daoist robe while holding a fan with the word “Calculate” on it.

He was adorned with a daoist crown and showed an experienced demeanor. Moreover, his face wore a mysterious smile as if he was hiding many secrets.

This man suddenly coming around with a very familiar expression caused Lu Baiqiu to look at Li Qiye. She thought that this young man was his friend.

“I am Daoist Heaven Calculating, my words of steel can end life and predict the future!”

This young daoist smiled to greet Li Qiye and Lu Baiqiu, then he continued on with a seasoned look: “I am here because of fate and meeting Fellow Daoists is its working. Do you two want to have your fortune read?”

Although Daoist Heaven Calculating assumed a veteran and proper appearance, his age betrayed him. Especially when he asked if Li Qiye and Lu Baiqiu wanted their fortune read, he gave off the air of a charlatan.

“We don’t need any divination.” Lu Baiqiu shook her head and said: “A cultivator aims to defy the heavens and change their own fate, so why the need for divination?”

Lu Baiqiu's words were already quite polite. For others, upon seeing a trickster like this, they would have chased him away much earlier.

“Miss is a bit mistaken. I can see through the past, present, and the future. If you can see your future fate, then all the dangers in your future cultivation path will become harmless.” Daoist Heaven Calculating quickly solicited his business: “I can calculate the heavens above and the gods below, see through the past across the ages...”

In order to drum up his business, this daoist spewed out a [deluge of heavenly flowers](#) as if he could actually back up his words.

Deluge of heavenly flowers is an idiom meaning extravagant embellishments.

Lu Baiqiu didn't say anything and ignored the daoist. Only Li Qiye smiled at him and said: “Are you really so amazing? Someone capable of calculating even the heavens and the gods?”

“If you don't believe me, then let me read your fortune. If you think it is not accurate, then I won't take any payment.” Daoist Heaven Calculating quickly answered.

Li Qiye put on a very interested appearance which confused Lu Baiqiu. A glance was sufficient to tell that this Daoist Heaven Calculating was a charlatan, so why would Li Qiye suddenly believe him?

“Okay, then go ahead and read my fortune.” Li Qiye spread out his palm with a wide smile while looking at Daoist Heaven Calculating.

“Very well!” The daoist was ecstatic to see a customer and immediately looked at Li Qiye’s palm. At the start, the daoist was pretty relaxed, but as time went on, he became more serious as he stared at Li Qiye’s palm lines with a focused glimmer in his eyes as if he wanted to see through everything.

“Oh mother!” Right when he utilized his magical technique, he suddenly turned pale as if he was bitten by a poisonous serpent and had to take several steps back!

After retreating, the pale daoist stared at Li Qiye as if he was seeing a ghost. Lu Baiqiu did not expect his reaction; it was only palm reading, must he exaggerate so much?

“Gods, ancestors, please protect me!” The frightened daoist regained his sanity and quickly turned around to escape. However, he only managed several steps before Li Qiye grabbed him by his collar and pulled him back.

“Big Boss, I am only a little nobody trying to survive in this world.” The daoist quickly begged: “Big Boss is a great and benevolent character, so you shouldn’t bother with a little guy like me.”

The daoist suddenly begging for mercy caught Lu Baiqiu off guard. She was good-hearted so she appealed in a low tone: “He

didn't mean much harm, just let him go."

In her eyes, Daoist Heaven Calculating was only a common charlatan that fooled common folks. Even though these swindlers were annoying, she was too lazy to make it difficult for such characters.

Li Qiye shook his head and cheerfully spoke to Daoist Heaven Calculating: "What are you in a rush for? I won't eat you. Look at your panicked appearance, do I look like a beast to you or something?"

However, Li Qiye was even scarier than a beast in the eyes of Daoist Heaven Calculating. With a blanched expression, he shook his head as if he was beating a drum and quickly begged for mercy: "This insignificant me displayed my slight skill before an expert; I'm only trying to get by and did not know the immensity of the heaven and earth. Please be benevolent and forgive this pitiful one."

"Well, stop talking!" Li Qiye let the daoist go and laughed: "I actually have something for you to calculate."

Li Qiye's demand left the daoist aghast as he quickly dodged: "Boss, I am a nobody without any skills. I only eat and sleep, so how could I calculate Boss' great matters?"

"Is that so?" Li Qiye narrowed his eyes to gaze at the daoist before saying: "If you can't calculate it, then I shall destroy your bones. What do you think about that?"

Having heard this, the daoist became despondent like a deflated ball as he patted his head and helplessly said: “I will try my best if Boss wishes so.”

Lu Baiqiu found the whole thing quite strange with Li Qiye wanting to make it difficult for a trickster.

Li Qiye drew something down on a piece of paper and handed it to Daoist Heaven Calculating as he cheerfully said: “Divine this and tell me the answer. And don’t even think about running or I’ll destroy your nest!”

The daoist looked at the item on the paper and had a bitter look on his face. His appearance was even more bitter than eating yellow lotuses as he dejectedly hung his head downward.

“Well, Boss, since you believe in this little one so much, then I will calculate and tell you once I have some results!” The daoist then put the piece of paper away and quickly answered Li Qiye.

“Go.” Li Qiye gently waved his hand. This word was like the sound of salvation to the daoist as he quickly escaped, not daring to linger for a half second longer. It was as if Li Qiye was a plague.

After the daoist left, Lu Baiqiu couldn’t help but look strangely at Li Qiye.

“He is not a charlatan.” Li Qiye leisurely answered her curiosity:

“He is a natural diviner from the Heart-ghost Tribe.”

“Heart-ghost Tribe!” Lu Baiqiu murmured in shock: “A fabled ghost diviner from the legends!”

It was said that the Heart-ghost Tribe was a very mysterious tribe. They were born with a heart mirror that could read the mind; they were capable of calculating disasters and the future, so countless great characters in the Sacred Nether World searched for them.

“Why does he not have a heart mirror?” After regaining her wits, Lu Baiqiu asked.

Li Qiye replied with a smile: “Not all Heart-ghosts have a heart mirror from the moment they were born. And having one doesn’t necessarily mean that they can predict the future.”

She also wanted to ask why the daoist ran away in fear as if he had seen a ghost after reading Li Qiye’s palm.

“Oooo!” At this time, a dragon’s roar radiated throughout the vast sea. A golden dragon soared above the mythical island and disappeared in its deepest location.

“Is that the mythical Golden Dragon?” Even though it was just a passing scene, this shocked many people in this part of the ocean.

A real mythical beast had always been part of legends — no one

had actually seen them. Today, all of them saw a Golden Dragon flying in the sky, and this was too astonishing.

“Could there really be immortal medicines? It is said that immortal medicines are naturally guarded by mythical beasts!” At this time, even a few great characters waiting right outside the mist became quite impatient.

In just a short moment, there was an upheaval above the ocean as many people wished that they could reach the island in order to find these mythical immortal medicines.

“Open!” Finally, a great character standing right outside of the mist became impatient and exuded a divine light. He roared with a vigor capable of destroying a star.

“Boom!” After his attack, a clear pathway penetrated the fog, revealing a visible vacuum. This great character was indeed amazing and was absolutely of the ancestor level. He could easily pluck the stars and moon in the sky.

At this moment, unrivalled treasures emerged all around this ancestor’s body. He then turned into a Flood Dragon and used an incalculable speed to rush into the vacuum space he created in order to reach the lost island.

Many held their breath while watching this ancestor. Earlier, an ancestor had already died in the mist, so everyone wanted to see someone capable of creating a miracle right now.

“Pfuff!” However, the moment the ancestor stepped into the vacuous space in the mist, no matter how many treasures were protecting his body or how strong his own power was, he was instantly annihilated as his body turned into a bloody mist without being given even a chance to scream.

Such a terrible scene sent terror through all the spectators and stopped all of those who wanted to reach the island on the spot!

Lu Baiqiu lost her mind from fear as cold sweat drenched her palms. She also wanted to rush into the island during the initial discovery, but fortunately, Li Qiye stopped her. Otherwise, her result would have been the same as this ancestor just now.

Even a powerful ancestor like this was instantly turned into a bloody mist, so her fate would be needless to say.

The bloody mist that was once the ancestor slowly integrated itself into the mist, causing the whole entity to become even more crimson. The current crimson mist in the sea became even more demonic, causing people’s hair to stand on end.

“We shall go back now, the time is not yet ripe.” Li Qiye gently shook his head and turned around. He must wait even longer before crossing this mist!

Chapter 399: Pressure From The Thousand Carp River

After Li Qiye returned to his small island, the Static Stream Royal Lord was already waiting there.

“Young Noble Li, the Thousand Carp River asked me to inquire about whether you have thought about it or not.” The Royal Lord was in a bit of a dilemma after being sandwiched by Li Qiye and the Thousand Carp River. Needless to say, the burden of this hard work fell on his shoulders.

“It seems that the Thousand Carp River is very worried.” Li Qiye said with a smile.

The Static Stream Country felt quite helpless inside. How could the Thousand Carp River not be in a rush? Lan Yunzhu was their descendant that had been groomed with countless efforts. It would be strange if the sect didn't go insane at the prospect of her marrying an outsider.

The Royal Lord then quickly took out a tray with many different pills laid on top that exuded a pleasing medicinal fragrance, causing others to relax.

“Young Noble Li, this is a small token from the Thousand Carp River. The sect hopes that you can quickly make a decision.” The Royal Lord placed the small tray in front of Li Qiye.

“Five Transformation Fate Pills!” Li Qiye smiled and said: “Oh? The Thousand Carp River wants to serenade me first? But these are only Five Transformation Fate Pills, they are still a bit lacking.”

“The Thousand Carp River didn’t say that these pills would be enough, they only wished for both sides to have a good start. This is only a small token.” The Royal Lord quickly tried to smooth things over.

Li Qiye didn’t care to look any further and casually handed the pills to Lu Baiqiu on the side and lightly said: “You can keep them for your own use.”

Lu Baiqiu couldn’t help but become lost in a daze. Five Transformation Fate Pills were not something a Region Lord and someone who had only stepped into the Royal Noble realm like her could enjoy. They were extremely precious since they were pills for Ancient Saints; obviously, they also had great benefits for Royal Nobles.

Even the elders inside the Static Stream Country that wanted a Five Transformation Fate Pill would not find it easy to obtain one. However, these pills were akin to garbage in Li Qiye’s mind. As he gave them to her, he didn’t even bother to look at them. Such a style was not something a small country like the Static Stream could compare to.

The Static Stream Royal Lord wryly smiled and thought that people from emperor’s lineages were indeed not the same as the disciples from ordinary great powers. Such extravagance of not

even caring for Five Transformation Fate Pills!

“When does Young Noble Li plan on going to the Thousand Carp River?” The Royal Lord quickly asked. It was not easy for him being in the middle of Li Qiye and the sect.

“If the river truly wants to cancel this marriage, then let Lan Yunzhu personally tell me. A bunch of old men does not need to worry about this!” Li Qiye didn’t pay it any mind as he said with a smile.

The Royal Lord wanted to cry, but no tears would come out. He had no way of reporting such an answer. Li Qiye was really a bit too overbearing. The elders from the river were all great characters who could shake a domain with a single stomp of their foot. Very few people of the younger generation dared to disrespect them, but Li Qiye didn’t care for the elders at all. Maybe this was the boldness of a disciple from an emperor’s lineage.

The Royal Lord wanted to leave, but he hesitated a few times as if he wanted to say something. He ended up stopping two or three times.

“If Royal Lord has something to say, go ahead and say it.” Li Qiye noticed this and saved him from this difficult state.

After some hesitation, the Royal Lord still spoke in the end: “Young Noble should really give them an answer soon. I heard people over there say that although the river wants to resolve this matter in a friendly manner, there are also those who wish to use a

more high-handed approach.”

“A high-handed approach?” Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and grinned, revealing his teeth that were as white as snow.

The Static Stream Royal Lord said with a wry smile: “Young Noble already knows, but it is not easy for the river sect to train a descendant. Its inner power has quite a few people who wish for Fairy Zhu to find a companion from the sect itself instead of an outsider.”

“Don’t let one’s own fertile water flow into others’ fields.” Li Qiye could understand this matter. In fact, this was the traditional practice of many great powers.

“I heard several high elders from the sect were very adamant about this.” The Royal Lord reminded Li Qiye.

To the Royal Lord, regardless of the result of this marriage between Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu, he was just hoping that this would end soon. Being stuck between the two of them was a very painful thing. If this went on any longer, it would be even more difficult for him.

“Adamant?” Li Qiye rubbed his chin and smiled: “I actually like the rough ways of doing things. Very well, if the river wants me to end this soon, then I’ll go visit them.”

“Visit the Thousand Carp River?” Having heard this, the Royal

Lord was startled with a changed expression.

Li Qiye's words were not very friendly at all in the ears of the listeners. It was as if he wished to release his anger upon the sect.

“Don't worry, I have always been a peace-loving person. If the sect is willing to negotiate, then I'll go and speak to them in a nice manner.” Li Qiye gave a devilish smile.

Lu Baiqiu and the Royal Lord couldn't help but glance at each other. The sky would fall before they trusted his words. Just one unfriendly exchange of words and he immediately killed someone... If he was a peace-loving person, then everyone in this world would be accomplished monks.

“Does Young Noble actually want to go to the Thousand Carp River?” The Royal Lord said with a bitter expression: “If you choose not to have a friendly settlement, then it would be the same as walking into a tiger's den.”

Of course, he was not actually worried about Li Qiye's safety. However, he didn't want this thing to escalate beyond control. If his Static Stream Country became involved, then he wouldn't be able to escape unscathed!

“Tiger's den?” Li Qiye responded with a smile: “I am one without too many hobbies, but one of them is that when I know there is a tiger on the mountain, I love to go towards it.”

The Royal Lord's pain could be seen from his expression. If he knew that Li Qiye would do such a thing, he wouldn't have said anything even if he was beaten to death. Look at the situation now! Not only did he fail to persuade Li Qiye, he actually caused Li Qiye to go to the Thousand Carp River.

But then he thought about it more carefully. If Li Qiye actually went to the river sect, it might not be a bad thing for their country. In the end, their country being stuck between the two truly was an awkward state.

“Baiqiu, do you want to go with me?” Li Qiye was the type who immediately took action after making a decision, so he spoke to Lu Baiqiu. “Of course, if you don't want to, I won't force you.”

Lu Baiqiu couldn't help but look at the Royal Lord. After some hesitation, the Royal Lord finally gave up with a wry smile and sighed: “Region Lord Lu can decide for yourself.”

No one would know whether the trip would end in good fortune or a disaster, so the Royal Lord let Lu Baiqiu decide her own fate.

After pausing for a bit, Lu Baiqiu finally answered Li Qiye: “I'll go with you!”

The Royal Lord gently sighed and left without saying anything.

After he left, Lu Baiqiu immediately asked: “Are we going to the river sect right now?”

Although she was not mentally prepared to face the storm since the result of this trip was unknown, this might be a good chance to broaden her horizons. In the end, the Thousand Islands was too small.

“If you don’t have any arrangements to make, then we will go now.” Li Qiye said: “I’m actually looking forward to this trip!” He couldn’t help but smile at this point. The Thousand Carp River was a location worth remembering.

“What about the lost mythical island?” Lu Baiqiu asked since she knew that Li Qiye came here for the island.

Li Qiye gently shook his head and said: “It is not so easy to land on the island. We can take our time and wait until there are enough people here. That will be when an opportunity arises!”

As long as enough blood was shed and enough lives were taken, there would be a chance to go to the lost island.

Of course, Li Qiye wouldn’t say these words out loud.

Lu Baiqiu didn’t have to make any arrangements, so she went with him to the Thousand Carp River.

In fact, the Static Stream Country was very far from the Thousand Carp River. Of course, it was not an issue for Li Qiye; it didn’t take long before he got there.

The Thousand Carp River was an emperor's lineage erected by Immortal Emperor Qian Li, and he used the river as its name. As an emperor's lineage, they had control of the majority of the land on the two banks of the river.

And even if they didn't have direct control, many countries and sects on the two banks were subordinated to the sect.

Its power and influence were both great. As the most recent Immortal Emperor of the Sacred Nether World, Immortal Emperor Qian Li's prestige remained strong.

Despite being named after the river, the sect's ancestral ground was not built at the source of the river. Instead, it was built at the largest lake at the center of the river, the Thousand Carp Lake.

When standing on top of the Thousand Carp Lake, no one would think that it was a lake since it looked more like an ocean! It was not strange to have such a feeling since, as the largest lake of the Sacred Nether World, it was extremely vast. The lake's surface had majestic waves, just like a mighty ocean.

There were many legends about the Thousand Carp Lake along with many hidden secrets. The Distant Cloud to the south had tales about how Immortal Emperor [Qian Li](#) came from this lake! Because of this origin, the emperor had the title Qian Li; he even created the sect and placing the sect's emperor foundation right below this river.

Qian Li = Thousand Carp.

Of course, these were just anecdotes and no one knew the truth. The secrets hidden within the lake were just like the emperor — shrouded in mysteries.

While standing above the lake, anyone could feel the moisture and spirit energy combine together to rush to their faces. It was as if the lake was a cornucopia of gathered worldly energy.

Chapter 400: Finding The Fiancee

Li Qiye brought Lu Baiqiu next to the lake and could see the blue surging waves smashing into the bank. Looking around further, one could see many islands in the lake, creating a beautiful green scenery that had many magnificent buildings and mighty bridges...

Many pavilions stood close to each other on these islands with ancient temples floating above the sky. There were even pagodas down below the surface of the lake, emanating formation array beams. Then, there were ships as big as islands entering the sky above the river. Amazing bridges connected these islands along with ancient tree trunks...

The center of the lake was even more auspicious with a faint shrouding energy as if it was covered by a veil. It was extremely mysterious and caused others to want to go inside to see everything.

However, the even more eye-opening aspect was not the landscape, but the demons entering and leaving this area. Many great demons were on patrol across the lake. Some had a human's head with a snake's body, then there were fish-men and turtle demons carrying thick shells.

There were many demons living in the Thousand Carp River. It was the sect made of humans and demons, the most powerful symbol of these two races in the Sacred Nether World!

Inside the river and amidst the deep grooves, sometimes there

were dragon-like hymns as a Flood Dragon would appear in the lake, creating terrifying tidal waves.

“Is that a True Dragon?” The sound of the splashing water as a Flood Dragon jumped up then immediately dove back down to the lake incited Lu Baiqiu’s question.

“It is only a Flood Dragon. Its bloodline is not even close to that of a True Dragon.” Li Qiye answered with a smile.

Further in the horizon, one could see a type of phoenix-fish swimming in schools together. The moment they jumped out from the lake’s surface, they were like a group of phoenixes flying in the sky with immortal lights covering the atmosphere, illuminating the lake.

On each of the boulders beneath the lake, there were turtles sleeping and absorbing worldly energy with an origin core in their mouth. Although these turtles had not reached the dao, they had already obtained an amazing creation from this world.

There were also monstrous crabs who were blowing out bubbles. Once these bubbles fell to the ground, they turned into jewels that some disciples immediately collected.

Divine birds were nesting on the cliffs of these islands. They used precious grasses to build their nests, so despite lying in their nests, they still lit up the whole island with a five-colored radiance.

Lu Baiqiu was astonished as she took in all of these rich scenes from the Thousand Carp Lake. She was just like an older wet nurse, visiting the house of a great official for the first time. Despite regularly seeing the ocean at the Thousand Islands, it was not as beautiful as the Thousand Carp Lake since it didn't have so many miraculous scenes!

There were also demons in the Thousand Islands, but they were far from being as amazing as those found here.

In fact, this was not strange at all. Many powerful experts of the river sect all came from the lake. This lake was a treasure ground, so many existences that grew here could eventually reach attainment and become a demon.

After these creatures obtained their own sentience, they had the chance to join the Thousand Carp River and become a disciple. Moreover, these demons had a great advantage because they grew up inside the lake and accepted the grooming from this treasure ground, so their future path was very optimistic. One could say that more than half of the upper echelon of the Thousand Carp River were creatures from the lake that had turned into demons.

Because of this, many people in the Sacred Nether World believed that the Thousand Carp Lake was an unfathomable treasure ground. There were even amazing characters who believed that there was a supreme treasure hidden beneath the lake.

Standing above the lake caused Li Qiye to have many feelings. Such a familiar feeling... This boundless spirit energy from the river caused him to drown in memories.

Before such a wondrous scene, who would know that in the past, this lake did not have such an appearance? Who would know that before the river sect was established here, no one would have thought that this place was a treasure ground!

While the two of them spectated the area by the lake, a small patrol boat came by. Standing on the small boat was a shrimp demon with a human head and a shrimp body, wielding a pitchfork. He came closer and asked Li Qiye and Lu Baiqiu: “Do Fellow Daoists only wish to sightsee, or do you want to enter the sect?”

To the sect, the lake produced many wondrous treasures and this would lead to countless cultivators’ greed. Thus, once outsiders came close to the lake, it would immediately lead to questioning from the patrolling disciples.

“Go tell your elders that your sect’s son-in-law is here to visit his maternal family.” Li Qiye said with a wide smile.

His words caused this shrimp demon’s expression to greatly change as it spoke with a grave tone: “Fellow Daoist, one can eat many things carelessly, but one cannot say careless words or else they might cause trouble for themselves.”

Lu Baiqiu was very kind, so she told the demon in a low voice: “This person is the fiance of Fairy Zhu. He came here to see the elders of the sect.” She indeed had good intentions and didn’t want to see this shrimp demon offend Li Qiye; that would lead to a

disaster!

This shrimp demon was distraught as he stared at Li Qiye in disbelief. There was only one person referred as Fairy Zhu in their sect, and it was their young lord, Lan Yunzhu!

It gazed at this ordinary-looking fella before it. Their princess was the prettiest in the southern Distant Cloud, someone who was adored and courted by countless descendants from the great powers. Even just within their sect, many geniuses had a crush on her, but no matter how amazing these geniuses were, none of them had earned their princess' favor.

Now, a fiance suddenly appeared. Moreover, no matter from which angle one looked at it, this person looked ordinary! Ordinary appearance, ordinary temperament, and ordinary cultivation!

The shrimp demon didn't dare to make a decision on its own regarding such a matter. It took a big breath and immediately said: "Wait here, I will immediately go and report this!" Having said that, it galloped away and quickly disappeared in the mist.

After it left, Li Qiye looked at Lu Baiqiu and revealed a gentle smile: "It seems that you really have a kind heart ah!"

Lu Baiqiu wryly smiled and said in a low voice: "We don't necessarily have to mess with the river sect till the point of an irreconcilable feud, right? If everyone just takes a step back, then we can all enjoy the boundless open vistas."

Of course, Lu Baiqiu was different from Li Qiye. She ultimately had a humble background, plus the Static Stream Country was only a second-rate sect. She didn't have the power to oppose a huge monster like the Thousand Carp River.

"Take a step back?" Li Qiye softly smiled and shook his head to say: "That is not up to me, but up to them. If they wish to oppose me, then there is no need to take a step back!"

Lu Baiqiu could only secretly sigh. Although she hadn't followed Li Qiye for a long time, she had a little understanding of Li Qiye's personality. He only liked soft and not-hard attitudes.

The shrimp demon didn't dare to hide the matter and immediately reported Li Qiye's arrival. This very quickly came to the elders' attention.

In fact, through the course of the report, many hall masters and protectors were also surprised at this news. Lan Yunzhu's fiancée? Their first impression was that this was impossible!

Lan Yunzhu was their Thousand Carp River's proud daughter — their princess. Even descendants from emperor's lineages were not worthy of her, so how could there be a fiancée out of nowhere?

Nevertheless, this was a serious matter. Although some hall masters didn't believe this news, they still reported it to their superiors.

“A bit courageous ah, actually coming to our door in person.” After hearing this news, an elder immediately convened a meeting, resulting in another elder’s resentment.

An optimistic elder who wanted to resolve this marriage in a friendly manner said: “Maybe this Li Qiye came to break off the engagement. If he is a cultivator of the southern Distant Cloud, then he should know better and know the immensity of the heaven and earth.”

“Nothing would be better than him willingly canceling this marriage. I hope he knows what’s best for him. Hmph, if he came here to bargain, then all of his plans would be for naught.” Another elder stated.

An even more emotional elder declared: “Why must our Thousand Carp River negotiate with a nobody like this little brat? No matter if he is willing or not, we have to cancel this marriage! Give him something good and chase him away. Hmph, if he doesn’t know any better, then just capture him!”

“We shouldn’t break the friendly discourse so quickly.” The Thousand Carp River’s sect master, Daoist [Bao Gui](#), shook his head and slowly said while sitting in his chair: “We have to discuss this with Yunzhu first, to see what she thinks about this.”

Bao Gui = Treasure/Jewel Turtle. I suppose Jewel Turtle Daoist or Daoist Jewel Turtle could work, but that sounds so silly like many titles when translated into English.

“Sect Master, Yunzhu is our Thousand Carp River’s seed and descendant, we cannot marry her off to an outsider!” An elder immediately expressed.

Another elder added: “Yes, Senior Brother, Yunzhu is our sect’s hope of reaching the Heaven’s Will in this generation. She has a big chance of becoming our sect’s second Immortal Emperor ah! Plus, even if Yunzhu has to start a family, it cannot be with a nobody. At the very least, it has to be a descendant of an emperor’s lineage!”

Daoist Bao Gui gently shook his head with a smile and said: “No matter what, we have to hear Yunzhu’s opinion first. It is not like you guys don’t know this girl’s personality. Moreover, maybe the fella came with good intentions so there is no need to start with force from the outset.”

“Hmph, to a nobody like this, this is a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity, a carp crossing the dragon gate, how could he give up such an opportunity!” An elder who was already antagonistic towards Li Qiye exclaimed! In the end, Lan Yunzhu was their sect’s biggest chance of grooming an Immortal Emperor in this generation!

“First, we must accommodate our guest and ask Lan Yunzhu before making any decisions.” Daoist Bao Gui smiled: “Our sect is an honorable sect, not one that would go back on its words. He is a guest, so let the disciples treat him like an honored guest without any delay!”

Although some elders disagreed with this, since the sect master

had decided, the other members didn't say anything else.